



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

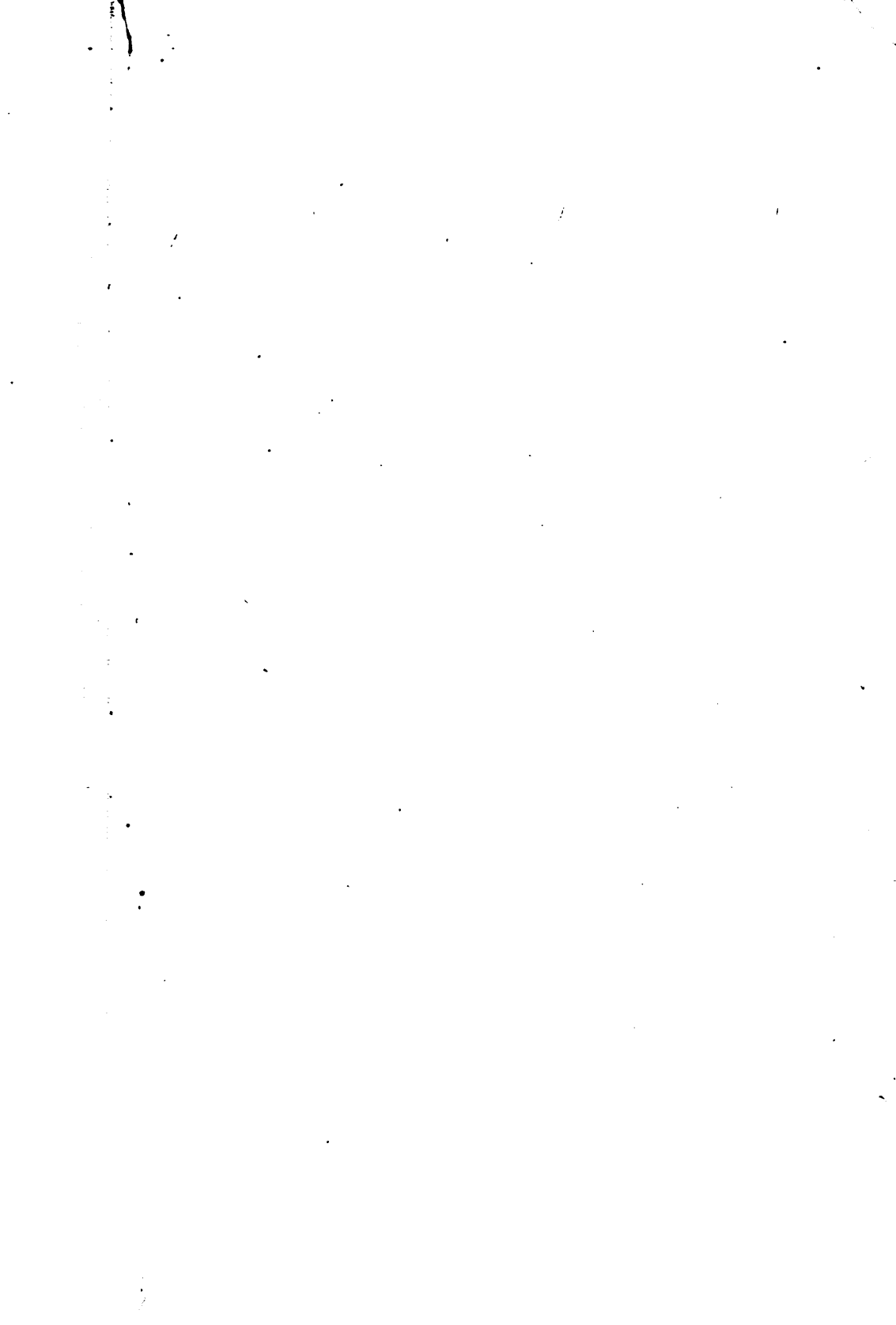
### **About Google Book Search**

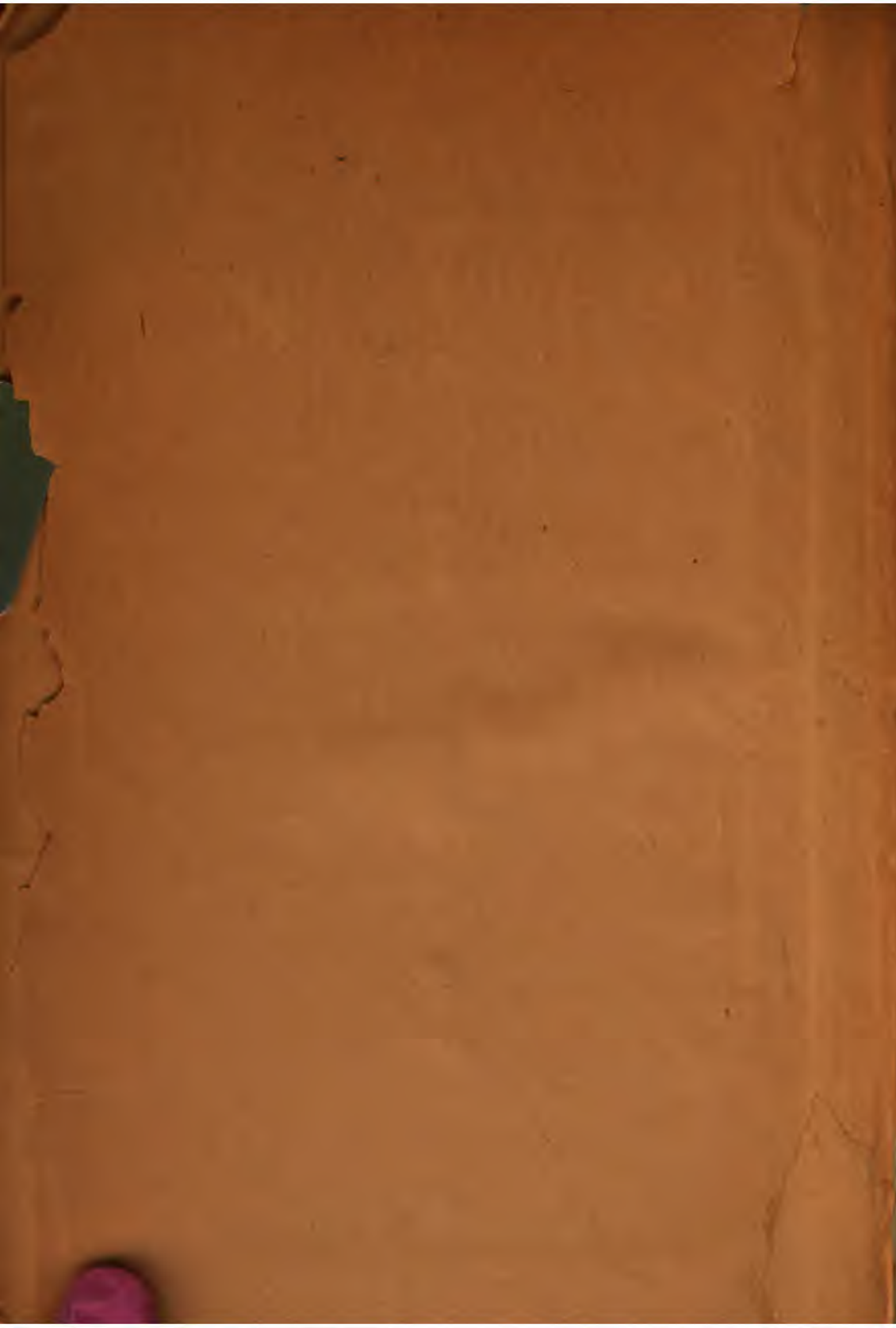
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

RECEIVED BY EXCHANGE

*Class*





THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

VOL. VIII—No. 1

JANUARY 1907

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as Second-class Matter.

Printed for the Society by  
THE BAGGETT PRINTING CO.  
Charleston, S. C.  
1907.



*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

HENRY A. M. SMITH,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

---

CONTENTS.

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens . . . . .	3
Order Book of the 1st Regiment, S. C. Line, Conti- nental Establishment . . . . .	19
Dr. Henry Woodward and Some of His Descend- ants . . . . .	29
Historical Notes . . . . .	42
Necrology . . . . .	54

---

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,

SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Charleston, S. C.

THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

EDITED BY  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

VOLUME VIII.



Printed for the Society by  
THE DAGGETT PRINTING CO.  
Charleston, S. C.  
1907.

F266  
.57  
v. 2-9

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
MAY 19, 1906—MAY 19, 1907.

*President,*

HON. JOSEPH. W. BARNWELL.

*1st Vice-President,*

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

*2d Vice-President,*

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

*3d Vice-President,*

HON. F. H. WESTON.

*4th Vice-President,*

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

*Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,*

MISS MABEL L. WEBBER.

*Curators:*

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ.,      D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,  
CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,  
REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., LL. D.,  
PROF. YATES SNOWDEN,      CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,  
PROF. C. J. COLCOCK,      HON. C. A. WOODS,  
HON. JAMES ALDRICH.

*Board of Managers,*

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

*Publication Committee,*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,      HENRY A. M. SMITH,  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.





# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. VIII.

JANUARY, 1907.

No. 1.

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the October number.)*

[23]

Albany the 23<sup>d</sup> february 1778

Dear Sir

I am so busy the whole day and so troubled for trifles that I am obliged to spend the nights in wraiting, and it is at three à clock in the morning that I come to recall the canadian Commander in chief to your memory— You will have received, my dear sir, a long letter of mine where I let you know all the disapointements met with—you can not conceive at which point I am distressed and unhappy by that affair—it is the most disagreeable I have found, and I dare say, I'l find in my life—more I consider the matter, more I see that it was impossible to go on—let it be a deception, a treachery, what you please, it was impossible for one single man to run through that dark cloud I was always surrounded with—I want rather to omitt an occasion of distinguish- ing myself than if I was to loose an army trusted to my care and bring an eternal dishonor upon the american arms.

certainly there is some [obliterated word] in that affair—I am almost sure it is—but however we had no means of proceeding— I hope you will be so good as to let me know every thing which has been told about me even my the public— I send this night to gnl gates the copy of two letters from gnl connway and gnl fellow which I desire him to present to Congress— I hope you will take care he do'nt forget them

I confess, Sir, that after such a noise made on account of my commanding an army, I expect and wish much to be put in a separate command to do some thing— I am told an attak upon new york is not looked on as impossible, and the people is very willing to go on that expedition— the command of the north river can be interesting, this of the northern department could be added— . in all, my dear sir, I speak here as a friend because this letter is a private one, I want much to be enabled to mind my reputation and the honor of the army under my command, on account of theyr not going to canada— but take care of Conway— if however things do'nt go in a decent way I'l have always the pleasure to see you and embrace you *at the french fashion* before my leaving this country.

I am busy in paying debts— every department cries after me for monney— I have given leave to them to borrow on my private credit, and satisfy the people as fast as they can— for the public credit is very low— I try to do here for the best, but am however very distressed by my not knowing the bounds of my power in this department— they do'nt know any thing but a commander in chief

here are more than twenty french officers all very willing to stay or go of with me— I do'nt know what I can do for them— Mr de failly and mr de luce have told to me that they had been promised I schould give

them colonel's and major's commissions— but I have no blank ones— I have sent to pookespie to print certificates of the oath of alleagance.

you have acquainted me, sir, that monney was very easily to be found at four for one in giving bills for france — be so good if it is possible to direct your young man to borrow five or six thousand dollars at that rate— I beg you thousand pardons for such a commission, but friendship excuses all.

if there are some niews, some niews papers &c &c be so kind as to forward them to me— I beg you above all to be very very particular about every thing which has been said publikly or privately of the canadian expedition and the commander in chief— do'nt be afraid to forward any disagreeable compliment.

with the warmest attachment and highest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

the gentleman who was to carry this letter has forgotten it, I give to one of general connway's acquaintances, be so good sir as to answer me soon because I do'nt know how to do in the present circumstance

*Endorsed by Lafayette:* private affairs

*Endorsed by Laurens:* Marquis delafayette

23<sup>d</sup> february 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup>. 5 March

Answ<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>.

[24]

Albany the 11<sup>th</sup> march 1778

Dear Sir

I have just received a resolve of Congress dated the 24<sup>th</sup> february where it is reccommended to me not to undertake the expedition of Canada if I do'nt find a proba-

bility of succe's without running any apparent hazard, also a letter from the board of war dated the 25<sup>th</sup> where some ideas are given of every thing being not in a so good order as they had believed, but that to gain some thing, some thing must be risqued— those ideas of the h<sup>ie</sup> board of war could have been streghtened by my letters which I understand were arrived the day before this was wrote— however the letter of the board as well as the directions of Congress could not have any influence in the present affair, for they arrived about the time that the lakes begin to be impassable, or at least very few days before— the h<sup>ie</sup> Congress must have got now a report of the reasons of my Conduct in stopping the intended incursion— a single one of 'em was sufficient to give up all ideas of making the enterprise— I can assure you that never any disappointment afflicted me so much as this I met with in the present occasion

I am coming this morning from the indian treaty where I am told our presence, as french men, was not quite useless to the negotiation— I wish it may have been so.

I have wrote four days ago to governor clinton about an affair of some importance, and had deffered my giving notice of it to Congress in hopes that I'd be able to get a greater light about it, and indeed to aprehend the leader of the plot— but such are the only things I have discovered which I think of my duty to mention here to give a niew instance of the humane projects of our ennemys.

before I went to john's-town an anomius letter was brought to me where I found intelligence of a plot carried on to burn the city of albany, the stores, magazines, batteaux as soon as the rivers would oppen— that troops were inlisted for the purpose, that many officers and

gentlemen were to be assassinated by their own negroes &c &c &c some persons were designed who at the request of the committee were taken up at the same hour tho' very distant one from another, but it was impossible to get any intelligence from 'em neither any proof against them— the next day I was acquainted in scnectady that a soldier had been put in goal for some plot of desertion— gnl connway and myself spent a part of the night in examining him— the next day I ordered a court martial, and inclosed you'l find here what intelligence I have been able to collect— some other reasons as conversations heard between british officers &c engage me to believe that there is some thing of that kind under hand which being half discovered is also half prevented provided we can have men to fight and every thing necessary for them— I have sent partys every where, I have promised fifty guineas to any one who could apprehend carleton but I did not find again either magazine or the major himself— if he is taken what I do'nt despair of, I'l get from him before he'l be hanged every possible intelligence which I'l forward immediately

I am very sorry, sir, to inform you that the troops are much dissatisfied by want of pay— for instance (and it would be too long to name them all) C<sup>oi</sup> Livingston's rgt at john's town complains very much and do'nt choose to receive any part of their pay till they will have the whole— the colonel di'nt believe prudent to send too compagnies of 'em to a particular post till they would be pay'd— I sent therefore to albany, but the dep. paymaster refused to comply to the order, and represented to me himself that he was not to obey to me, because gnl gates has forbidden him to give any monney but upon his own warrants as holding yet the immediate command of the troops in this departement, and those

warrants have been given to any other but the troops— therefore I find myself unable to satisfy them, and obliged to pay them from my pocquet as far as I'l have monney— without monney and without cloathes we ca'nt have soldiers.

with the greatest impatience I expect the directions of Congress for what I am to do and to be— I am obliged tho' with reluctance to advise you, sir, that there are about this place a shamefull niews running in many mouths which I am as far to believe as I have an high respect for the honor, virtüe, and give me leave to say, the good sense of those of the Congress of the united states who are now in york— they speack of a kind of accomodation under the name of truce where the independency and rights of america as a free country are not acknowledged— I wish'd to know what punishment inflige to those bad wishers to the country who spread such rumours

with the highest regard I have the honor to be  
dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>ir</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

11<sup>th</sup>. March 1778

Recd the 18<sup>th</sup>—

[25]

the 12 march 1778

dear sir

My letter was not yet sent a way when the dispatches of Congress and the board of war came by mjoy brice into my hands which I am going to answer and I will inclose the former letter in the same pacquet— there were in that former letter some reflexions of mine about certain rumours concerning an accomodation betwen england and what they call theyr colonies, which I am very happy to say is groundless.

I declare now, sir, that I have the honor to wraite to the president and Congress of the united states— this precaution you will find not quite useless if you remember that my letter favoured by kosiasko has been opened before arriving in the hands of the president— such mistakes schould not happen too often an this for reasons obvious.

I hope the gentlemen who have so kindly taken care of my letter have not forgot any thing in all the copys inclosed in it— I schould be particularly sorry, had they lost an account of those of the debts in this department (amounting to about eight hundred thousand dollars) which I could have known in a so little time— to avoid any mistakes of this kind I take the liberty of sending the whole packet to Congress, and I hope, sir, you'll be so good to send those who are directed to the board of war after having read them.

Tho' I was confident I had acted according to my conscience and the common Sense, I must however confess the approbation of Congress afforded me the greatest pleasure— things are some times so badly represented at four hundred miles— from the motives who brought me to this country, from those who have detained me till this moment you may easily conceive, sir, how happy I am to meet with the satisfaction of the representatives of a people whose interests have always been so dear to me.

I have the pleasure to inform you that I got intelligence of two mortars, many balls and small arms buried by g<sup>n</sup> burgoigne in his retreat from sarathoga— I'll send there tomorrow morning to know the truth of that report, and try to get out that very small little supply for our stores.

in one of the resolves of Congress who have been sent to me by g<sup>n</sup> gates it is said that *I'l give accounts of my*

*Conduct to the board of war*, in this you are so good as to send me I am directed to give those accounts to *Congress* and the board— it is to comply to this last that I have the honor to wait the present letter.

the board of war speaks always to me of those 400000 thousand dollars, but besides the Cannot pay 800000, the board knows very well that this monney will not be sufficient to pay the warrants already given.

gnl gates tells me that a new arrangement will be made for the general officers in this part of the Continent— that sentence I do't understand, but was interpreted to me in this way— *the marquis and general Kalb will leave to g<sup>n</sup>l Connway the chief command of the troops*. if it is so (unless such a disposition has been made out of a particular consideration for general washington's recommandation) I'l beg leave to object

that in my country we hold a particular military command as an honorable mark of confidence— that if I am recalled to leave this command in the hands of a gentleman who comes from europe as well as myself, who is not above me neither by his birth neither by his relations or influence in the world, who has not had any more particular occasion of distinguishing himself than I have had, who has not the advantages I can glory myself in, of being born a french man, I will look upon myself as not only ill used but very near being affronted— and such will be the sentiment of all those of my nation and europe whose opinion is dear to me.

I am very far from making complaints— but as I hope Congress returns me some of the warm attachment I have showed for theyr country, they will permit and approve my going to france immediately— I am sorry that this going away will take of from the army many french officers more useful than myself— but I should be very ungrateful for general de Kalb,



g<sup>n</sup> portail and the engineers, le m<sup>l</sup> de Catoylne and almost all the french officers now in the continental army, was I to refuse theyr instances for following me in my going over to france— those who are at albany have renewed them to me when they heard of general connway commanding here and my being recalled.

do't believe, sir, that I speack here out of any particular ambition of supreme Command— I was very well, I was very happy and quiete near the most respectable friend and the best general I can meet with— but I have been sent to command in chief in a particular place, the expedition is stopped, and immediately after a chief command is given to one of my officers when I am directed to repair to the main army— how do you think such a treatment will look? how can I agree to it?

I am wrating here upon an uncertainty for the intelligence of g<sup>n</sup> connway Commanding this army is not yet given to me *in form*. but, sir, if the news is true I desire my intentions should be known soon, if not, I have no objections to the Congress knowing what I think my reputation would have obliged me to do in such a case— my heart schall always be opened, my frankness is as well known in courts as any where else, and I do't fear to tell freely my sentiments upon every happened or to happen occasion— Congress can read in my mind, and they will find the warmest attachment for theyr cause joined to the love of my own glory.

I am sure I'l never meet with disagreements of this kind from the court of france *not even in favor of monsieur connway*, but even then the case would be diferent— love and duty bound me to the service of my country and there I'l serve as chearfully grenadier as general— in america, sir, I am only bounded by a friendship independent of any duty as soon as I am out of the service.

Was I to give out schemes, I would desire ardently to be directed to find if there is some propability of succe's in an enterprise against new york; was I to desire some particular post, and was I certain of what every body tells about g<sup>n</sup>l putnam leaving the service, I schould say that fish kill is a very agreeable command, when it would be only for being *a portee* of receiving general washington's orders and instructions more frequently than in this place— was I to give an advice, I schould say that any military post who is not under general washington's immediate command is a very improper one.

in expecting your answer with a very great impatience because time is short, and the campaign ready to be opened, I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

sir

Your most obedient servant  
the m<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette.

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
12 March 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>—

[26.]

*Addressed:* private letter  
to  
the honorable henry laurens esqu.

Albany the 12<sup>th</sup> march 1778.

Dear sir

I beg you would open my public letters and then you will see that I need only to send you some few private lines on the subject—recalling me, and leaving g<sup>n</sup>l connway in a separate command is a thing which neither me neither any friend of mine will ever suffer— and I beg you would read my letters to Congress with those directed to general gates.

I see nothing in the conduct of gnl connway and the board of war but deception and treachery—the conduct of the board schall be brought to the light and I'll take care of the insolent fellow who oppened my letter to you

Was I to make an agreable plan, I would command at fish kill, be directed to try if any enterprise against niew york is possible (what I am sincerely confident can be done) an then if they leave connway at albany at least he must be under my immediate command.

but if it is not so I will call immediately to see you and general washington and set out for our country with Kalb, portail &c &c &c I beg, my dear sir, you would hurry the decision of Congress because in every case preparations are to be made for putting my army upon a good footing or arming my vessel— the bearer of this letter is colonel armand who desires for those american officers some thing which seems to me very just and I beg you to help him— I have very unhappily lost the resolve by which Mr du plessis has been made lieutenant colonel with some lines from you, be so good as to send me by Colonel armand an extract from the minutes and do'nt forget your note.

I think of a scheme which would suit every body very well, if general putnam was more satisfied of being at albany and general connway under him, I could be stationed at fish kill answering not to general putnam but to general washington, and we schould after see which other gnl officers would be given to me— in case you think that project can do be so good as to propose it to Congress in my name— governor clinton has wrote to me how glad he schould be was I to command where was gnl putnam— I confess you *entre nous* that this post of fish-kill would make me very happy and I am sure we could do something

I hope my dear sir that those noises of truce and peace are groundless, but if they were not so. . . . Ah my good friend schall I see the name of laurens at the end of such a convention when this of hancock was at the end of the declaration of independency?

Those who hate french men have a fine occasion to see them all go off, but those who love them as my good friend the president of Congress will be I dare say a little sorry if my reputation forbids me to fight for the cause of this country which has always been so dear to me.

do you think, my dear friend, that they will grant me this separate command at fish kill— if it is so I'll be very happy— I beg your pardon to Wraif you that *galimathias* but I am in a great hurry to send of the colonel who is so good as to carry my dispatches

with the warmest affection I have the honor to be  
 dear sir your most obedient servant  
 the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
 12<sup>th</sup>. March 1778  
 Recd. 18<sup>th</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>.  
 Ans<sup>d</sup>. 24<sup>th</sup>.

[27.]

the twentyeth march 1778

don't be angry against me, my good friend, and if I have made blunders you must impute them to my too quick feelings, and forgive the sinner on account of his repentance— gnl [name scratched out] came in my room when your letters were in my hands— as I saw in a moment all the plan since the canadian expedition was proposed, my idea took fire, and my first, unreflected motion has been to let him know the little article of the letter, and see the figure he was cutting in the perusal of it— that is a miss, I confess a great Miss,

for I should not have mention'd any thing to him, but I found a kind of entertainement to see how he would take that news from myself the next day I acknowledg'd to myself I was in wrong and certainly such an indiscretion will no more happen— I think it is better to Confess the whole than if I was to aggravate my fault by an ill directed scheme— the Conduct of the gentleman afterwards and the protestations he has done of his innocence have been a proof to every one, that he was much concerned in the affair in consequence of a plot laid among them—

the letter by which you desire me not to mention the opening of the dispatches directed to the president of Congress is arrived too late— I di'nt know then it was done by gnl gates, and I thought the guilty was the worthy richard peters— but now my letters are gone on, and certainly I will not make an excuse to M<sup>r</sup> gates because he has opened my letters—

Now, my dear sir, let us speak of Congress— by your last favor I see they are very far from meaning any disagreement for me, and therefore I am sorry to have wrote in pretty warm terms— but Consider that by the first intelligence I got from you, it was likely they would fall upon a plan which every one will look upon as an affront for me— the only idea of it fired my head, and as even the suspicion of any uncivil treatment in such occasions will never be suffered by me from any one in the world, I sent immediately down Colonel armand to let know, *not what I was doing but what I should do in case such a thing would happen*— I have been too quick perhaps, but such is my temper and that temper of mine Ca'nt be altered— I must however Confess not to the president of Congress, but to M<sup>r</sup> Laurens, that the next day in sending to gnl washington an account of my conduct, (tho' I had not given up the idea

of leaving the american coat) I beg leave to serve as near his person, as a *stranger* volunteer, to prevent my hurting the cause of freedom by my return in france, and depriving in the same time the army of so many valuable officers, generals and others who want to follow my sort what so ever—

if gnl gates, general lee (let him be exchang'd) gnl schuyller, are sent to albany even previous to my Consent I have no objections to it— but I will not suffer any of my officers being commander in this departement before my refusal— however was I to stay in this part of the continent as I am, I should certainly decline a command where I am not certain to see the fire of a single gun for the whole campaign— I want only that be proposed to me.

As the affair of rhode island seems laid aside and I am not acquainted with that part of the country, I look upon the post of fish kill as the only separate command I can wish— then gnl connway could be at albany under my orders, and myself have an immediate correspondence with gnl washington— if that not be the case, then I shall take again very chearfully my division, and thank Congress for theyr polite offer of the separate command of albany if they put myself a *portee* of being satisfied what will be easily done, for I have not the least desire of raising disputes— by far, I love the cause, I love military glory, I want to fight, and to fight for you, and so I will do till the last drop of my blood if necessary the whole campaign, unless some unkind proceeding would oblige me to be angry

as general gates taking the command, or putnam holding his post are yet in the dark, if one or the other happen I will not certainly have any objection to so just a thing— tho' I am fully convinced both would make a great faux-pas in trusting upon the fortune of war.

I look upon an expedition against new york as a very eligible plan—there would come many new yorkers, there you'd see a large number of new england militia who will never go to gnl washington's army, and would turn out for an expedition so convenient to tem on every respect—such is the idea given to me by every body principally by gnl stark who has been two days in this place and knows very well the minds of the new england militia—new york would be proud to get theyr capitale, new england would entertain the hope of getting some plunder in it—such a diversion made by troops who wo'nt ever join the grand army schall be of a great use to general washington for or they'l risk to loose the town, or they will send reinforcements in it from general howe's—I can only judge of the possibility of the expedition upon a map, and was I directed to it I could get better intelligences—but it seems to me that in making two fulle attaks towards long island and staten island to divide theyr forces it would not be impossible to carry king's bridge—then the town is oppen'd—we could at least detroy the public stores &c &c &c and were we obliged to leave it, would not it be practicable to fortify king's bridge on our side—for, fort washington I do not know enough of it to determine in which way he could be taken, but I think that place could be laid aside, or only invested till after the taking of new york.

Such are the light ideas Idare lay down faster than I can think, but I could make a less imperfect, unreasonable project was I directed to take proper intelligences, and investigate the propriety of the enterprise.

as all the new yorkers are more exasperated against gnl gates than you could ever believe I think those public sentiments would render him very unfit for the command of that part of the Continent

tho' I have given proper orders that all the department schould borrow upon my credit, and I have given war-

rants even upon boston for the raising of Colonel armand's corps, however monney comes very slow, and I beg you would send reinforcements—I am asham'd some times when I see trifling expenses which ca'nt be pay'd for, and when it comes out from my pockett I ca'nt help laying in telling them that it is given by Congress to me for paying the trifling expenses—that if you please *entre nous*

as I am assured the express is a man to be depended upon I trust him with my dispatches, be so good as to send him or one other back very fast, for I am much tired of seeing those english here about—they are doing nothing but mischief and I wish they would be soon out.

as there are a plenty of hessians and british deserters, and even prisonners scattered in the country who may be very dangerous I have advis'd governor clinton to have all that people out of the state, they could be either sent to new england or down below—

tell me very candidly, my dear sir, if you have been angry against my *etourderie* forgive me, and be certain that my heart better than my head will be yours as long as I leave.

with the highest regard I have the honor to be  
dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>re</sup> de Lafayette

thousand compliments to the fair lady an the most charming Miss Ketty

was I to have a separate command the viscount de montroy would come as a volunteer, and as I think he is the best man we could get his advices would be very useful to the cause

I make you my thanks for the monney and will answer to that article by the first opportunity

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

20 March 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup> & Answ<sup>d</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup> 27-

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]



AN ORDER BOOK OF THE 1ST. REGT., S. C. LINE,  
CONTINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT.

[Continued from the October number.]

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb<sup>y</sup>. 12<sup>th</sup>: 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole Miflin—

Orders by Major Scott Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Drayton Lieu<sup>ut</sup>.

Jackson Lavacher Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb<sup>y</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>: 78

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Moultrie L<sup>t</sup>. Coldwell of Col<sup>l</sup>.  
Thomsons Reg<sup>t</sup>. is appointed Cap<sup>t</sup>. in y<sup>e</sup> Same & is to be  
Obey'd & Respected accordingly. M<sup>r</sup>. William Taggard  
is Appointed a 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. in Col<sup>l</sup>. Thomsons Reg<sup>t</sup>, & is to  
be Obey'd as Such—

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Heart is appointed Chaplain  
to the first Reg<sup>t</sup>, & is to be Respected Accordingly,—A  
Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial to set on Wednesday next in Charles  
Town where y<sup>e</sup> president Shall think fit to Try Henry  
Martian of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Herlstons Comp<sup>y</sup>, & Isaac Olevor of  
Captain Blakes Com<sup>y</sup>. of the 2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. for Desertion—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Glover  
Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Postell & Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb<sup>y</sup>. 14<sup>th</sup> day 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole Bourdeaux—

The Dep<sup>y</sup>. Quarter Master Gen<sup>l</sup>. is Desired to Provide  
4 Camp kattles & 2 axes for the use of the Guard at the  
Magazine at Dorchester, he will also appoint a proper  
person to provid wood for The Same, the Commanding  
officers of the Out posts Guards are not to Suffer any  
Soldier to absent themselves from their Guard Except  
For the Service—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus  
Lieu<sup>ut</sup>, Hixt Weatherly & Smith for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb<sup>y</sup>, 15, 1778 General  
Orders Parole Starks

Lieu'. Col'. Henderson is to set President of the Gen'. Court Martial to be held on Wednesday Next in the room of Lieu'. Col', Marian who was for that Duty, Being another Employ'd 1 Cap', & 2 Subalterns for Brigade tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott Feb'. 16<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap'. Venderhorst President of the Court Lieu'. Elliott Lieu'. Hixt Lieu'. Glover and Lieu'. Fishburn Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb', 16<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Gen'. Orders Parole Dorchester Cap', Askly of Col'. Motts Reg', having Resign'd his Commission is no longer to be Consider'd as a Continantal officer—

Ordered that the Sutler now in Barracks do Emadiately quit the Room he has now in possession, that the Soldiers may be put into those Rooms, the Dep<sup>ty</sup>. Quarter Master Gen'. will se this done Imediately The Sentinals Posted at Gen'. Howe's Quarters are to allow the Dep<sup>ty</sup>, Quarter Master Gen', or his assistant Cap'. Spencer to visit the Gen'. Quarters at any time They Please—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 17<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap'. Turner L<sup>ieut</sup>. Clifford Frazer and Elliott for Duty tomorrow

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 17<sup>th</sup>: 1778

General Orders. Parole, Laurance—

The Gen'. Court martial that is ordered to be held tomorrow, is to Sit at Hollidays persizely at 9 oclock—the Judge advocate being Necessarily Ingaged on Some particular Business, it is therefore Ordered that M<sup>r</sup>. William Nisbet be Received by the Court to Assist the Judge advo<sup>te</sup>. During this Intervile, he might have occasion to absent himself During this or any other Court Martial —The dep<sup>ty</sup>. Quarter master Gen'. is to Distribute the Rooms in the Barrack to the Troops in the Following manner—

Viz. one Room to a field officer one Room to each Cap'. and 2 Subalterns, one Room to the Adju'. & Quarter

3 Rooms to the Serjeants of a Reg<sup>t</sup>. 2 Rooms for the Drums & fifes one Room for the Guard 1 Room for a Store & 1 Room to be allow'd for every 15 Rank and file— Orders by Major Scott same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorst Cap<sup>t</sup>. Drayton. L<sup>ts</sup>. Clifford Skirving & Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner L<sup>ts</sup>. Weatherly & Postell Members of the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial to Sit at 9 oClock tomorrow morn- ing at Hollidays Tavern

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 18<sup>th</sup>: 1778 L<sup>ts</sup>. Elliott Hixt & Williamson for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 18<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

General Orders Parole Carolina

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 19<sup>th</sup>: Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner for Duty this Day— L<sup>t</sup>. Henry Parenau Jun<sup>r</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. Commanded by colonel Mott Order'd under an arrest by L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. Marian of the Same Reg<sup>t</sup>. for Disobedience of orders and Neglect of Duty is to be sent to Town and Tried by a Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court martial now siting at Hollidays, also the evidence's for and against y<sup>e</sup> prisoner are to be warn'd to attend In time.

by Sentance of the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial now siting James Spencer a Trooper in the Light Dragoons On a charge of Desertion and Disposing of his arms horse acoutrements, Come Under the 3<sup>d</sup> article of the 12<sup>th</sup> Section of the articles of war & the 1<sup>st</sup> article of the Sixth Section— find him Guilty and Sentence him to Receive 99 Lashes with Switches to have one half of his pay Stop'd untill a Sufficient Sum Shall be made up to Replace the things he made away with— The Gen<sup>l</sup>. ap- proves the Sentence and orders the prisoner to Receive the punishment—

Orders by Major Scott February 19<sup>th</sup>: 1778— Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus L<sup>ts</sup>. Smith Jackson & Lavacher for Guard tomor- row— the Cap<sup>ts</sup>. & Commanders of Com<sup>ds</sup>, to have 3

muster Rools made out for each Company by tomorrow morning—

after Gen'. Orders L'. Tho'. Hall of Col'. Motts Reg', is appointed a Cap'. in the Same in the Room of Cap'. Risbey Resign'd and is to be obeyed & Respected accordingly

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb 19<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

General Orders Parole Chester—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 20<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

L'. Fishburn Clifford & Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 21<sup>st</sup>: 1778—

Cap'. Venderhorst L'. . Elliott Hixt and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Reg', Orders by Col'. Pinckney Sane Date A court martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend Cap'. Turner President of the Court L'. Williamson Smith Jackson and Frazer Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 21<sup>st</sup>: 1778

General Orders, Parole, Burke

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 22<sup>d</sup>: 1778

General Orders Parole, Canada,

L'. Ja'. Haythorn of Col'. Sumters Reg'. is appointed Cap'. In the Room of Cap'. Richburgh Resign'd and is to be obey'd and Respected accordingly—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 22<sup>d</sup>: 1778 L'. Gadsden L'. Smith L'. Williamson for Duty tomorrow

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 23<sup>d</sup>. 78 L'. Jackson for Guard this Day— Cap'. Turner Lieu<sup>tn</sup>. Clifford Glover & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 23<sup>d</sup>: 1778— Gen'. Orders Parole, Quebeck, Orders by Major Scott Feb. 24<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap'. Theus L'. Elliott Skirving & frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb: 24<sup>th</sup>: 1778 General Orders Parole Gates—

ordered that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thorn be permitted to Examine the Cannon & stores in Littletons Cravens Granvilles & the Battery at Laurence's Wharf— L<sup>t</sup>. adam Burk of Col<sup>l</sup>. Motts Reg<sup>t</sup>. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer one Subaltern one serj<sup>t</sup>. 1 Drum & fife & 25 Rank & fife from the 3<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. to attend the funeral of L<sup>t</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Meloy of the Same Reg<sup>t</sup>. tomorrow afternoon

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 25<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Hixt Vice L<sup>t</sup>. Elliott Sick—

for Guard this Day—L<sup>t</sup>. Williamson to Relieve L<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn who is for Prichards G<sup>d</sup>. to Day—L<sup>ts</sup>. Gadsden Smith & Jackson for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 25<sup>th</sup>:1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole, Mountreal,—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 26<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorst L<sup>ts</sup>. Glover Clifford & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Feb. 26:1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole Drayton—

Orders by Major Scott Feb. 27<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner L<sup>ts</sup>. Elliott Gadsden and Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney Feb. 27:78 the Cap<sup>ts</sup>. & Commanders of Companies will make out a monthly Return of their Respective Companies and Deliver them to the Adj<sup>t</sup>. tomorrow morning

Orders by Major Scott february 28<sup>th</sup>:1778 Captain Theus Lieut<sup>ts</sup>. Smith Jackson & Glover for duty to morrow—Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Williamson for duty this day

Head Quarters Charles Town March 1<sup>st</sup>:1778—

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole— Congaree—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney of the same date Such Captains & Commanders of Companies as have not 2 men absent on furlough from their Respective Com-

panies, may Recommend to the Col'. proper persons for that Indulgence Cap<sup>u</sup>. of more then 40 men may Recommend 3 the Col'. will Grant furlough's to Noncommissioned officers & privates so Recommended on thursday Next—

Regt'. Orders by Col'. Pinckney march 2<sup>d</sup>: 1778 A court martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought Before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Cap'. Vanderhorst L<sup>u</sup>. Elliott Gadsden and Williamson for Duty tomorrow Cap'. Theus President of the Court Lieut'. Elliott Gadsden & Glover members

Lieu'. Smith for the Brigade Court Martial tomorrow —

Head Quarters Charles Town March 2<sup>d</sup>:1778

General Orders Parole—

A Brigade Court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 10 oClock at the Present Quarters for y<sup>e</sup> Trial of Henry Rogers of Col'. Sumters Reg<sup>t</sup>. for being out of Quarters at Eleven oClock at Night & being for being Conceald in Col'. Pinckney's house also for any other prisoner that may be brought before them—President Captain M<sup>c</sup>Clintick 2 members of the 3<sup>d</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. 1 of the first & 1 of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Regiment—

Orders by Major Scott March 3<sup>d</sup>: 1778 L<sup>u</sup>. Smith Jackson and Glover for Duty tomorrow L'. Smith for the Brigade Court this Day —

Head Quarters Charles Town March 3<sup>d</sup>: 1778

General Orders Parole—Strawberry

Head Quarters Charles Town March 4<sup>th</sup>. 1778

General Orders Parole—Lee—

A Brigade Court of Inquiry to sit at 10 oClock tomorrow morning at the Request of L'. William Edmonds of Col'. Thomsons Reg<sup>t</sup>. to Inquire into his Charecter Relative to some aspurptions which has Been thrown upon it

In an anonymous Letter found in Camp and handed about by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Warley who asserted the contents were True—

by Sentence of the Last Brigade Court martial held on the 3<sup>d</sup>. Instant of which Cap<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>Clintick was President Henry Rogers Confind for being out of Quarters at Eleven oClock at night and being Conceald in Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney wash house the Court are of oppinion that the prisoner is Guilty of the Charge and Sentence him to Rec<sup>o</sup>. Ninety nine Lashes on the Bear Back with the Cat of nine Tails, But upon the Report of 'the prisoners former Good behaviour the Court Recommends him to Mercy, the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Approves the Sentance But on the Recommendation of the Court Remits 49 Lashes The court is Desolved—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney march 4<sup>th</sup>: 1778 a court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 10 a Clock for the Trial of all such prisoners as may be brought before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott March 4<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus L<sup>o</sup>. Fishburn Clifford & Skirving for Duty tomorrow

Orders by major Scott March 5<sup>th</sup>. 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus L<sup>o</sup>. Gadsden Williamson and Smith for Duty tomorrow—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Vanderhorst Lieu<sup>o</sup> Gadsden & Williamson Members of the Brigade Court of Inquiry— Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>o</sup>. Fishburn & Glover for the Regt<sup>l</sup>. C<sup>t</sup>. Martial— L<sup>t</sup>. Frazer an L<sup>t</sup>. Clifford for Guard this Day—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders of Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney 6<sup>th</sup>. March 1778 A Court Martial to sit this morning for the trial of all such prisoners as may be Brough before them all Witness to attend

Orders by Major Scott of the same Date Lieu<sup>o</sup>. Glover Jackson and Fishburn for Duty tomorrow Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner President of the Court Martial L<sup>o</sup>. Jackson & Skirving Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 6<sup>th</sup>. 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole— Camdon

M<sup>r</sup>. John Knap is appointed adjutant to the 3<sup>d</sup> South Carolina Reg<sup>t</sup>. and is to be Obeyd and Respected accordingly—

Whenever any wood shall In futur be Carried to the Main Guard, the officer Commanding that Guard is to take care that it be Securely Deposited in the Guard—

Orders by Major Scott March 7<sup>th</sup>. 1778 Captain Venderhorst L<sup>ieut</sup> Frazer Skirving & Elliott for Duty tomorrow—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney of Same Date M<sup>r</sup>. Lewis is appointed Surgeons mate of the first Reg<sup>t</sup>. and is to be Respected accordingly.

Head Quarters Charles Town March 7<sup>th</sup>. 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole— Royal—

The Brigade court of which Major Wise was President. the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant have Reported as follows that they are of Oppinion from the Evidence Given that L<sup>ieut</sup>. Edmonds is Intirely free from the aspersions thrown upon him in the anonymous Letter which was produced to the Court the Gen<sup>l</sup>. approves the above Report— acquits the prisoner and Disolves the Court

The Honourable Legeslature of this State State heve Been pleased to Enter Into the following Resolutions.

Respecting the Troops of This State on the Continantal Establishment

In General Assembly March 2<sup>d</sup>: 1778 Resolv'd y<sup>e</sup> Instead of the Clothing hitherto Allow'd to the Reg<sup>t</sup>. of this State on the Continantal Establishment, Each noncommissioned officer Drum<sup>r</sup>. Fifer & private Shall in futur be annuelly Found 1 Coat 1 waiscoat & Breeches of wollen Cloth 1 hat or Cap 1 Blanket 4 Shirts 4 pair of Stockings & 4 pair of Shoes 2 pair of ozenbrigs Breeches, or Corse Linnen 2 waist Coats of the Same 2



pair of Lathren Garters & 2 Stocks of of the Same, & that 5 watch coats be allowed to a Company of 50 men & so in proportion but that this allowance of watch-coats be not annuelly but to last till they are worn out Each officer and Soldier be allow'd their full Continantal Rations beside the half pound of Beef which is allow'd by this State, & that if any person does not Chuse to Receive it in kind he may Receive it in money 5/ per Ration—

Resolved, that the futur Daily pay of Noncommis-sion'd officers of the Several Reg<sup>ts</sup>. of Infentry of this State be as follows to witt

that of Serj<sup>t</sup>. Major 20/ of Quarter master Serj<sup>t</sup>. 17/ 6<sup>d</sup> of the Drum Major 17/ 6<sup>d</sup> of the fife Major 15/ of each Serj<sup>t</sup>. 15/—

of each Corporal Drummer & fifer 10/ of the Armorer 25/ of Each Armorers mate 15/ per Diem—

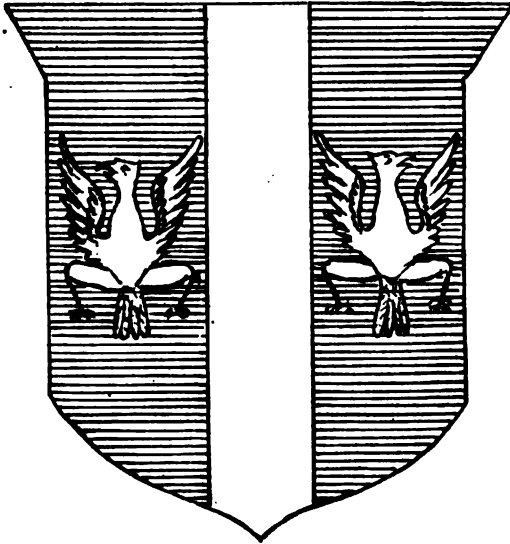
Resolved, that the Daily pay of the Subaltern officers, in the Troops of this State, be Increased as follows, Viz, of a 1<sup>st</sup>. Lieu<sup>t</sup>. 45/ of a 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup>. 40/ of an Ensign 37/ 6<sup>d</sup> & of a Quarter master 40/ & that agreeable to the Spirit of the Resolution of the Continantal Congress, the Adjutant be allowed full Cap<sup>ts</sup>. pay from the Date of the Continantal Congress Respecting Adjutants— That the Corporals Drummers & Fifers In the Reg<sup>ts</sup>. of Artillery be allow<sup>d</sup>. 12/ 6<sup>d</sup> per Diem, & the Subaltern officers Adjutant & Serjeants the same pay Respectively as those of the Like Rank in the Reg<sup>ts</sup>. Above Mention'd & that In futer there Shall be only a Cap<sup>t</sup>. and first & 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup>. to Each Company in the Reg<sup>t</sup>. of Artillery & the Col<sup>l</sup>. of the Reg<sup>t</sup>. of Rangers be allow'd Seven pounds per Diem, to Commence from the Date of his Commission as Col<sup>l</sup>. the first Lieu<sup>t</sup>. 55/ a 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> 50/. the Adjutant 3£ agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, & all Noncom-missioned Officers in the Same Reg<sup>t</sup>. in proportion

to the pay allow'd the s<sup>d</sup>- officers Respectively in y<sup>e</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>: of Infentry & Whereas the Continantal Congress by the 7<sup>th</sup>. Resolution of the 22<sup>d</sup> of November last Resolved that it be Earnestly Recommended to the Several states from time to time to exert their utmost Indeavours to procure in Addition to the allowance of Clothing heretofore mad by Congress Supply of Blankits Shoes Stockings Shirts & other Clothing for the Comfortable Subsistance of the officers & soldiers of their Batallions and to appoint one or more persons to Dispose of such articles to the officers & soldiers In such proportion as the Gen<sup>l</sup>. officer from the Respective States Commanding in such army Shall direct & at such Reasonable prices as Shall be asses'd by the Clothier Gen<sup>l</sup>. or his Deputy and be in Just proportion to the wages of the officers and soldiers, Charging the Surplus of the Coat to the United States & all Cothing hereafter shall be Supplied to the officers & Soldiers of the Continantal army out of the publick stores of the united States beyond the Bounty already Granted, shall be Charg<sup>d</sup>. all at the like price the Surplus to be Defray<sup>d</sup>. by the united States provided that affectual measures be adapted by each State for presenting any Competition Between their Purchasing agent & the Clothier Gen<sup>l</sup>. or his agents who are Severally Errected to Observe the Instructions of the Respective States Relative to the price of Clothing purchased within Such State, Wherefore Resolved that the Said above Resited 7<sup>th</sup> Resolution of the Continantal Congress be adapted by this State & Carried into Effect Assented to and Sign'd.— John Rutledge March 5<sup>th</sup>: 1778

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

DR. HENRY WOODWARD, THE FIRST ENGLISH  
SETTLER IN SOUTH CAROLINA, AND SOME OF  
HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.



Woodward.

*Az. a pale between two eagles displayed ar.*

The identification of these arms with those of Dr. Woodward is owing to the following circumstances: Rev. Robert Wilson, in tracing the genealogy of one of the families descended from Dr. Woodward obtained for this purpose from one of the members of the family a seal with this coat-of-arms thereon. He was unable to identify it as the arms of that family, but found that it was identical with the arms of Woodward of Warwickshire. Mentioning that fact to the writer

of this genealogy, the latter obtained an impression of the seal from him, and compared it with a copy made by Langdon Cheves, Esq., of a seal then supposed to be that of the first Lieutenant Governor William Bull, and referred to in Vol. I, page 76, of this magazine. It was found to be identical with the "Scutcheon of Pretence" on that seal. As Gen. Stephen Bull, the grandson of the first Lieutenant Governor Bull, had married Elizabeth Woodward, the only daughter of Richard Woodward (grandson of Dr. Woodward), and the last of the name in South Carolina, it appeared most probable that the seal was that used by Gen. Bull.<sup>1</sup> This was later confirmed by comparison with certain pieces of plate, the property of Gen. Bull, containing the same arms with the same 'scutcheon of pretence, which Gen. Bull had evidently placed upon the Bull arms in the right of his first wife, the heiress of the Woodwards. No plate of the Bull family, of which there is much in existence, contains these arms except such as is shown by the "Hall Marks" thereon to have been made during the lifetime of Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward) Bull.

The romantic story of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first English settler in South Carolina, was first revealed when the papers of the great Earl of Shaftesbury (Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord Ashley, who had been one of the original Lords Proprietors of Carolina), which had been deposited in the British Public Record Office, London, by the late Earl of Shaftesbury, a descendant of the great Earl, were published in South Carolina some years ago.<sup>2</sup>

The story is briefly this: After the grant by Charles II. to the Lords Proprietors of the territory denominated Carolina, a settlement was first begun on May 29, 1664, on the Charles River near Cape Fear, in what is now North Carolina. Desiring, however, to make a settle-

---

<sup>1</sup>This is corroborated somewhat by the fact that Mr. Milton Leverett, the present owner of the Bull seal bearing the Woodward 'scutcheon of pretence, and a descendant of Gen. Bull, says that the seal was found in the woods about half a century ago by one of the family slaves, after it had been lost for about a century, according to family tradition. Gen. Bull had advertised for a lost seal bearing his coat-of-arms in *The South-Carolina Gazette* of Dec. 23, 1756.

<sup>2</sup>See *Year Book*, City of Charleston, 1883; *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V.; *Eliza Pinckney*, by Mrs. Harriott Horry Ravenel, p. 40; McCrady's *History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 90.

ment farther south, an expedition was sent out on June 14, 1666, under "Robert Sanford Esq. Secretary and Cheife Register" of Clarendon County (part of the present North Carolina) in a "smale shallope of some three tonns" and a "Vessell whose burden alsoe exceedd scarce fiveten tonns" for a "voyage of Discovery" to Port Royal.

With Sanford, among others, went "mr. Henry Woodward, a chirurgeon" who, says Sanford, "had before I sett out assured me his resolucon to stay with the Indians if I thinke convenient." On Sanford's return to Cape Fear, he, accordingly, left Woodward among the Indians at Port Royal, and took one of the Indians back with him. Woodward, reports Sanford, was given "formall possession of the whole country to hold as Tenant att Will of the right Hono'ble The Lords Proprietors."

Woodward's intention doubtless was to learn the language of the Indians and their customs, with a view to giving him influence with the Proprietors and making himself of importance to any settlers sent out by their lordships. If this was his purpose, he afterwards very successfully accomplished it.

He remained, say the members of the "Council at Ashley River", in their letter to the Lords Proprietors dated September 11, 1670, "some considerable time amongst the natives of those parts being treated with the greatest love and courtesye that their rude natures were acquainted withal, until the Spaniards having notice of his abode at St. Helena carried him thence to St. Augustine, where necessarily he must have remained prisoner if Serle" (Capt. Robert Searle, the buccaneer) "surprising the town had not transported him to the Leward Islands, where shipping Chyrurgeon of a privateer, whereby to procure something to defray his charges home, being desirous to give your Lordships an account of these

parts, unfortunately the 17th. of August 1669, was cast away in a hurricane at Meavis".

In the meantime the expedition under Sayle, which actually made the first settlement in South Carolina, was on its way here, and stopping at the West India Island of Nevis (not "Meavis") was joined by Woodward, who came on with the colonists to Port Royal in March, 1670. On their speedy removal to Ashley River he at once became extremely useful as an interpreter and as a friend to the Indians, procuring corn and other provisions from them for the settlers and making treaties with them. He went, at the instance of Governor Sir John Yeamans, by land to Virginia in 1671, and made extended expeditions into the interior in search of precious metals. The Proprietors soon realized his value, and commended the discoveries made "by his industry and hazard". He was made a Deputy of Lord Shaftesbury and was given a grant of two thousand acres of land; was made Indian Agent and commissioned to purchase Edisto Island from the Indians, and was given a share of the profits in the Indian trade. No mention of him has been found after the quarrels in 1685 between the officials of the Province, at Charles Town, and Lord Cardross, the head of the Scotch colony then settled at Port Royal.<sup>3</sup>

He was born about 1646. The date of his death is not known, but it was sometime between 1686 and 1690, as he wrote a letter to his father-in-law in March, 1686, and the latter's will, made in March, 1690, shows that he was then dead.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup>See *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I., pp. 93-94.

<sup>4</sup>Mr. Cheves suggests (*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V., p. 78) that he may have been of the family of Thomas Woodward, Surveyor General of the colony of Albemarle in North Carolina.

On "A new map of the Island of Barbadoes" by H. Moll, published with Oldmixon's *British Empire in America*, 2d. ed., Vol. 2, the plan-



He married Mrs. Mary Browne, widow of Robert Browne and daughter of Col. John Godfrey and his wife Mary. Col. Godfrey was one of the most notable men of the Province.<sup>3</sup>

Issue:

- 1 I. John Woodward, b. Feb. 19, 1681.
- 2 II. Richard Woodward, b. June 9, 1683.
- 3 III. Elizabeth Woodward, m. William Wilkins.<sup>4</sup>

1.

JOHN WOODWARD [Henry<sup>1</sup>], born February 19, 1681; married, May 11, 1702, Elizabeth Stanyarne, daughter of Col. James Stanyarne<sup>7</sup>; was a member of the Commons

tations of "Woodward" and "Yeamans" are placed less than two miles apart in the parish of St. Thomas. Possibly the family of Dr. Woodward, like that of many other settlers in Carolina, first established itself in Barbadoes.

<sup>3</sup>*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. V., p. 222.

"And as for my Daughter Mary since hath pleased god to provide soe well for her w<sup>ch</sup> I hope he will Continue his Blessings to her, I doe give and Bequeath unto her, in Manner and forme ffollowing (Viz<sup>t</sup>) one small gould ring, one sett of gould Buckles, four Younge Cowes and younge Mare, or younge Horse, and unto her Husband L<sup>d</sup>: William Davis, My fuzee w<sup>th</sup> the Brass Barrill, and And for what else Shee Must have patience untill y<sup>e</sup> Decease of her Mother &c:" \* \* \* \*  
"And furthermore, I give unto my Daughter mary Davis, that a full Ballance be had and made of her Two former Husbands Debts, Robert Browne and Doct<sup>r</sup> Henry Woodward, which did any wayes attaine to me, provided my account is to be fully Ballanced alsoe, that noe further trouble may any wayes Arise or Acrue."—From will of Col. John Godfrey, made March 12, 1689-90, and recorded in the book containing the records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina for the years 1672-1692, pages 430-434; in the custody of the Historical Commission of South Carolina.

<sup>4</sup>Will of Richard Woodward, dated April 10, 1725, and recorded in the Probate Court of Charleston County, book 1724-5, p. 282, names as executors "Brother John Woodward, Brother-in-law Thomas Stanyarne and Brother-in-law William Wilkins"; left legacy to "Nephew William Wilkins, son of my Sister Elizabeth Wilkins."

<sup>7</sup>In a deed from Elizabeth Woodward to John Gibbes, recorded in the Mesne Conveyance Office, Charleston County, book QQ, 457, she de-

House of Assembly in 1717, and a signer of the address to the King against the government of the Proprietors"; died January 7, 1726-7; buried January 8, 1726-7.<sup>9</sup>

Issue:

- 4 I. Mary Woodward, b. May 24, 1703.
- 5 II. Elizabeth Woodward, b. March 3, 1704-5; d. May 31, 1707.
- 6 III. John Woodward, b. March 29, 1707; d. unm.
- 7 IV. Richard Woodward, b. June 8, 1709.
- 8 V. Henry Woodward, b. June 22, 1711; d. Aug. 21, 1712.
- 9 VI. James Woodward, b. March 27, 1715; d. Aug. 9, 1716.
- 10 VII. Sarah Woodward, b. July 20, 1717; d. Sept. 18, 1718.
- 11 VIII. Elizabeth Woodward, b. Sept. 3, 1719.
- 12 IX. Thomas Woodward, b. Sept. 13, 1722; d. Aug. 7, 1737.
- 13 X. James Woodward, b. July 6, 1727; d. Aug. 10, 1730.

2.

RICHARD WOODWARD [Henry<sup>1</sup>], born June 9, 1683; married Sarah Stanyarne, sister of the wife of his

scribes herself as the "daughter and devisee of James Stanyarne." Her will (Probate Court records, Charleston County, book 1740-47, p. 148) describes her as "the widow of Colonel John Woodward"; mentions "my daughter Mary Gibbes, my daughter Elizabeth Flower and my grand-daughter Elizabeth Gibbes daughter of John and Mary Gibbes, my son John Woodward, my son Richard Woodward and sons-in-law, Joseph Edward Flower, and John Gibbes"; dated June 19, 1739; proved August 1, 1742.

<sup>1</sup>A *Sketch of the History of South Carolina* (Rivers), p. 464.

<sup>9</sup>Register of St. Helena's Parish (MS.).

Will, dated Dec. 6, 1726, and recorded in book 1727-29, p. 263, records of Probate Court, Charleston County, leaves to son John "my seal ring."



brother, John Woodward, and daughter of Col. James Stanyarne<sup>10</sup>; died ——— 1725.

Issue:

- 14 I. Elizabeth Woodward, *b.* May 5, 1715; *m.*, March 10, 1729, Richard Wright, son of Chief-Justice Robert Wright; *d.* ——. (No issue.)
- 15 II. Mary Woodward, *b.* Dec. 6, 1717.

4.

MARY WOODWARD [John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>], born May 24, 1703; *m.*, July 25, 1719, Col. John Gibbes<sup>11</sup>, son of Robert Gibbes, sometime Chief-Justice and Governor; *d.* ——.

Issue:

- 16 I. Mary Gibbes, *b.* Feb. 26, 1722; *m.*, April 7, 1738, Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, of Beaufort; *d.* Dec. 4, 1801. She was the mother of fourteen children whose names are known and tradition says she gave birth to twenty-two.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup>Will of Sarah Woodward, made Oct. 22, 1748; proved April 28, 1750, and recorded in the Probate Court, Charleston County, describes her as "widow of Richard Woodward"; mentions nephew Benjamin Stanyarne and Mary and Woodward Flower, children of niece, Elizabeth Flower.

<sup>11</sup>Will of Col. John Gibbes, proved March 29, 1765 (Probate Court records, Charleston County, book 1760-67, p. 504), mentions sons Robert and John and daughters Mary Barnwell, Anne Ladson, Elizabeth Ladson and Sarah Mathews. From Col. John Gibbes descend what is known as the John Gibbes Family, as distinguished from the family of William Gibbes, his brother. Most of the Gibbes family of Beaufort and Charleston are descended from the John Gibbes branch. The late Dr. Robert Wilson Gibbes, of Columbia, S. C., was from the William Gibbes branch. (Gibbes Chart by the Rev. Robert Wilson, D.D.)

<sup>12</sup>"Died at Beaufort Port Republic" (Port Royal) "on the night of the 4th. inst. in the 80th. year of her age, Mrs. Mary Barnwell, relict of colonel Nathaniel Barnwell, dec. The very many virtues and engaging qualifications, in social life, secured to this venerable lady, the esteem of an extensive acquaintance, and real affection of an ancient and respectable connection. She has left a numerous progeny to unite

- 17 II. Sarah Gibbes, b. Feb. 17, 1725-6; *m.*, Nov. 10, 1741, John Mathews<sup>13</sup>; *d.* in 1760. (Issue.)
- 18 III. Elizabeth Gibbes, b. May 5, 1728; *m.*, March 14, 1744, John Ladson<sup>14</sup> (Issue), who dying, she *m.*, Dec. 8, 1752, Dr. James Carson (No issue); *d.* July 14, 1769.
- 19 IV. Anne Gibbes, b. May 31, 1730; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1752, William Ladson<sup>14</sup>; *d.* Oct. 12, 1755. (Issue.)
- 20 V. Robert Gibbes, b. July 13, 1732; *m.*, Nov. 17, 1753, Anne Stanyarne (Issue), who dying he *m.*, March 31, 1764, Sarah Reeve, daughter of Dr. Ambrose Reeve, of Beaufort; *d.* July 4, 1794. (Issue.)
- 21 VI. John Gibbes, b. Dec. 27, 1733; *m.*, May 2, 1754, Margaret Anne Stevens. (No issue.)

## 7.

RICHARD WOODWARD [John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>], born June 8, 1709; married, June 4, 1734, Susanne Mazyck, daughter of Isaac Mazyck, who dying (without issue) he married, November 4, 1736, Elizabeth Godin<sup>15</sup>, daughter of Benjamin Godin. She was buried March 26, 1751.<sup>16</sup>

---

in general sympathy, and her remains were interred in the family vault with all that degree of respect which she justly merited."—*South-Carolina State Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser*, Friday Dec. 11, 1801.

From her marriage with Nathaniel Barnwell are descended all of the Barnwell family of South Carolina, and the Fuller, Stuart, Rhett, Cuthbert and Heyward families of Beaufort. Descendants of John Barnwell, the brother of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, still survive in Georgia and Florida. (See *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. II., 46.)

<sup>13</sup>From this marriage descend the family of Gov. John Mathews and branches of the Heyward, Hamilton (Gov. James), George Abbott Hall, Ingraham, Hazlehurst and Plant (of Georgia) families. (See *The House of Plant*.)

<sup>14</sup>From these marriages are descended branches of the Ladson, Bee, Smith and Alston families. (See Vol. 4 of this magazine, pp. 51, 56, 114.)

<sup>15</sup>With the death of Richard Woodward, son of John Woodward and grandson of Dr. Henry Woodward, the name became extinct in the male line.

<sup>16</sup>*Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758* (Salley), p. 217.

Issue: Second wife.

- 22 I. Elizabeth Woodward, b. June 28, 1738.

11.

ELIZABETH WOODWARD [John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>], born September 3, 1719; married, December 22, 1737, Col. Joseph Edward Flower, of Beaufort.

Issue:

- 23 I. Richard Woodward Flower, b. Feb. 24, 1744; d. March 22, 1786, unmarried.
- 24 II. Mary Flower, b. Nov. 8, 1741; m. in 1761 (?) Wm. Bower Williamson<sup>17</sup>, who dying she m. in 1764 (?), Cornelius DuPont. No issue.

15.

MARY WOODWARD [Richard<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>], born December 6, 1717; married, November 6, 1735, Isaac Chardon<sup>18</sup>, who dying in June, 1736 (buried at Stono the 14th)<sup>19</sup>, she married, in 1743, Rev. William Hutson<sup>20</sup>, of the Independent Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town; d. Nov. 21, 1757. He died April 11, 1761.

After the death of Mary Woodward Hutson some of her letters and meditations were published by her husband. Together with the letters and diary of Hugh Bryan of South Carolina they were subsequently republished at least three times in a volume called *Living Christianity*.

<sup>17</sup>By the marriage with William Bower Williamson she had a daughter, Mary Bower Williamson, who married, June 8, 1783, Col. Edward Barnwell, son of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, adding thereby a second strain of Woodward blood to that branch of the Barnwell family.

<sup>18</sup>"Last Thursday Mr. Isaac Chardon a very worthy eminent merchant of this town was married to Miss Mary Woodward of James's Island, a young lady of conspicuous merit and a large fortune."—*The South-Carolina Gazette*, Saturday November 8, 1735.

<sup>19</sup>*Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758* (Salley), p. 250.

<sup>20</sup>From this marriage are descended the families of Hutson, Finley, Colcock and Gregorie, and others mentioned below.

- Issue: First husband.
- 25 I. Sarah Chardon, *m.* William Simmons (Issue), who dying she *m.* William Bower Williamson (?). (No issue.)  
Second husband.
- 26 II. Mary Hutson, *b.* 1744, *m.*, April, 1762, Arthur Peronneau.<sup>21</sup>
- 27 III. Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* 1746, *m.*, June 18, 1765, Isaac Hayne, the Revolutionary martyr.
- 28 IV. Richard Hutson, *b.* 1748, *d.* 12th April, 1795, unmarried.
- 29 V. Thomas Hutson; *b.* Jan. 9, 1750; *m.* Esther Maine; *d.* May 4, 1789. (Issue.)
- 30 VI. Esther Hutson, *b.* 1753, *m.* Maj. Wm. Hazzard Wigg.<sup>22</sup>
- 31 VII. Anne Hutson, *b.* 1755, *m.*, May 8, 1777, John Barnwell (1749-1800), subsequently brigadier general of South Carolina militia during the Revolution; *d.* 1817.

## 22.

1738 9 — ELIZABETH WOODWARD [Richard<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>], born June 28, 1873; married, December 18, 1755, Stephen Bull of Sheldon, subsequently brigadier general of South Carolina militia during the Revolution; died June 9, 1771. (No issue.) General Bull subsequently married Mrs. Anne Middleton, widow of Col. Thomas Middleton (1719-1766), and daughter of Col. Nathaniel Barnwell.

<sup>21</sup>Mrs. Peronneau was the lady who attempted to save the life of Col. Hayne by personal appeals to Lord Rawdon. Her daughter, Elizabeth Peronneau, married William Hayne and from her are descended the Robert Y. Hayne branch of the Hayne family and branches of the McCall, Perry, Ford and Prioleau families.

<sup>22</sup>Mary Wigg, daughter of William Hazzard Wigg and Esther Hutson, married Col. Edward Barnwell (second wife), and her sister, Elizabeth Hayne Wigg, married Col. Robert Barnwell, brother of Col. Edward Barnwell, thus adding third and fourth strains of Woodward blood to branches of the Barnwell family.

It is always interesting in the course of genealogical research to note, or at least fancy that one notes, the descent of certain qualities from a distinguished progenitor to his remote descendants. Certainly Dr. Woodward was distinguished for capacity, vigor and daring, and it might be reasonably expected that some of these qualities would descend. Whether such has been the case or not, can best be determined by an examination of the records, showing how many of his descendants are known to have distinguished themselves in the various ranks of life.

The most distinguished are as follows:

Three Governors of South Carolina: John Mathews, 1782-1783, Robert Yonge Hayne, 1832-1834, and our present Governor Duncan Clinch Heyward, 1903-1907.

Four Senators in the Congress of the United States: Robert Yonge Hayne, Arthur Peronneau Hayne, Robert Woodward Barnwell and Robert Barnwell Rhett.

Six Representatives in the Congress of the United States: Robert Barnwell, Robert Woodward Barnwell, his son; Robert Barnwell Rhett, William Ferguson Colcock, William Hayne Perry, and William Elliott. General John Barnwell was also elected to Congress, but declined to serve.

Four Judges: John Mathews and Chancellor Richard Hutson, of South Carolina; Robert Yonge Hayne, of California, and Henry Stuart Elliott, of the State of Washington.

Three Attorney Generals of South Carolina: Robert Y. Hayne, R. Barnwell Rhett and Isaac William Hayne.

Two Generals: John Barnwell, of the Revolutionary War, and Stephen Elliott, of the Confederate War.

Four Colonels in the Confederate War: Stephen Elliott, Daniel Heyward Hamilton, Charles Jones Colcock, and Alfred Rhett.

Two commanders of Fort Sumter during the Confederate War: Col. Alfred Rhett and Maj. Stephen Elliott.

The most distinguished naval officer from this State, Commodore Duncan Nathaniel Ingraham.

Four Bishops: Stephen Elliott of Georgia, Robert Woodward Barnwell Elliott, of Western Texas, William J. Boone, the second, of China, and Robert Woodward Barnwell, of Alabama.

The most distinguished clergyman of the Baptist Church prior to 1860, the Rev. Richard Fuller, of Baltimore.

One of the most distinguished poets of South Carolina, Paul Hamilton Hayne.

One of the few millionaires whom the State has produced and one of the few rich men who have left legacies for public purposes, the late James S. Gibbes.

The most distinguished merchant whom the South has produced in the cotton business, Franklin Brevard Hayne, of New Orleans.

Nine graduates with the first honors of their classes at American colleges: Robert Woodward Barnwell, at Harvard; Albert Moore Rhett, at Yale; Robert Means Fuller, at Princeton; Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney at the College of Charleston, and William F. Colcock, Lewis Reeve Gibbes, Isaac M. Hutson, Haskell Smith Rhett, and Rev. John Hebersham Elliott, at the South Carolina College.

Five second honor graduates at the South Carolina College: Thomas Middleton Hanckel, Rev. Robert Woodward Barnwell, Rev. Chas. Edward Leverett, Benjamin Rhett Stuart, and John Grimké Rhett. From the foundation of that college up to 1861 there were 104 first and second honor graduates of the South Carolina College, and therefore nearly one-tenth of these were descendants of Dr. Henry Woodward.

Three Presidents of Colleges: Robert Woodward Barnwell, of the South Carolina College, William Peronneau Finley, of the Charleston College, and J. Ford Prioleau, Dean of the Medical College of the State of South Carolina.

The most distinguished editor in the State up to the Confederate War, John A. Stuart, of *The Charleston Mercury*, and the late N. G. Gonzales of *The [Columbia] State*, were from the same stock.

In "*Adams's Dictionary of American Authors*", published in 1901, the names of 115 authors are given who were born in this State, and of these nine or nearly one-twelve are descended from the first settler. They are as follows: Stephen Elliott, the naturalist; William Elliott, the author of *Carolina Sports*; Sarah Barnwell Elliott, the novelist; Rev. Richard Fuller, the Rev. James Hazzard Cuthbert, Rev. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, Paul Hamilton Hayne, Charles Woodward Hutson, and William Hamilton Hayne.

Besides these, there are given in Alibone's *Dictionary of Authors* and the supplement to that work, the names of Bishop Stephen Elliott, Robert Y. Hayne, Sr., and Robert Y. Hayne, Jr., Prof. Lewis R. Gibbes, and William Hayne Simmons. It may safely be said therefore, that the Woodward stock has contributed to literature one-tenth of the authors born in this State, who have been considered worthy of mention.

One of the most distinguished physicians of Charleston, lately deceased, Robert Barnwell Rhett, Jr., was also from this stock.

It is to be doubted whether any other immigrant to this State or to any other State in the United States can be shown to have as many distinguished descendants.

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE HOUDON STATUE OF WASHINGTON.—In the angle formed by the front portico and eastern wing of the State House at Columbia, on a crude pedestal, constructed by convict laborers of scrap granite and marble, stands one of South Carolina's greatest art treasures. It is the bronze cast of Jean Antoine Houdon's marble life-size statue of George Washington. On the front of the bronze base upon which the statue stands is the name "George Washington"; on the left side the words "futie J. Günthermann" and on the right side "fait par houdon Citoyen francais, 1788" and "W. J. Hubard Foundry, Richmond, Va., 1858."

The history of this statue and of its original are interesting chapters in the history of art in South Carolina and in America.

On the 22nd of June, 1784, the General Assembly of Virginia—

*Resolved*, That the Executive be requested to take measures for procuring a statue of General Washington, to be of the finest marble and best workmanship, with the following inscription on its pedestal:

"The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia have caused this Statue to be erected as a Monument of Affection and Gratitude to GEORGE WASHINGTON, who, uniting to the Endowments of the Hero the virtues of the Patriot, and exerting both in establishing the Liberties of his Country, has rendered his Name dear to his Fellow Citizens, and given the World an immortal Example of true Glory."

That inscription was written by James Madison. Benjamin Harrison was at the time governor of Virginia, and a little more than a month after the date of the resolution, he wrote to Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson, then in Paris, and asked them to attend to the matter, and acquainted them that he had requested Mr. Peale (Charles Willson) to send them a full-length por-



trait of Gen. Washington, to be used as a model for the sculptor. Franklin and Jefferson engaged Houdon, a portrait sculptor then without a rival in the world, to go to America for the purpose. Jefferson wrote:

The terms are twenty-five thousand livres, one thousand English guineas, for the statue and pedestal. Besides this, we pay his expenses going and returning, which we expect will be between four and five thousand livres; and if he dies on the voyage, we pay his family ten thousand livres. This latter proposition was disagreeable to us; but he has a father, mother, and sisters, who have no resource but in his labor; and he is himself one of the best men in the world.

To insure the State against loss in case of his death, Jefferson, through John Adams, procured an insurance upon Houdon's life, in London, at an additional expense of five hundred livres, or about ninety-two dollars. It was more than a year after the order for the statue was given before Houdon arrived. He came in the same vessel that brought Franklin home. On the 20th. of September, 1785, Franklin gave Houdon a letter of introduction to Washington, and, at the same time, wrote to him to apprise him of Houdon's arrival. Washington immediately wrote to Houdon:

It will give me pleasure, sir, to welcome you to this seat of my retirement; and whatever I have or can procure that is necessary to your purposes, or convenient and agreeable to your wishes, you must freely command, as inclination to oblige you will be among the last things in which I shall be deficient, either on your arrival or during your stay.

Houdon arrived at Mount Vernon on the 3rd. of October, furnished with all necessary materials for making a bust of Washington. He remained for a fortnight, and made, on the living face of Washington, a plaster mould, preparatory for the clay impression, which was then modelled into the form of a bust, and immediately, before it could shrink from drying, moulded and cast in plaster, to be afterwards copied in marble, in Paris. The clay model was left at Mount Vernon, where it was seen in 1859 by Benson J. Lossing from whose work, *Mount*

*Vernon and Its Associations*, the foregoing details have been gathered.

In the presence of James Madison Houdon made exact measurements of the person of Washington, made notes on the sort of clothes he wore, etc., and then returned to France. The statue was not completed until 1789, when to the inscription upon the pedestal were added the words: "Done in the year of CHRIST one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, and in the year of the commonwealth, twelve."

This statue, which still adorns the capitol at Richmond, is of fine Italian marble, life-size. The costume is of the military dress of the Revolution. The right hand rests upon a staff; the left is upon the folds of a military cloak thrown over the end of a bundle of fasces, with which are connected a sword and plough. Gouverneur Morris, who was in Paris when the statue was executed, stood as a model for the person of Washington, writing in his diary under date of "June 5, 1789": "Go to M. Houdon's. He's been waiting for me a long time. I stand for the statue of General Washington, being the humble employment of a manikin. This is literally taking the advice of St. Paul, to be all things to all men."

About half a century ago several reproductions in bronze were made of this statue at the foundry of W. J. Hubbard, in Richmond, as set forth on the base of South Carolina's copy. One of these reproductions is at Lexington, Va., one at Raleigh, N. C., one is still in private hands and there is possibly one in New York.

When these reproductions were offered for sale Hon. A. P. Butler, then senior United States Senator from South Carolina, wrote to Governor Allston advising him to procure one for the State.

In his next message to the General Assembly, November 23, 1857, Governor Allston had this to say:

One of the last letters which I received from the late Senator Butler, related to a copy, in bronze, of Houdon's statue of Washington, which he recommended should be purchased by the State. It is pleasing to recur to the recollection of this great and good man. It is a boon to mankind when the good God permits sometimes the wisdom of love, associated with faith and hope, to be embodied in a human form, whose favor we may look upon and admire. It is true that our debt of gratitude to his memory cannot thus be paid; but it is due to ourselves that we should acknowledge it by some visible token, and it is due to posterity to provide a monument, to which the young may be pointed when curious to realize the idea of his manly proportions, or when enjoined by their matrons to study the character of Washington, and emulate the virtues which adorn it. I propose that a statue be ordered and that provision be made for its erection with the New State Capitol.

This part of the Governor's message was referred to the Special Joint Committee on the State House and Grounds. This committee was so busy at that time with the work of building the new State House that their report was not reached during the session. At the next session Governor Allston had this to say in his annual message, read to the General Assembly on November 23, 1858:

The statue of Washington, to which my Message of last November alluded, as having been proposed by the lamented Senator Butler, was completed soon after. Ascertaining in March that the artist was obliged to dispose of his work, and being certified that it was valuable, I took it for the State at ten thousand dollars, advancing two thousand from the Contingent Fund. I now ask an appropriation of eight thousand dollars to complete the purchase, and compensate fully the ingenious artist. The statue is of bronze. It has been placed in the Orphan House grounds in Charleston, under the care of the city authorities, until the New State House shall be sufficiently finished to render it safe in the State grounds here.

On the 18th. of December the following report was read in the House:

The Committee of Ways and Means, to whom was referred so much of the Governor's Message as relates to the purchase of the statue of Washington, respectfully report: That they have duly considered the same, and approve the purchase made by the Governor, and they recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That eight thousand dollars be appropriated to complete the purchase of the statue of Washington, and that the Governor be authorized to draw the same, and pay it over to the proper party.

*Resolved*, That the House do agree to the report.

*Ordered*, That it be sent to the Senate for concurrence.

By order,

JOHN T. SLOAN, C. H. R.

In the Senate, December 20, 1858.

*Resolved*, That the Senate do concur in the report,

*Ordered*, That it be returned to the House of Representatives.

By order,

WM. E. MARTIN, C. S.

When the new State House had been "sufficiently finished to render" the statue "safe in the State grounds" the statue was taken up from Charleston and placed in the lower corridor of the State House where it remained until sixteen or seventeen years ago when it was removed to the spot where it now stands. During that period the walking cane upon which the General's right hand rests was in some manner broken.

AN EARLY FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.—So far as is generally known to students of American economic history the first fire insurance company in America was organized in Charles Town in 1735. *The South-Carolina Gazette* contains frequent advertisements and notices of this company, from November 15, 1735, to February 19, 1741. It was called The Friendly Society for the Mutual Insuring of Houses against Fire, and the names connected with it, were those of some of the most prosperous and prominent men of the Province.

The following notices from *The South-Carolina Gazette* give best the history of the forming of this company, and the methods of conducting its business:

I can with Pleasure inform my Readers, that there was one Day last Week a Meeting of several of the Freeholders of this Town, who then entered into an Agreement to form themselves into a *Friendly Society* for a mutual insuring of their Houses against Fire. And as by the Agreement and Proposals annexed thereto, this Design is cal-

culated only for a general Good to the Freeholders who shall enter into the same, it is not doubted but the several worthy Freeholders will, on Perusal thereof (which lye at the House of Capt. Wm. Pinckney on the Bay for that Purpose) think them so reasonable and advantageous as to deserve their Attention and Encouragement, by signing the same within a Month from this Day.

The Agreement will be continued at the above Place, for the Perusal and Signing of the Inhabitants till the first Day of *January* next, and in the mean time the proper Articles and Regulations will be prepared, of which Notice shall from time to time be given in this Paper, in order to their being then punctually carried into Execution. (November 15, 1735.)

Agreeable to the Advertisement in last Gazette, several Gentlemen who ware willing to be concerned in Insuring their Houses from Fire, mett at Capt. Wm. Pinckney's last Tuesday Evening, where they agreed to several Articles, in order to form themselves into a Society for the above Purpose, and appointed a committee to prepare and draw up the Same by next Meeting, which was greed to be on Tuesday next the 23d Instant at 5 o'Clock in the Afternoon, at the aforesaid House.

These are therefore to desire all such as are inclined to be concerned, that they would not fail meeting, to give their Opinions on the Rules then to be laid before them.

N. B. It is proposed to open the Book for Subscriptions the *First Day of January* and to continue till the *First Day of February* next. (December 20, 1735.)

*ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, indented, had, made, concluded and agreed upon, by and between the several Persons, Freeholders and Owners of Houses, Messauges and Tenements in Charles-Town in Berkley County in the Province of South-Carolina, whose Names are hereunto subscribed, for a mutual Insurance of their Houses and Tenements from Loss by Fire.*

WHEREAS the *Insurance of Houses against Fire* hath by experience been found to be of very great Service, to many Persons, who would otherwise have been reduced to Poverty and Want. And whereas, by reason of our Distance from Great-Britain, no Insurance Office there, will upon any Terms or Conditions, insure any House in this Town from Loss by Fire; and it being natural for Men to form themselves into Companies and Societies, in order to guard against those Evils and Mischiefs, which separately and in their distinct capacities they would not be able to avoid. WE THEREFORE, whose names are hereunto subscribed, Freeholders and Owners of Houses Messauges and Tenements in *Charles-town* taking the Premises into Consideration, DO by these presents freely and voluntarily, and for our mutual Benefit and Advantage, covenant, promise, conclude and agree, for ourselves and our re-

spective Heirs, Executors and Administrators, to and with each the other of us, in manner and form following, that is to say,

*Imprimis*, We do covenant, promise, conclude and agree, That we will, and we do by these Presents form ourselves (as far as by Law we may) into a SOCIETY for the mutual INSURANCE of our respective Messuages and Tenements in *Charles-Town* (which shall be entered in Books of the Directors of the Society to be insured) from Losses by Fire, and do name and call ourselves the FRIENDLY SOCIETY.

*Item*, We do covenant, promise, conclude and agree, that we will become humble Suitors to his Honour the Lieut Governor, and the General Assembly, to pass an Act of General Assembly in Favour of our said Society, thereby to enable us to purchase Lands, Houses, and Tenements. Goods and Chattels, and to lend out Moneys, in order to have and establish a Fund, always ready to make good any Loss or Demand that may be made on the said Society, and for Enabling Guardians to insure Messuages, Houses and Tenements of Orphans and Minors.

*Item*, That no Person or Persons whatsoever shall be, or be admitted to be, a Member of this Society, but such only as have, or shall, a Messuage, House or Tenement, scituate in *Charlestown* aforesaid, insured.

*Item*, That all such Persons who shall become Members of this Society, shall meet on every first *Tuesday* in *February* Yearly and every year, at such House as the Directors shall appoint, The first General Meeting to be at the House of *William Pinckney*, in *Charlestown* aforesaid, or at such other time and Place as the Majority of the Members shall appoint, to choose proper Officers and to make such Rules and Regulations as may appear Necessary.

*Item*, That there shall be chosen on such Annual Meetings of the said Society, by the Majority of the Members then present, five Directors (three of whom shall be a Quorum) one Treasurer, and one Clerk, and three Appraisers, and also two or more Fire Masters, whose particular business shall be directed in the first General Meeting of the said Society.

*Item*, That towards raising a Fund, for answering all Exigencies of the said Society, every Member of the Society insuring a House, Messuage or Tenement, to the Value of *One Thousand Pounds*, Current Money, shall pay down, before he has his Policy of Insurance delivered to him, the Sum of *Ten Pounds* like Money, by way of *Premium*, and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum by every Member insured.

*Item*, That every Member of the Society, insuring a House, Messuage or Tenement, to the Value of *One Thousand Pounds* Current Money, shall give his Bond, payable to the Directors and Treasurer of the Society, and their Successors in Office for *One*

*Hundred Pounds* like Current Money, (and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum insured) payable with lawful Interest at 10 per Centum, within 12 months next ensuing the Date of such Bonds which Interest shall be duly paid yearly and every year. And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the Interest as aforesaid to be come due on their respective Bonds by the Space of 3 Months after the same becomes due, every such person so refusing or neglecting as aforesaid, shall loose and forfeit all Benefit and Advantage of his Insurance, any thing in his, her or their Policy of Insurance to the contrary notwithstanding.

*Item,* That all Monies, arising by the Payment of the said Premiums, and the Interest of the several Bonds as aforesaid, which shall remain in the Hands of the Treasurer (over and above the Sum of 200l) after defraying all necessary Charges accruing on extinguishing hire, shall by the Directors be lent out at Interest, upon good and sufficient Security, on Bonds payable as aforesaid, and all the Interest thereon, as soon as the same shall be paid in, shall be again let out at Interest, for the Use and Benefit of the said Society proportionably: Provided that no less a Sum than 100l. shall be lent to any one person.

*Item,* That in case of a Loss by Fire, happening to any person insured by the said Society, all the Members of the said Society shall be obliged to pay to the Directors and Treasurer such part of the Money due on their Bonds, or the whole thereof, if it be necessary, to pay and make good to the Insured, what their Loss may appear to be, agreeable to the Policy of Insurance of the person sustaining such Loss.

*Item,* That within 3 Days after any Fire and Loss to any person insured, the proper Officers of the Society shall survey the Damage, and report the same to the Directors, who shall thereupon take such Measures as shall be necessary for the Payment of the Loss sustained.

*Item,* That every Person insured shall have a lawful Claim and Demand upon the Directors of the Company for their Loss sustained by Fire, in the Messuage House or Tenement insured, agreeable to their Policy of Insurance, and such Loss shall be made good to them within three Months after such Loss. And if it should so happen, that such Person is not then paid his Loss, he shall be allowed lawful Interest thereon, from the Expiration of the said three Months, until same is paid; which shall be absolutely done, both Loss and Interest, within 12 Months from the Loss.

*Item,* But in case it shall so happen, that more Houses, Messuages or Tenements insured should be burned or destroyed by Fire, than the whole stock of the Society should amount to, then and in every such case there shall be but an equal and proportionable Division of the said Stock to every Person according to his Loss

sustained and the said Society shall be discharged from making good any Loss further than the Amount of their Stock.

*Item,* That when any Loss shall happen to any Person insured, his Proportion of any Demand that might be made on his Bond towards making good such Loss, shall be reckoned as paid to him in part of Payment of his Loss sustained.

*Item,* That if in time of Fire, the Fire Masters, or other Officers of the Society, shall think it necessary to pull down or blow up a House insured, in order to stop the Fire, such House shall be made good to the Insured in the same Manner as if it had been destroyed or damaged by Fire.

*Item,* That no House, Messuage or Tenement shall be insured for a less Sum than 250 Pounds Current Money, nor any for a larger Sum than *Four Thousand* Pounds like Money.

*Item,* That for the better Regulating the affairs of the said Society, every Member having 500 Pounds insured, shall have a right to vote, in all Meetings of the said Society, in all Matters, transacting therein, and any two Persons having 250 pounds, each insured may join, and be intitled to one vote, and any Person having 1000 Pounds insured shall be intitled to two Votes, and so in proportion for a greater or less Sum insured

*Item,* That in order the better to establish and continue this Society, that no Member thereof shall be at Liberty, at any time within 5 Years next ensuing the Date hereof, to withdraw himself or his Bond (to be entered into as aforesaid) but shall be obliged to pay the same according to the Tenor thereof, and these Articles, only in case such Member shall *bona fide* sell or dispose of his House, Messuage or Tenement insured; then and in such Case his bond shall be delivered up or discharged *pro tanto*, without any further Demand to be made upon him, nor shall he any further, as to such Messuage, House or Tenement so *bona fide* so sold or disposed of, be deemed a Member of the said Society. But on any Persons so selling or disposing of his Messuage, House or Tenement insured, the Vendee, on signing a Bond of the same Import with that signed by the Vendor, on his being insured, shall be intitled to the same Benefits and Advantages, Subject to the same Demands as the Vendor is intitled or subject to under his Insurance.

*Item,* That these Articles shall be subscribed and closed on the first *Tuesday* in *February* next, when the Proper Officers for the ensuing year shall be then chosen by a Majority of the Society then present. And that the Directors, then named shall have Power to admit other Persons, who are willing to become Members of the said Society, at such times and in such classes as they think proper.

*In Witness Whereof &c.* (December 27, 1735.)



Whereas at the last Meeting of those who designed to be concern'd in Insuring their Houses from Loss by Fire, several Rules, for the better government of the said Society were agreed to, and ordered to be printed in the next Gazette, that all Persons, who are willing to be concern'd, may be fully apprized of the same; It was also agreed, that those Rules should be ingrossed, and ready to be signed by every Person willing to be a member, on or before the *First Tuesday* in *February* next.—That each Person who subscribes those Rules, shall at the same time subscribe the Sum he will engage in as a Member.—That as the Supposed Value of those, who had the former Subscriptions declared their Readiness to concur in this affair, would amount to above £100,000, It was then resolved to carry the Design into Execution, if no others should join in it.—That Mssrs' Jacob Motte, James Crockatt, and Henry Perroneau jun should be Managers in behalf of the Society until *First Tuesday* in *February* next, when the Proper Officers should be chosen.

And to prevent, as much as possible, any needless Expence, most of the Company then present declared their Readiness, to Serve in any Office they might be thought capable of, or chosen into, without Fee or Reward.

*We the above named Managers for the Friendly Society do hereby give Notice that the Rules, printed in last Saturday's Gazette, will be ingrossed and ready for signing by Tuesday the 6th. of January and that the same will lay at the House of Mr. Jacob Motte from that Time to the First Tuesday in February. And also desire all those who subscribe to the same that they would give in a List of what Houses they design to have Insured, describing the Situation, Quality and Value thereof, in order to have Policies of Insurance ready for the Same. (January 3, 1736.)*

On Tuesday last most of the Members of the FRIENDLY SOCIETY mett at the House of Capt. Wm. Pinckney and made choice of the several Officers, to wit,

John Fenwick, Joseph Wragg, Charles Pinckney, Esqrs; Mr. James Crockatt, Mr. Henry Peronneau jun; Merchants Directors. Gabriel Manigault Esq; Treasurer. Mr. Jacob Motte Clerk. Capt. Edward Croft, Capt. Isaac Holmes & Mr. Archibald Young, Appraisors. Capt. Gerrit Vanvelsen and Mr John Laurens, Fire-Masters, for the Year ensuing, agreeable to their Rules; and finding it would take some further time to prepare the Policies, Bonds etc. they agreed, That from this Night to the first day of *March* next all the subscribers to their Rules shall be *Insurers* and *Insured* to all Intents, as much as if they had given Bond and received their Policies; and, That those Members who do not take out their Policies by that Time, will no longer be *Insured* but Still *Insurers*. It was also further agreed, that any person may be admitted as original Member till that time, which Day is appointed for another general Meeting of the said So-

ciety, at 6 o'clock in the evening at the same place.

N. B. The Policies will be ready to be delivered by Mr. *Gabriel Manigault*, Treasurer of said Society. on Thursday next. (February 7, 1736.)

Notice is hereby given to the several Members of the Friendly Society that their annual Meetings by their Articles, is to be on every First Tuesday in February, at the House of Capt. William Pinckney in Charles town, these are therefore to remind the several Members of said Society thereof, and that they may make proper Provision for the Payment of the Interest which will be due to the said Society on the Third Day of said Month, to the Treasurer of said Society, or other ways they will forfeit the Benefit of their Insurance; and also to give notice to the several persons who have borrowed any Money from the said Society that unless they punctually discharge the Interest due on their Bonds on the said 3d Day of February, their Bonds will be sued without further notice; The said Interest Money together with several other Sums of Money being there to be lett out at Interest for the Benefit of the said Society. And these are further to give Notice to all Persons who are willing to enter into the said Society, that the Books will be kept open to the first Day of March next, until which Time all persons properly qualified, who are willing to enter into so useful and commendable an undertaking, may be admitted as original Members, applying to Mr. Jacob Motte, in Charles Town. (January 22, 1737.)

These are to give notice to all and every the Members of the Friendly Society for the mutual Insurance of Houses in Charles Town, from loss by Fire, and also to all the Freeholders in Charles Town who are, or have a mind to become Members of the said Society, that the additional Articles and Agreements, directed to be prepared by a great Majority of the Members of the said Society are finish'd, ingross'd and Signed by several of the Members, and are left at the House of Mr. James Osmond on the Bay in Charles Town aforesaid, for the Persual and signing of the Members of the said Society; and that the same will be continued there for the said Purposed until the Eleventh Day of July next, after which Time, by a clause in the said Articles, no Person can be admitted as a Member of the New Co-partnership; These are therefore to give publick Notice thereof to all the Members of the said Society, and all the other Freeholders of Charles-Town, that they may, if they think proper, enter into said Society, and become Co-partners in the said Additional Articles, and partake of all the Advantages arising thereby, provided they do the same before the said Eleventh Day of July next. (April 9, 1737.)

Whereas some of the Members of the *Friendly Society* have omitted to pay the Interest arising on their Bonds to the said Society and which becomes due on every third Day of February, it was thought proper and so ordered by the said Society at their last annual Meeting

to publish the following Paragraph of the Articles of the said Society, to the Intent that several Members may be apprised of the Danger they run into by the neglect of Payment of their Interest, besides leaving themselves subject to be sued on their respective Bonds to the said Society. It is therefore expected that all the Members of the said Society will for the future be punctual in discharging the Interest of their Bonds on the Day it becomes due.

“And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the Interest as afore said to become due on their respective Bonds, by the space of 3 months after the same becomes due, every such Person so refusing or neglecting as aforesaid shall loose or forfeit all Benefit and Advantage of his Insurance, any thing in his her or their Policies of Insurance to the contrary notwithstanding.”

By order of the Friendly Society,

Jacob Motte, C. (February 9, 1738.)

The following notice is the last one which appears in the *Gazette*. On November 18, 1740, there was a large fire which consumed half the town. The loss has been estimated at \$1,500,000, and three hundred houses were destroyed. This fire in all probability ruined the Friendly Society:

Pursuant to the Directions given at a General Meeting of the Friendly Society in Charles-Town on Tuesday the Third Instant. These are to give Notice to the Several Persons indebted to the said Society, that unless they discharge their respective Debts on or before the 25th Day of March next, they must expect to have their Bonds put in Suit; and as the Necessity the Society are under for calling in their Money, must be apparent to every one, it is hoped that no Person will fail of punctually paying off their Bonds within the Time above limited, or take it amiss if they do, if they are then sued without further notice by

Charles Pinckney.

(February 19, 1741.)

Any further information about this early insurance company will be of great value to the South Carolina Historical Society, or any information about the policies will be appreciated, as the Society is very anxious to obtain one, or a photograph of one, if any still exist.

---

## NECROLOGY.

---

WILLIAM HARLESTON HUGER, M. D., a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence, No. 140 Broad Street, Charleston, in the eighty-first year of his age, Monday, December 17, 1906. He had been a sufferer from asthma for many years, and only the remarkable strength of his constitution enabled him to resist as long as he did the severe attacks of grip and asthma from which he suffered.

He was born May 20, 1826, in Charleston District. He was the son of Dr. Benjamin Huger and Miss Harleston. His father was a prominent and successful rice planter and was widely known as a practitioner of great skill and culture, and lived on Richmond plantation, which was located on the eastern branch of Cooper River.

As a youth he attended a private school conducted by Mr. Christopher Coates. After leaving this private school he went to the South Carolina College, from which institution he was graduated in 1846.

After a short vacation he entered the Medical College of South Carolina and studied in the office of Dr. Peter C. Gaillard. After completing a course in medicine he went to Paris to continue his studies. He took a course of lectures and a hospital course in the French capital, his companions there being Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, Dr. Cornelius Kollock and his close friend, Dr. Christopher FitzSimons. After finishing his course he returned to Charleston, where he began the practice of his profession, which he continued until his last illness.

When a young man, shortly after his return to Charleston from Paris, Dr. Huger was elected physician

to the Charleston Orphan House, which position he held until the day of his death. He completed a half-century of service as physician to that institution in December, 1904, and on that occasion the board of commissioners of the Charleston Orphan House presented him with a handsome silver berry bowl and appropriate resolutions. The presentation address was made by Dr. J. Somers Buist, who, in the course of his remarks, said :

For fifty years unopposed you have served this institution, an evidence of the esteem and confidence reposed in you by the successive city administrations and boards of commissioners of these periods. Through war and pestilence, cyclone and earthquake, and all the necessities of those stirring periods you have been faithful to the trust imposed upon you and now, in the golden days of your life, you witness the fruition of your success in still being the beloved physician of this institution, honored by all in our community. \* \* \* In asking you to accept of this testimonial we do it with a heart full of love and truth. May it always be to you a connecting link of confidence.

An excerpt from the resolutions presented by the board of commissioners on the occasion of the presentation of the silver berry bowl is as follows :

This learned physician, polished gentleman and faithful steward has done his duty well, and now in the golden year of his professional association, when the shadows are growing longer, we can safely say that he has the love and confidence of us all.

And when the time comes for him to lay down his burden, which we sincerely pray may be long distant, we can say with all truth and sincerity:

“Well done, thou good and faithful servant.”

During the war for State's Rights Dr. Huger was first stationed on James's Island, and was later put in charge of the army hospital in Charleston. After Charleston was evacuated, Dr. Huger was sent to the hospital at Cheraw and afterwards was transferred to Sumter. At one time Dr. Huger served on the board of examiners of soldiers for the army. He was a member of the board of health of Charleston more than twenty-five years.

He was passionately fond of horse-flesh and greatly admired fine stock. For many years he was a steward of the old South Carolina Jockey Club and frequently recalled some of his experiences at the track with no small degree of pleasure.

He married Sabina H. Lowndes, a daughter of Charles T. Lowndes, who survives him.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. VIII.

APRIL, 1907.

No. 2.

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

(Continued from the January number.)

[28]

Albany the 28<sup>th</sup> march 1778

Dear Sir

inclos'd I have the honor to send you by doctor *treat* the bills of exchange destinated for the Canadian expedition— I expect every day to hear from Congress and whatever will be theyr decision I schall go to his excellency's camp— my being so much disappointed once has made me rather cautious and I do'nt want to embark myself in any romantic avanture— the command of fish kill I no more think of because I hear to day it was given *before my letter was receiv'd* to a worthy, honest, and good officer who by his being a new yorker can do much better than any other— therefore, sir, the day after to morrow will see me going down even when I schould not have got any answer from Congress— its tenor will regulate my being or not being an officer in the army, but it schall not prevent my being Near my friend and running every where honor and glory will call me.

the doctor bearer of this letter I may give an high character to on account of the good order I have found in the hospitals— with the greatest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your Most obedient Servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

I am told a general exchange is  
to take place and wish it be for our advantage  
the honorable Mr laurens &c &c turn'd  
the 30

I have receiv'd to day the answer of Congress and also  
the order from gnl washington to come down, and  
schall set out tomorrow morning.

*Endorsed:* Marqu. delafayette  
28 March 1778  
Rec<sup>d</sup> 14 April—  
Answ<sup>d</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>—

[29]

*Addressed: to*

the honorable Mr Laurens esq. president  
of Congress  
at

York town

---

Camp at Walley forge 10<sup>th</sup> april 1778

Dear sir

I received in the same time the letter of his excellency to come back to his camp, also the answer of Congress by Colonel Armand, and I sat of immediately for head quarters— by the rumours of albaney and the news of the diligent exertions in every state, I was in hopes to find the army amounting to a very respectable number.

you remember, sir, when I arrived at philadelphia that I have always mention'd a french officer of *my*



*family* Mr *Capitaine* of the rgt of aquitaine, who on account of his being sick had been left in Carolina when I came through those states, and for reasons too long to explain was never sent for till this moment— It is to you, sir, that I have the obligation of his being in york— the engagement he has made with m<sup>r</sup> deane was to be a capitaine whose commission and appointments would run since october 1 1776— when those engagements didnt meet with the approbation of Congress it was promised that Mr Copitaine would be looked on in a different light— I leave entirely to Congress what they will think proper to do for him, but beg leave to observe that officers who have no more seen the fire of the last campaign have been promoted to much higher ranks.

I take also the Liberty of reccommending to Congress a gentleman Mr de second who has been introduced to me by the desire of my father in law the duke dayen, and I beg you would mention my desire of seeing him employed— Count de pulaski has told me he would make him a Captain in his Legion which if Congress approves of it will suit that gentleman very well.

I have no doubt but that Count de pulaski will obtain what he desires— if ever a good active, indefatigable officer, a brave and honest man as far as these expressions can be extended, and a man of notice and reputation in the world is entitled to the Consideration of Congress the count deserves it on every respect—

with the greatest regard I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>u</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
10 april 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>

[30]

camp at valley forge 14 april 1778

N. b. do not forget Mr du  
plessis's resolve, with the two lines  
from Mr. president's hand:

Dear Sir

I am now writing to you from my old ground, and I wish I had never seen the northern ones— by that expedition (besides what disagreement it brings in itself) I have only got many ennemys, much trouble, and I have been prevented from doing such good in my division as my presence could have afforded— by this time I dare say you have received a kind of resignation from the *baron de kalb*— he wants to go home— it is fo far, my dear sir, from here to france— I wish very much that Congress would not loose any time in falling upon such plans as could give zeal to the officers, some pride and life to all the army and prevent that *resignating sickness* propagated through the whole continent— It has been the case in many republics, it has been also a vice in the army of the english kingdom that the troops di'nt meet with that Consideration which constitutes theyr pride and entertain useful prejudices— how stronger will be the Country when due respect is pay'd not only to the quality of an officer but also to the noble existence of a soldier?

I did not speack yet to You of the letter I have received from Congress, and schould be glad to know your private opinion about it— however I see very plainly that Congress is very far from ever thinking of any thing they could believe fit for displeasing me— you will confess there has been some miss in the form.

with the greatest impatience I expect those of committee of Congress who I understand are to come back with decisive answers for the regulation of the army—

I wish'd every thing could be upon a proper footing and we could know in which way things will be managed during the campaign so that every one may know what he is to command and begin to put his department in order

there has been some idea of creating lieutenant generals— I do not at all approve of the measure as I know it will make noises, disatisfactions, and jealousies which are already too much spent upon the Continent— if the promotion was to be made by date of commissions those whom it schall stop will play the devil— if not, the affair will be much worse— I think as we are likely to have but four or five major generals at most the best way would be to have the army divided in so many divisions as it was under the marshal of *broglie*— then congress schould fill up all the vacancies of brigadier generals, reinforce the regiments and lessen the number of officers, because officers are pay'd by the Country for six times more men than we have in fact— one other thing, my dear sir, I am much concerned for, is to see how slowly we receive those reinforcements and those so magnified drafts.

You know by this time the ill succes's of the negotiations Concerning the exchange— the only aim of the ennemy is to involve us into some shameful *faux pas* to ruin us by ourselves, to create divisions, jealousies, and renew that foolish idea of a reconciliation with great britain upon honest and safe terms— I am afraid they will by the bye corrupt and deceive the narrow and incautious minds of some *even good men*, and I believe any correspondence schould be broken up— that people we must never speak to but with fire and swords in our hands— for our prisoners, the only way to stop theyr monstrous barbarites will be the most strict and merciless retaliation.

I have seen the prussian baron who seems a sensible, good, disinterested man, and takes good deal of trouble

to teach the soldiers some of our european manoeuvres and regulations.

general gates is, I am told, very angry against me— that I cannot help— frankly I have sayd what I have coldly seen, and there are in the world more powerfull men than M<sup>r</sup> gates who have heard from me disagreeable truths— but I am so far of any resentment, so far of being pleased with that state of bad understanding, that I am ready to be general gates's good friend, forgive the northern ridiculous expedition, and even be of any service to him where the interest of the country and this of men I love better will not be Compromised. with a great concern I hear that Sir william is to be called at home as that gentleman would be a great loss for america— but I hope this will be only a flying report.

I had the intention of sending to you the receipts of the monney I have pay'd on public account which is pretty high— that is chiefly for officers who wanted a part of theyr pay to join theyr regiments, who were sent on command and had not a farthing— many of them I have neglected to take the receipt from, but it is my fault— I have also taken some monney from the public chest for an officer of rations— but very unhappily I cannot find those papers, and am affraid they have been left in governor clinton's or ge'n'l m'dougall's quarters— I am going to chearch them, but in expecting they would be found I intend to pay what I owe— what is due to me will be pay'd when it will please to god as I am much more concerned for the former part— I expect to hear to day or to morrow from M<sup>r</sup> de francy who in a very obliging manner has desired me to take monney from him upon whatever terms I'll choose to direct— as soon as it will come to hand I schall settle my debts to the public— I was a little

short of money as that fine journey has cost of extraordinary to me, in advancing money to officers, in paying some public accounts, in giving to the indians, &c &c about twelve thousand dollars more than I should have expended— *that only between us.*

will you be so good as to forward the two inclosed letters to my brigadier generals who are both gone home— I make them some recommendations about the troops who are to come— I foresee that among the plenty of clothes we shall want, there will be an immense disagreeable, dusty, unholsome deficiency of shirts and linen.

with the most tender affection and highest regard I have the honor to be

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed* : Marquis delafayette  
14<sup>th</sup>. April 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup>—

[31]

Camps Near Valley forge 21<sup>st</sup> april 1778

Dear Sir

I will beg leave to trouble again the honorable Congress on account of a letter I have recieved from Colonel Armand now in boston— that gentleman especially distinguished by his personal bravery and his zeal and activity as an officer was allowed to raise one other independent corps before the canadian expedition was planed— he had since the project of inlisting his men in Canada, and has not been the only one whose flattering expectations have been strangely disappointed— he is gone on to boston where hopes says he to raise an independant corps of americans, frenchmen, and foreigners deserters (or prisoners) if leave is granted him— his desire would be also to be annexed to some state where

he could get the bounty allowed per-inlisted man—some advance of money should be delivered to him—Colonel Armand wants too the few men who compose his old corps should be returned in the new one—such are, sir, the different articles of his letter which I have presented to his excellency gnl washington—but the general directs me to apply to you as some points had been previously settled, and some others want the authority of Congress to enable him to give a decisive answer.

I am Convinced his excellency will be glad to oblige C<sup>o</sup>l armand, and for my own part I beg the h<sup>o</sup> Congress to take the matter into consideration and let me know theyr orders for that gentleman which I schall immediately forward.

as I am going to write to friends and relations of mine who may have some influence in a certain Court, I take this opportunity of asking in which terms and stile it would be better to turn my ideas upon the present circumstances— that reflexion of mine is dictated by my ardent love for our noble cause— do'nt you think, sir, that the present appearant alteration, and trouble in the english parliament, (thö to be laughed at till some thing more solid will be presented) can be usefully employ'd in precipitating a more particular declaration from the court of france— that I wish very heartily as I think it is Consistent with the interests and glory of my Country— I beg also leave to observe that your ambassadors in france have spoken in too high terms of the strength of America— I apprehend the general idea is that we do not want any stronger help, but this of the usual supplies of arms, powder &c that may be true, sir, that is certainly true were proper exertions always employed, but I do not believe that way of speaking should be ours with men of influence in a country

whose the taking a part *more decisive yet* in the Contest is if not necessary, at least very useful.

I am very sorry that the difficulty of receiving letters, and principally the danger they run through before arriving prevent me from giving to Congress such intelligences from home as I could wish— I fear also that the printing of a letter from the marshal de mouchy and the loss of one from the duke de choiseuil will disgust my friends from writing upon public business.

I have the honor to give joy to Congress upon the Compliment pay'd to America by the strange speech of Lord north— his saying that he *had always in mind to give good terms to this country had he been successful, that americans will be more free in being dependant than independant* tho' pretty old sentences, do'nt surprise me so much than to hear him Confess how deceived he has been in his ideas upon the strength of America— whatever confidence I may have in their Candor I think there must be under hand some very black scheme— he ca'nt *fight us out* but hopes to *negotiate us out* of our rights, he wants to make friends to the government by foolish hopes, he entertains those thryce unhappy and dreadful ideas of division among ourselves— he wants to deceive the *good* and arm the *wicked*, and to asleep the Congress and the states till his reinforcements will be ready— if he sincerely wishes peace upon such terms as any one can accept without ruin and personal as well as national dishonor let him withdraw his troops and treat afterwards— I think or *that a french war is declared* or *that england is obliged to try her escape behind low vile artifices.* in both cases I schall have the happiness to see that independency I came so far to fight for, freely ascertained, because I do'nt doubt but that Congress Conscious of our being near the decisive moment will shortly rein-

force the hands of this general *whose plans* give so much trouble to his ministerial Lordship.

as I am also going to write to Mr *charles fox* a letter which will certainly circulate in the opposition, I schall be extremely obliged to you, sir, to give me some instructions on that subject which I will also follow in a a letter to Lord Schelburne

I beg a thousand pardons to you, sir, and to the Congress for my being so long and perhaps tedious in this letter— but my pen went faster than my reflexion— however I think any warm lover of liberty has the right of speaking to those who have in theyr hands the safety, the glory of his mistress— if ever I am of some service to the Congress my only reward will always be the pleasure of telling them how sincerely I am devoted to the interests of the states

with the highest regards I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the m<sup>h</sup> de Lafayette

we have just now a pretty certain entelligence that independence is declared in france

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

21 April 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup> 24

[32]

*Addressed:* private Letter

to the honorable henry Laurens esq. president  
of Congress

at

York town

---

Camp at Walley forge 24<sup>th</sup> april 1778

Dear Sir

receive my sincere thanks for all the marks of politness Mr Capitaine has been honöred with by you—



very heartly I take my part of his greatfulness, and all my obligations to you are so great since I have the pleasure of your acquaintance that I would be tedious was I to express my aknowledgement as I resent it and at every occasion I have to thank my good friend Mr Laurens.

(between you and me) I Schould have been happy had Mr Capitaine been left to me for drawing the last campaign as far as possible and for to begin the next one— but if he is thought useful any where else I have no objection to his going, and am very glad he is imployed if no other can do the business— however I want him be considered as *mine* because he was given to me by the marshal and count de broglio to whom he was belonging before they attached him to me as a present— such a gentleman will be very useful to mewhen the business of the susquehana schall be done, and by the same reason to the common wheale— As his expenses have been very high Congress will pay what they think proper and if not all I schall pay the remains.

I do't know who has lately told that I was going to france but if nothing extraordinary happens I intend to disappoint the news makers.

I understand general Gates is coming to camp— god grant it may put in order the head of the old gentleman about a certain friend of us— they say also that the committee from Congress will come soon with powers of regulating the army— let them set out soon, my dear friend, for it is most time to be in some kind of order. there is one regulation about dividing the army in *two wings* and a *second* line which either myself either the baron de Steuben dislike very much, and we think it would be ten times better to have the excellent order adopted last war by the *marechal de broglio* to have the army in four or six divisions each

of 'em under the command of a 1<sup>st</sup> g<sup>nl</sup> (here a major general) who had two brigades of the first and two of the second line alltogether, so that he Could be sustained and reinforced by the part of 2<sup>d</sup> line behind him in his own way— without that he can not so much answer for the event— one other thing is (between us) that we have very few officers able to command the third part of the army at once— by the other way there is only the 4<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> besides a very desirable emulation among the divisions— that I give like an idea of mine reconforted by the ideas of the best generals in europe but *under the most strictest law of secrecy* as I do'nt like to interfere in any business beyond my line

I will not detain the Capitaine an instant and I intend to have the pleasure to write this evening by my valet de chambre who isgoing to york. with the most tender affection and highest regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed.*<sup>1</sup> The Marquis de la Fayette  
Camp 24<sup>th</sup> April 1778.

[*To be continued in the next number of this magazine.*]

---

<sup>1</sup>In handwriting of Moses Young, secretary of Henry Laurens.

AN ORDER BOOK OF THE 1ST. REGT., S. C. LINE,  
CONTINENTAL ESTABLISHMENT.

[Continued from the January number.]

Orders by Major Scott march 8<sup>th</sup>: 1778

L<sup>t</sup>. Gadsden for Duty this Day—

After Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders march 7<sup>th</sup>. 1778—The Gen<sup>l</sup>. orders the above Resolutions to be Read at the head of every Corps in this State that every member my be acquainted therewith—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 8<sup>th</sup>. 1778

General Orders Parole, Abington orders by Major Scott of the same Date Captain Turner Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Glover Fishburn & Skirving for Duty Tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott march 9<sup>th</sup>. 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>ut</sup>, Lining Gadsden & Fraser for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 9<sup>th</sup>. 1778—

General Orders Parole, Chatham

Head Quarters Charles Town march 10<sup>th</sup> : 1778—

General Orders Parole—Georgia—

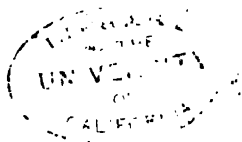
The Detail for tomorrow Cap<sup>t</sup>. of the Day tomorrow is Joseph Werley, from the first Reg<sup>t</sup>., 1 Cap<sup>t</sup>. 1 Subaltern, from the 3<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. 1 Cap<sup>t</sup>. 1 Subaltern the Prichard Guard to be relieved by a Subaltern from the first Reg<sup>t</sup>.—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney 11<sup>th</sup> march 78

A court Martial to sit this morning for The trial of all such prisoners as may be Brought before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott 11<sup>th</sup> March 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner President of the Court L<sup>ut</sup>. Skirving & Jackson Members—

for Duty tomorrow Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Williamson and Jackson—  
L<sup>t</sup>. Smith for the Prichards This Day—



Head Quarters Charles Town March 11<sup>th</sup>: 1778

General Orders Parole Lowndes—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney same Date

The Reg<sup>t</sup>. is to parade tomorrow at 10 oClock in order to pay the usual Compliments on the Proclamation of the President, Every officer will take Care that the Dress arms & acoutrements of his men be in the Best Order, and the Col<sup>l</sup>. Expects the Reg<sup>t</sup>. will make the Neates appearance possible each Soldier to be provided with 9 Rounds of Cartridge without ball Both officers & Men to be powdered, The Col<sup>l</sup>. Requests Such of his officers as are Members of the General Assembly & Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial to attend the Regiment tomorrow—

After Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders half past 4 oClock all the troops in Garison are to parade at 10 oClock tomorrow morning Except those on the Magazine Guard, they are to be Supplied with 9 Round of Blank Catridges per Man they will be order'd to march to Broad Street where they will be Drawn up to Compliment the New president, by Fireing Such Salutes as will then be Ordered by the adjutant General Broughton's Battery will be ready at 12 oClock tomorrow to fire 13 Cannon Fort Johnston will follow firing Cannon, Fort Moultrie will then take up the fire and Conclude with Discharging the like Number of Cannon, this order to be Transmitted to Fort Johnston and Fort Moultrie—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney 13<sup>th</sup> march 78

as the allowing officers to Change their Guards has Been found productive of Great Inconvenience the Col<sup>l</sup>. Gives this Notice that he will not in futer permit it, Excepting for Cause of Real Necessity

as by Some Mistake the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Issued by General Washington on the 8<sup>th</sup> of May Last & by Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. How on the 2<sup>d</sup> of Decm<sup>r</sup>. Relative playing at Cards & Dice & Gaming were Not transmitted to fort Moultrie

where the First Reg<sup>t</sup>. was then Garisoned, & as the Col<sup>l</sup>. has with Concern, found that some officers have Endeavoured to avail themselves of this mistake & have Disregarded those orders although they must have Been Sensible that Such Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders were Existing, in order to pervert any advantage from Being taken the Said orders are here Inserted as follows—

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Howe's orders at Head Quarters in Charles Town Decem<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 1777 the following orders of his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Washington has not till Lately Been officially Receiv'd Gen<sup>l</sup>. Howe Expects & is Determined to Exert the Strictest Obedience to it, from persons of every Rank in that Devision of the army, he has the Honour to Command & he hopes the Salutary that it is intended to answer will Induce all persons to obey it without Reluctance—

Head Quarters Morrice Town 8<sup>th</sup>: May 1777 as few Vices are attended with more pernicious Consequence's sivel Life, so there are more fatal in a Melitary one, then that of Gaming w<sup>ch</sup>: often Brings Disgrace and Ruin upon officers and injury & punishment upon the Soldiers and Reports prevailing Which it is to be fear'd is too well found that this Destructive Vice has Spread Painfull Influence in the army and in a perticular manner to the Prejudice of the Recruiting Service, the Commander in Chief in the Most pointed & Expliset terms forbids all officers and Soldier playing Cards Dice or at any Game, Except those of Exercise for Devertion, it Being Impossible if the practice be allow'd at all to Distinguish Between Innocent for Amusement and Crimonial Gaming for P & Sordid purposes, officers attentive to their Duty will find abundant of Imployment in Training & Deciplining ther men providing for them & Seeing they appear Neat & Clean & in a Soldier like manner nor will any thing Redownd any thing to their Honour or

afford them more Solid amusements or Better answer the End of their appointments then to Devout Vacant moments they may have to Study of Millitary orders—

The Commanding officer of every Corps is Strictly Injoin'd to have this order Strictly Read and Strongly Impressed on those under his Command, any officer or soldier or other persons belonging to or following the army Either in Camp or Quarters or the Recruiting Service or else where persuming under pretence to Disobey this order Shall be tried by a Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial—

The Gen<sup>l</sup>. officers of Division of the army are to pay the Strictest attention to the Due exertion thereof—

The Adju<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. is to Transmit a Cobby theof to the Different Departments of the army, to Cause the same to be Immediately Published in the Gazett of each State, for the Information of officers Dispers'd in the Recruiting Service—

the above Orders of the Commander in Chief & of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Howe, are to be Red to the Reg<sup>t</sup>. this and the 3 Insuing Field days—

After Reg<sup>t</sup>l. Orders by Colo<sup>l</sup> Pinckney—

A Court Martial to set this morning for the trial of all such prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Capt<sup>n</sup> Vanderhorst Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Lining & Gadsden for duty to morrow— Capt<sup>n</sup>. Theus president of the Court Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Elliott & Lining Members

Head Quarters Charles Town March 13<sup>th</sup>. 78

General Orders—Parole—Rutledge—

Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Martin & Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Capers 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. in Colo<sup>l</sup>. Motts Reg<sup>t</sup>. are appointed 1<sup>st</sup>. Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. in the same and are to be Respected and obeyed as such— M<sup>r</sup> John Downs as appointed Adjutant in Colo<sup>l</sup> Motts Reg<sup>t</sup>. and is to be obeyed as such—

His Excellency the President, Returns thanks to the Troops for their Compliments paid him yesterday—the General approves of the Sentence pass'd by the Gen<sup>l</sup>, Court Martial of which Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Colo<sup>l</sup> Henderson was president upon Henry Martin Burril Hill Ja<sup>c</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Smith and Barth<sup>o</sup> M<sup>o</sup>.Donald & others that the Sentence of the Said Court Martial awarded against James Olliver John M<sup>o</sup>.Namara and James Harlock for desrtion which sentence are that they Suffer death by being Shot—the prisoners Sentenced to death are to be Removed to the guard House at the Barra—whare they are to have a Room in order to prepare for Death as the Sentence will be executed on Wednesday the 25<sup>th</sup> of this month— In Order that all deserters may escape the fate these unhappy Crimonals are to suffer; the Gene<sup>l</sup>. takes this oportunity of giving public notice to all such as have at any time deserted from any of the Regt<sup>s</sup>, in this state on the Continental Establishment that if they will Join their Respective Corps on or before ye 15<sup>th</sup> of July next they will be pardoned, Such as Continue out after that time may be assured that no method will not be left unpractised to apprehend them, that when apprehe<sup>d</sup> they Shall be tried by a General Court Martial—the Sentence against them Immediately put in execution, the General Recommends it to Such deserters as are willing to take advantage of this public notice by Returning to their duty by delivering them selves up to a Magestrate who will give them a pass from being taken up or interrupted on their way to their Respective Regt<sup>s</sup>,—

By the Sentence of the General Court Martial Henry Martin of the 2<sup>d</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. is Sentenced to Receive 99 lashes on with the Cat of 9 tails on the bare back & to be piquited for quarter of an hour, Burril Hill of the 1<sup>st</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>.—also for Desertion is Sentenced to Inlist for the war. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Smith also Sentenced to receive 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9

tails but if he will enlist for the war, the punishment to be Remitted Ja<sup>s</sup>. Thomas also Sentenced to Receive One 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9 tails, Barth<sup>l</sup>. M<sup>c</sup>Donald of the 1<sup>st</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. also for Desertion Sentenced to Receive one 100 lashes on the bare back with the Cat of 9 tails—

the Quarter Masters of the 1<sup>st</sup>. 2<sup>d</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>ts</sup>. are ordred to Call on the Deput<sup>y</sup> Quarter Master General for the Camp Kettles of their respective Reg<sup>t</sup>.—

W<sup>m</sup>. Vallentine Esq<sup>r</sup>. is appointed Deputy Comissary Gene<sup>l</sup>—of the Continental Troops in this state and is to be Respected and obeyed as such—

Head Quarters Charles Town March y<sup>e</sup>—14<sup>th</sup>: 1778

General Orders—Parole—

The Sentance of the Last Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court Martial Respecting Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Perenawe is as follows, the Court having Matearally Weighed the whole matter & are of opinion that Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Perrennaw is not Guilty & Doth therefore acquit him with Honour the Gen<sup>l</sup>. can not altogether agree In opinion with the Court, he however Confirms the Sentence Discharges Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Perrennaw from his arrest and orders him to Join his Regiment—

Orders by Maj Scott of the same Date Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Weatherly Williams & Jackson for Duty to morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 15<sup>th</sup>: 1778

General Orders Parole—Richmond—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Gervas of Col<sup>l</sup>. Hugers Reg<sup>t</sup>. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney March 16: 1778

A Court Martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all such Prisoners as may be brought before Them all Evidences to attend—

orders by Major Scott of the same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Elliott and Lining for Duty tomorrow Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venherhorst President of the Court Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Weatherly and Frazer Members—



Head Quarters Charles Town March 16<sup>th</sup>: 1778

Genera<sup>l</sup>. Orders—Parole—Devonshire—

A Brigade Court Martial to sit tomorrow morning at 8 oClock for the trial of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Teffidell and John Corker of the first Reg<sup>t</sup>. on Suspicion of being Concern'd With the Prisoners of warr In their Attempt to Escape—

M<sup>r</sup>. Nathaniel Bradwell & M<sup>r</sup>. James Perham are appointed 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. in the first Reg<sup>t</sup>. of Continantal Troops of this State Commanded by Col<sup>l</sup>. Cha<sup>s</sup>. Cotesworth Pinckney and are to be Respected & obey'd accordingly—Tho<sup>s</sup>. Gervery Esq<sup>t</sup>. is appointed Deputy Muster Master of this State and is to be obey'd and Respected accordingly

Additional Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney of the Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Cap<sup>t</sup>. Drayton Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Gadsden Smith & Postell are to hold themselves in Readiness to Set ou<sup>t</sup>. on the Recruiting Service—

tomorrow being S<sup>t</sup>. Patricks day such Non Commissioned officers & soldiers as are Natives to the kingdom of Ireland are to be Excused Duty & the paymaster will pay them tomorrow the pay Due to them—

Orders by Major Scott March 17<sup>th</sup>; 1778—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Weatherly vice L<sup>t</sup>. Elliott Sick Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Jackson Glover & Fishburn for Duty tomorrow Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner & Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Williamson Members of the Brigade Court Martial to Day—

Orders by Major Scott March 18<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Williamson Skirving and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 18<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders—Parole—Laurance—

after orders by Major Scott Same Date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Weatherly for Guard tomorrow Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Skirving for Guard this Day—

Orders by Major Scott March 19<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Glover Fishburn & Williamson for Duty toMorrow—Lieu<sup>t</sup>.

Jackson Vice Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Williamson for the Brigade Court Martial—for Duty this day

Head Quarters Charles Town March 19<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole Effingham

Cap<sup>t</sup>. John Coldwell of the 3<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. having Resign'd his Commission is no Longer to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

The Deputy Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. is in futer to Issue Rations to the officers and Men on the Continantal Establishment belonging to this state In the following Manner.....

To a Brigadier General .....	12 Rations
To a Col <sup>l</sup> . of a Regiment .....	6 Rations
To a a Quarter master Gen <sup>l</sup> .....	6 Rations
To a Lieu <sup>t</sup> . Colonel .....	5 Rations
To a Major.....	4 Rations
To a Brigade Major .....	4 Rations
To a Captain .....	3 Rations
To a Adjutant .....	3 Rations
To a Lieu <sup>t</sup> . and Ensign.....	2 Ratios
To a Quarter Master .....	2 Rations
To a Surgeon .....	4 Rations
To a Surgeons Mate.....	2 Rations
To a Chaplain.....	3 Rations
To a paymaster .....	3 Rations

Serg<sup>t</sup>. Major Drum and fife Majors, Serj<sup>n</sup>. Corp<sup>n</sup>. Drum<sup>n</sup>. fifiers and privates 1 Ration Each—to Consist of one Pound of Bread or Flower and 1<sup>lb</sup>. & half of Beef or 18<sup>oz</sup>. of pork, the Deputy Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. is in futer to Issue to the Respective officers of the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Hospital the N<sup>o</sup>. of Rations allowed by the Continantal Congress, with the Addition of the half Pound of Beef allowed by this state, the Quarter master or other person Drawing for any Reg<sup>t</sup>. Corps or Detachment, is In futer or on the Last of Every month, to make out a abstract of y<sup>e</sup> N<sup>o</sup>.

of Rations Due to each officer & soldier Respectively to Deliver the Same, to the Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. who is to Compaire it to his Books & finding it Right shall Certify it there, on that the several Charges in the abstract are Just & that Such a sum as Shall be found to be Due Shall be paid to the Respective paymaster of the Reg<sup>t</sup>. Corpts or Detachment who is hereby Directed to pay their Respective officers & Soldiers & to take Receipts & when any Reg<sup>t</sup>. Corps or Detachment or Company is order'd to Leave their posts before the End of the month—the rations abstract are to be made up to the day of his or their Leaving the post and Sertified by the Commissary afore said—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney of the same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Nathaniel Bradwell is appointed a 2<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>. In Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner's Company and is to be obeyed and Respected as Such—Lieu<sup>t</sup>. James Parham is appointed a 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup>. in Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorsts Company & is to be Obeyed and Respected as such Before Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Parham was appointed L<sup>t</sup>. the officers of the Reg<sup>t</sup>., Considering the Adjutant's Disadvantage in Not being able to Rise Reg<sup>t</sup>.ly agreed that on Giving up his Rank as first Lieu<sup>t</sup>. he Shall Rank as 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Next L<sup>t</sup>. Bradwell and Shall Rise to a Cap<sup>t</sup>. in the Same manner as any other L<sup>t</sup>. may do and the Commission was Given to Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Parham Subject to this agreement and all Commissions that shall be here after Given to 2<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup>., in the first Reg<sup>t</sup>. Shall be subject to the Same—A Court Martial to sit this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as Shall be brought before them all Witness to attend Orders by Major Scott March 20<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus president of the Cour<sup>t</sup>. Lieu<sup>t</sup>.. Weatherly and L<sup>t</sup>. Frazer Members—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Weatherly and L<sup>t</sup>. Levacher for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 20<sup>th</sup>: 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders—Parole—Hallifax—

the Brigad Court Martial is Dissolved—the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Confirms the Sentence upon John Corker and Orders the punishment to be Inflicted—

Orders by Major Scott March 21<sup>st</sup>: 1778—  
Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Frazer Jackson and Parham for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 22<sup>d</sup> Day 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Jackson Lavacher and Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 23<sup>d</sup>: 1778 Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn and Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Skirving for Duty tomorr—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 23<sup>d</sup> 1778 Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole Beaufort W<sup>m</sup>. Massey Esq<sup>r</sup>. Deputy Muster Master Gen<sup>l</sup>. has the Rank of a Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Colo<sup>l</sup>. in the Continantal Establish—

The Deputy Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. is in futer to Issue to Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Co<sup>l</sup>. Massey Deputy Muster Master Gen<sup>l</sup>. the Same Rations as are allowed to L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup>. of Batallion

Orders by Major Scott March 24<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorst Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Williamson Frazer and Parham for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 24<sup>th</sup>: 78

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders—Parole Hampstead—

The officer of the Magazine Guard is to allow the Director Gen<sup>l</sup>. the phisicians and Surgeons of the Hospital to pass their Guard in their Carriages to the hospital—

all the Continantal Troops in Town Guards Excepted are to parade at 8 o'clock tomorrow morning, and to march to Hamstead to the place of Execution where the prisoners under Sentance of Death are to be Conducted by a Serg<sup>t</sup>. & 12 men the Sentance to be Executed precisely at 9 o Clock—

The Deputy Quarter master Gen<sup>l</sup>. is to provide 3 Coffens for the Crimonals to be Carried with the prisoners—one Serg<sup>t</sup>. & 2 men from the Granadier Company

and 2 men from the Ligh<sup>t</sup>. Infentry Company & one from the other Companies of the first Regiment are to be appointed by Lots to be Drawn to Execute the prisoners

The Reverand M<sup>r</sup>. Purcell is Immediately to attend the prisoners under Sentance of Death—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 25<sup>th</sup> 1778—

General Orders Parole—S<sup>t</sup>. Joseph

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Weatherly & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Jackson for Duty Tomorrow—

Orders by Major Scott March 26<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Postell Glover and Fishburn for Guard tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 26<sup>th</sup>: 78

General Orders Parole—Chister—

The Detachment from Col<sup>l</sup>. Thomsons Reg<sup>t</sup>. now in Town are to hold themselves In readiness to Return to their Cap as they will be Relieved in a few days—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. James Cantay of the Same Reg<sup>t</sup>. Having Resignd his Commission is no Longer to to be Considered as a Continantal officer—

Orders by Major Scott March 27<sup>th</sup>: 1778

Captain Turner Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Skirving and Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 27<sup>th</sup> 1778—

Orders by Major Scott March 28: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Williamson & Jackson for Duty Tomorrow—

Reg<sup>ts</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney 29<sup>th</sup> march 1778 a monthly Return of Each Com<sup>rs</sup>. to be made out and Delivered to the Adj<sup>t</sup>. tomorrow morning—

Corp<sup>l</sup>. John Elliott of Captain Joors Com<sup>rs</sup>. is appointed a Serj<sup>t</sup>. in the Same Company and is to be obey'd as Such—

Orders by Major Scott March same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Lavacher Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Postell and L<sup>t</sup>. Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 29<sup>th</sup>: 78

General Orders Parole—Gates—

Orders by Major Scott March 30<sup>th</sup>: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn & Skirving for Duty tomorrow—

A Court Martial to Sit this morning for the trial of all Such prisoners as may be brought before them all Evidences to attend Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorst President of the Court Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn and Skirving members—

Head Quarters Charles Town march 30<sup>th</sup>: 78

General Orders Parole—Miflin—

Orders by Major Scott March 31<sup>st</sup>: 1778 Cap<sup>t</sup>. Pinckney Vice Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders for Guard to Day Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cattell L<sup>t</sup>. Jackson and L<sup>t</sup>. Lavacher for Duty to morrow—A Court Martial to sit this Day for the Trial of all Such prisoners as Shall be Brought before them all Witness to attend

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner president of the Court Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Lavacher and Postell members—

Head Quarters Charles Town March 31<sup>st</sup>: 78

General Orders Parole—Arnold—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 1<sup>st</sup>: 78

The Captains & Commanders of Companies Beside the men on furlough may Recommend to the Col<sup>l</sup>. a man from Each Company to Work in Town—Companies of 45 men 2 & 3 men are to Sleep in Barracks & attend Roll Calling morning & Night, should any officer be so unmindfull as to Sleep on Guard he will Ceertainly be Laid under an arrest and be tried by a Cour<sup>t</sup>. Martial for his offence—a Return to be made out by the Commanding officer of Each Company of the Names of the men who have at any time Deserted Since the first Raising of the Reg<sup>t</sup>. the time when they Deserted are to be Specified & the time when any of them Return'd that it may be known exactly how long Each have Been absent—

also a Return to be made of the time each man has Overstaid his furlough this return to be Given in on Next friday morning—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Venderhorst Lieu<sup>t</sup>. postell L<sup>t</sup>. Glover & L<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn for Duty tomorrow, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus for the Brigade Court Martial tomorrow—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Parham for the Prichards Guard this Day—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 1<sup>st</sup>: 78

General Orders Parole—Lowndes—

A Garison Court martial to sit tomorrow for the trial of William Lacey, Paul Gerrenson, & Tho<sup>s</sup>. Marthley of the 5<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. Daniel Jurden of the 2<sup>d</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>.—John Dukes of the 6<sup>th</sup>, Reg<sup>t</sup>, & Anthoney Preston of the 1<sup>st</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. Charged by Serj<sup>t</sup>. Simpson with haveing transgress,d the Rules & Orders of the Gene<sup>l</sup>. Hospitale all Evidences to attend—President of the Court Martial Capt<sup>n</sup>. Tailor 1 Capt<sup>n</sup>. of the 1<sup>st</sup>. 1 Capt<sup>n</sup>. & 1 Subaltern of of the 3<sup>d</sup>. & 1 Subaltern of the 6 Reg<sup>t</sup>.—

Orders by Major Scott April 2<sup>d</sup>, 78—Lieu<sup>t</sup>., Skirving Fraser & Bradwell for duty to Morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 2<sup>d</sup>. 78—

General Orders Parole, Pownal—

the General Orders, that all Captains & Subalterns who have leave of absence who will comply with the former Order of Gene<sup>l</sup>. Howe to leave in writing to the Brigade Major a note of the time they are allow,d and whare they are to be found—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 3<sup>d</sup>. 78—

Gene<sup>l</sup>. Orders Parole York Town—

Nicholas Eveleigh Esq<sup>r</sup>, is appointed by the Honour<sup>l</sup>, Continental Congress Deputy Adjutant General in the Continental Service with the Rank of Colo<sup>l</sup>—for the States of South Carolina & Georgie & is to be Respected and obeyed as such—Henry Purcell Esq<sup>r</sup> is allso appointed Deput<sup>y</sup> Judge advocate for the States of South Carolina & Georgi with the Rank of L<sup>t</sup>. Colo<sup>l</sup>— and is therefore to be Respected and obeyed according<sup>y</sup>— Far

dinand Debram Esq<sup>r</sup>— is allso appointed Injonnear with the Rank of Major & is to be obeyed as such—  
 Resolv,d of the Hononourable Continental Congress held at York Town—Resolv,d that the Commander in Chief or Commander of department Shall have full power and authority to suspend or limit the power of granting Furloughs or leave of absence & to Reserve it holy to him self or impart it to such Officer or Officers under him as he thinks fit— according as he shall Juge the good of the Service Requires and that no Officer under Culler or pretence of authority to him granted by the 2<sup>d</sup> article of the 4<sup>th</sup> Section or any other articles in the rules & articles of war presume to grant any Furlough or leave of absence Contrary to th Orders of the Commander in-Chief or a Commander of a department on pain of being punish,d for disobedience—Signd Charles Thompson—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Colo<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney of the same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Weatherly & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Jackson are to hold them Selves in Readiness to set out on the Recruiting Service —A Court of inquiry to sit at 10 oClock to morrow to determine the matter in dispute between the Drum Major & Nicholas Guin—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Capt- Turner Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Lining Williamson & Leavecher for duty to Morrow

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Saunders president of the Court of Inquiry Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Postell & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Glover members—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 4<sup>th</sup>. 78—

General Orders Parole Virginia—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same date—Capt<sup>n</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Postell Fishburn & Glover for duty to morrow

Head Quarters Charles Town April 5<sup>th</sup> 78—

General Orders Parole Maryland—

a Garrison Court Martial to Sit to morrow morning at 10 oClock for the trial of Daniel Jurdin of the 2<sup>d</sup>, Reg<sup>t</sup>,



Tho<sup>r</sup>. Marthley of the 5<sup>th</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. for Scaling the the fences, of the General Hospitale contrary to Orders by information of Serj<sup>t</sup>. Simpson all Evidences to attend Capt<sup>a</sup>. Felix warly to be president 1 Sub—of the 1<sup>a</sup>. Reg<sup>t</sup>. 2 Subs of the 6<sup>th</sup> & 1 Sub of the 3 Reg<sup>t</sup>. to be members—  
Orders by Major Scott of the Same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Skirving & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Fraser for duty to morrow—

Orders by Major Scott April 6<sup>th</sup> 78—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Lining for the Brigade Court Martial this day Capt<sup>a</sup> Saunders Capt<sup>a</sup>. Ladson Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Bradwell Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Lining, & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Williamson for duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 6<sup>th</sup>. 78—

General Orders Parole Bennington—

Ordred that no Officer leave his guard on any pretence what ever unless he be taken Sick in which case he is to send to the Brigade Major who will Release Immediately—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Colo<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 7<sup>th</sup>. 78—

Such men as have permission to work in Town are notwithstanding to turn out with the Reg<sup>t</sup>. on Field days—

the long Roll is to beat at 6 oClock every morning till further orders—

Orders by Major Scott of the same date Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Leavacher Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Postell & Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Glover for duty to morrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town Apr<sup>l</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. 78

General Orders Parole, Boston

Reg<sup>t</sup>. orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 8<sup>th</sup>: 78

the officers are perticularly Desired when they meet any soldiers of this Reg<sup>t</sup>. in town to Inquire for his pass, & if he has none Immediately to Confine him, Complaints having Been made to the Col<sup>l</sup>. and some very hedious & Disorderly behaviour Committed by the Soldiers up the path, the soldiers are hereby absolutely forbid to go up the path without Leave in Writing from an officer of this Reg<sup>t</sup>.

Orders from Major Scott of the Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Turner & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus, L<sup>t</sup>. Fishburn L<sup>t</sup>. Skirving & Frazer for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 8<sup>th</sup>. 1778

General Orders Parole—Connecticut—

all officers of the Continental Troops Who have Not taken the oath of Ellegeons to the united States of Americc, and Abjuration to George the 3<sup>d</sup> King of Great Britain, are ordered to attend at head Quarters from 9 to 11 oClock in the Morning to take the same, the Gen<sup>l</sup>. does not Intend at present to alter the method of Giving furloughs

Orders by Major Scott April y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Bradwell Parham & Lining for Duty Tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles April 9<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

General Orders, Parole— Hutaw—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 10<sup>th</sup>: 78

A Court Martial to Set this morning for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought Before them all Evidences to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ladson and Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Postell & Glover for Duty tomorrow Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ladson President of the Court Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Fishburn and Lieu<sup>ut</sup>. Skirving Members—

Head Quarters Charles Town Ap<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>th</sup> Day 1778

General Orders Parole— Georgia—

The Detachment Now in Town from Colonel Thomsons Reg<sup>t</sup>. Consisting of one Field officer 3 Cap<sup>ts</sup>. 6 Lieu<sup>uts</sup>. 6 Serj<sup>ts</sup>. Drums & fifes and 150 Rank & file 1 Cap<sup>t</sup>. 2 Subalterns 2 Serj<sup>ts</sup>. 1 Drum & fife & 50 Rank & file from Col<sup>l</sup>. Sumpters Reg<sup>t</sup>. are to hold themselves in Readiness to March at a Moments Notice this Detachm<sup>t</sup>. to be provided with 100 Rounds per man & six Spare Flints—

The deputy Quarter Master Gen<sup>l</sup>. is to furnish 3 Wag-gons for the Detachment with an Ammunition Chest for the Cartridges—

All officers now out on the Recruiting Service are to be Call'd in & no more afterwards to be sent on that Duty till further orders—

all officers Noncommissioned officers & Soldiers That are out upon furloughs are Immediately to be Call'd to Join their Respective Corps & no more furloughs to be Given for a longer time than 24 hours till further orders—

The Commanding officers of the Different Corps of this State are to take perticular care to have all their arms & accoutrements in Good Order & that they have 100 Rounds of Cartridges per man Ready & to apply to the Deputy Quarter Master Gen<sup>l</sup>. to furnish them with proper ammunition Chests & the Number each Corps may have Occasion for—

The director of the General Hospital is to order a Surgeon with a proper assortment of Instruments & Medisons to attend the above Detachment—

Reg<sup>t</sup>. Orders by Colonel Pinckney 11<sup>th</sup> April 1778  
The Neglect of Duty which is occasion'd by the officers Quitting the Barracks before orderly Time in the Morning Contrary to many positive orders which has Been Issued to The Contrary Obliges the Col<sup>l</sup>. to Give this Notice that any officer who shall in futer Quit Barracks before orderly time in the Morning Shall Certainly be Laid under an Arrest—Orderly Time is 9 oClock in y<sup>e</sup>. morning for the Trial of all Such prisoners as Shall be Brought Before them all Witness to attend—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Captain Ladson & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Fishburne Skirving and Frazer for Duty Tomorrow—

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus President of the Court Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>.son Fishburn Lining & Bradwell Member—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 11<sup>th</sup>: 1778

General Orders— Parole, Sunbury—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 12<sup>th</sup>: 1778

Gen<sup>l</sup>. Orders— Parole Haltamahaw

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Captain Turner & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Theus Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Lavacher Postell and Glover for Duty Tomorrow—

Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Williamson for Duty this Day vice L<sup>t</sup>. Bradwell Sick—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 13<sup>th</sup>: 78

General Orders— Parole, Augustow

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 14<sup>th</sup>. 78

a Court Martial to sit this morning for the trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought before them all Witness to attend This Court is Directed to Inquire Into the Dispute between Serjeant Stafford and Jeremiah Mecarty—

A return to be made out tomorrow morning by the Commanding officers of Companies of all The arms Now actually In their possession The officer of the Barrack Guard is once a Day to Visit the Magazine at Harltones point and is to see that everything Belonging to it is in good order The suffering the Iron Rod to be twice Taken away from this makes this Duty particularly Necessary.

14<sup>th</sup>. Orders by major Scott of the Same Date Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Fishburn Skrivning & Fraser for duty tomorrow

Head Quarters Charles Town April 14<sup>th</sup>. 1778—

General Orders— Parole, Ninety Six—

Orders by Major Scott April 15<sup>th</sup>. 1778

Lieu<sup>ts</sup>. Parham Williamson & Lining for Duty tomorrow—Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Lavacher for Prichards Guard this Day—

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Colonel Pinckney April 15<sup>th</sup>. 1778 the Col<sup>l</sup>. is very Sorry the Great Inattention of many of the

officers to appearance and Dress of the men he therefore positively Insists that they pay great Attention to this Necessary part of their duty and see that their men provid Buff Balls to Clean Their waist Coats & Breeches with & that they appear with them Clean that they do likewise see That the Barbers does their Duty in powdering The mens hair, that the Barbers may have no Excuse for Neglect of Duty—

The Col<sup>l</sup>. perticularly desires that the officers of each Com<sup>o</sup>. whose duty it is to attend the pay master on pay Days to see that proper Stoppages be made in mens pay for the payment of the Barbers & that they are Actually paid—

Head Quarters Town April 15<sup>th</sup>: 1778—

General Orders Parole— Haebersham

Regt<sup>l</sup>. Orders by Col<sup>l</sup>. Pinckney April 16<sup>th</sup> Day 1778

a Return of what Frogs & belts is wanting in each Company to be made tomorrow morning—

Corporal William Rozar of the First Reg<sup>t</sup>. Light Infantry is appointed a Serj<sup>t</sup>. in the S<sup>d</sup>. Company and is to be obey'd as Such—

Orders by Major Scott of the Same Date Cap<sup>t</sup>. Saunders & Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hyrn Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Postell & Glover for Duty tomorrow—

Head Quarters Charles Town April 16<sup>th</sup>. 1778

General Orders Parole Silver Bluff

## THE ST. GEORGE'S CLUB.

[The following papers, loaned to the Society by Mr. Clarence Blair Mitchell, of New York City, a member, for publication in the *Magazine*, give the history of the formation and *modus operandi* of a club organized in St. George's Parish, Dorchester, just after the Revolution. In many sections of South Carolina similar clubs were organized during the first and the five or six succeeding decades after the Revolution—all evidences of the broad culture and wealth of the people of South Carolina.]

[1.]

We the Subscribers do agree to form ourselves into a Jockey Club for the encouragement of a good breed of Horses in this State (Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1786)

Laurence Sanders	John Glaze
Rich <sup>d</sup> . Wainwright	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Waring
Benj <sup>t</sup> . L Perry	Arch <sup>d</sup> . Saltus
Joseph Waring	W <sup>m</sup> . Russel
Dav <sup>d</sup> . Oliphant	Benj <sup>t</sup> . Waring
Morton Waring	Dan <sup>l</sup> . Stewart
Ralph Izard	Peter Waring
Walter Izard	Benj <sup>t</sup> . Stead
Arth <sup>r</sup> . Middleton*	Isa Walter
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Waring Sen <sup>r</sup> .	Jn <sup>o</sup> . Smith Waring*
W <sup>m</sup> . Moultrie Jun <sup>r</sup> .	W <sup>m</sup> . Fishborne
Jn <sup>o</sup> . Postell So. T.	Peter Smith
W <sup>m</sup> . R- Davis	Wade Hampton
Jn <sup>o</sup> . Mayrant	Jn <sup>o</sup> . Mathews
Nath <sup>l</sup> . Farr	W <sup>m</sup> . Postell
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Gadsden	Abr <sup>m</sup> . Ladson
John Vanderhorst	Geo: Evans

---

\*Scratched out.

Tho'. Smith  
W<sup>m</sup>. Blake

Joseph Slann  
Benj<sup>t</sup>. Singelton  
—— Lawson<sup>1</sup>

The following Rules & regulations agreed to be observed

- 1<sup>st</sup>— Each Member to pay two Guineas into the hands of the Treasurer on or before the day of racing in every Year by the hour of Eleven in the Morning & in case of default to pay double—
- 2<sup>d</sup>— The Annual meeting of the Club to be held at the most convenient public House in or near Dorchester on the Monday preceeding the Races in every Year when the Officers for the follow<sup>s</sup> Year are to be chosen & such other Rules & regulations as may be thought proper are to be made, if not less than Eleven Members are present,
- 3<sup>d</sup>— Every Person who may apply to be admitted a Member of this Club shall be ballotted for at any meeting of the S<sup>t</sup>. George's Hunting Club on the first Saturday in any Month, provided there are not less than Eleven Members of this Club present, the majority of Votes to determine the election—
- 4<sup>th</sup>— Any Person desirous to withdraw his Name as a Member of this Club, may be permitted to do so on paying to the Treasurer at the Annual meeting Two Guineas for the Purse on the following Year—
5. No Horse to start for unless the Rider is dressed in a riding Waistcoat, Leather Breeches, Leather Boots, or half Boots & a Jockey Cap of Silk or Velvet, and at the first Annual Meeting the Members are to make choice of their different dresses & make the same known to the Clerk & Stewarts, but if two Members shou'd fix on the same dress then the choice to be determined by ballot—

---

<sup>1</sup>This is not the original paper bearing the autograph signatures, which accounts for the improper spelling of several names and the omission of Lawson's first name.

Rule 6<sup>th</sup>. Any Horse carrying over his weight the same shall be publicly declared by the Stewarts before starting the Horses—

7<sup>th</sup>— The Members are to dine together at every annual meeting & the expence paid by the Treasurer out of any Monies in his hands belonging to the Club, & The Members are also to dine together on the first day of the Races at their own expenses, but such as may be absent are only to pay a proportion of the dinner & not for Liquors— No Person to dine with the Club but a Member, unless they belong to a different State & introduced by a Member—

8<sup>th</sup>. The Stewarts are always to provide the dinners, & procure a set of the Racing Calender, which shall be produced by the Clerk at every Annual Meeting & Days of Racing, but never to be lent out—

9<sup>th</sup>. Such Horses as are to run must be entered with the Clerk & Stewarts on the Monday preceeding the Races, & producing at the same time an attested Certificate from under the hands of the Breeder, unless the age can be properly vouched for by a Member of the Club—

10<sup>th</sup>— None but a Member to be allowed to enter a Horse, and shou'd that not be his own property, he must receive the whole benefit of the Purse shou'd he win it & declare that no other person is to receive any part thereof—

Rule 11<sup>th</sup>. Any Person withdrawing his Name & afterwards becoming a Member, he shall at same time pay up all his arrears of the Annual Subscription—

R. 12<sup>th</sup>. The Races to commence on the second Thursday in December of every Year over the nearest Course to Dorchester & no Horses to be allowed to run in partnership—



13<sup>th</sup>. If the Money Subscribed shou'd not be sufficient to divide into two Purses, the Horses shall then run two Mile Heats, but if the sum be sufficient for two Purses, the same shall be devided as the Members shall determine at their Annual meeting, & the first Purse shall be three Mile Heats, the second Purse two Mile Heats only free for Colts under Six Years old carrying w<sup>t</sup>. as follows—

Aged Ten Stone.....	140—
6 y <sup>m</sup> - old Nine Stone ten pounds.....	136—
5 y <sup>m</sup> - old Nine Stone two pounds.....	128—
4 y <sup>m</sup> - old Eight stone four pounds.....	116—
3 y <sup>m</sup> - old seven stone four pounds.....	102
2 y <sup>m</sup> - old Six stone .....	84

Mares & fillys to be allowed three pounds

Dav<sup>d</sup>. Oliphant, Jn<sup>o</sup>. Glaze & B. Waring Stewarts

Tho<sup>o</sup>. Waring Treasurer—

Laurence Sanders Clerk—for the present Year—<sup>2</sup>

[2.]

List of the Members of S<sup>t</sup>. George's Club

Viz<sup>t</sup>—

- No- 1—p<sup>d</sup>—Ralph Izard Jun<sup>r</sup>-
- 2—p<sup>d</sup>—Capt<sup>n</sup>- B<sup>n</sup>- Waring-
- 3—p<sup>d</sup>—Jn<sup>o</sup>. Glaze
- 4—p<sup>d</sup>—Walter Izard
- 5—p<sup>d</sup>—Laurence Sanders
- 6—P<sup>d</sup>—Jos: Waring—
- 7—P<sup>d</sup>—Jn<sup>o</sup>. Waring Jun<sup>r</sup>-
- 8—p<sup>d</sup>—W<sup>m</sup>- Postell
- 9—p<sup>d</sup>—Doct<sup>r</sup>- Oliphant
- 10—p<sup>d</sup>—W<sup>m</sup>- Blake

---

<sup>2</sup>There is among the papers loaned by Mr. Mitchell another copy of these rules and regulations, on a separate sheet of paper, dated "April 6th. 1786", and endorsed "Rules S<sup>t</sup>- Georges parish Club".

- 11—p<sup>d</sup>—Peter Waring—
- 12—P<sup>d</sup>—Morton Waring
- 13—p<sup>d</sup>—Dan. Stewart
- 14—P<sup>d</sup>—John Ioor — —
- 15—p<sup>d</sup>—Benj: Stead
- 16—P<sup>d</sup>—Tho<sup>s</sup>- Waring Jun<sup>r</sup>-
- New Members—17—Alex<sup>r</sup>- Keith
- 18—P<sup>d</sup>—Rich<sup>d</sup>- Weinwright-
- 19 P<sup>d</sup>—Doct<sup>r</sup>- Perry—
- 20 P<sup>d</sup>—Abr<sup>m</sup>- Ladson
- 21 P<sup>d</sup>—W<sup>m</sup>- Moultrie
- 22—P<sup>d</sup>—Archbl<sup>d</sup>- Salters
- 23 P<sup>d</sup>—Tho<sup>s</sup>- Smith
- 24 P<sup>d</sup>—Math<sup>r</sup>: Hutchinson
- 25—Arh<sup>r</sup>. Middleton-
- 26—Geo: Evans
- 27—Tho<sup>s</sup>. Waring Sen<sup>r</sup>-
- 28.—John Mathews—
- 29. Isaac Walter—

Rules & regulations to be observed by the Members of  
S<sup>t</sup>. George's Club—Viz<sup>t</sup>—

Slann's old F<sup>d</sup>- May 27-1784<sup>s</sup>

- 1— Club to be on the first Saturday of every Month—
- 2— No Person to be admitted a Member of this Club  
unless he has the Votes of two thirds of the Mem-  
bers present, to be propos'd one Club day & Bal-  
lotted for the Next—
- 3— Any member neglecting to fine in his turn on hav-  
ing three days Notice shall pay the expenses of  
the Members present at a Tavern, provided such  
expences does not exceed three Dollars for each—  
It was propos'd & agreed that Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Ralph Izard,

---

\*These are evidently the rules and regulations of the hunting club  
mentioned in Rule 8. of the racing club above.

Dan: Stewart & Jn°. Glaze be and they are hereby appointed & required to fix on a spot for a Club House & that such place as they may think proper to appoint shall be Binding on this Club—

Articles for the use of the Club—

- 1 doz Pewter dishes of different Sizes
- 3 doz. d<sup>s</sup>- Shallow plates
- 6 Setts Knives & forks, 1 dz pewter spoons
- 2 Large Oznab<sup>s</sup>- table Cloths
- 6 Oznab<sup>s</sup>- Towels
- 1 doz Glass Tumblers
- 2 doz Wine Glasses
- 1 Large Trunk—

To be furnish'd on each Club day

- a Barb<sup>d</sup>- Lamb or Shoat as the Season may suit
- 1 Round of Beef or Beef Stakes
- 1 Ham, 1 Turkey, 6 Fowls
- 1 Loaf Sugar, Bread, Rice
- 1 doz Wine, 3 Gall<sup>r</sup>. Rum, 100 Limes
- $\frac{1}{2}$  Gall<sup>r</sup>- Brandy
- Pipes & Tobacco or 100 Segars

[3.]

Members of the Club of S<sup>t</sup>- George's

- M<sup>r</sup>. R. Izard the first Saturday in June. found.
- M<sup>r</sup>. Benj<sup>s</sup>. Waring the first Saturday in July. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Keith the first Saturday in August. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Weinwright the first Saturday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>- found
- Doct<sup>r</sup>.. Perry the first Saturday in October. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Smith the first Saturday in November. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Moultrie the first Saturday in December. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Salters the first Saturday in January. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. Ladson the first Saturday in February. found
- M<sup>r</sup>. M. Hutchinson the first Saturd<sup>y</sup>- in March. found

- M<sup>r</sup>. Middleton the first Saturday in April f<sup>d</sup>-
- M<sup>r</sup>. Geo: Evans the first Saturday in May. f<sup>d</sup>-
- M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Waring Town first Saturd<sup>y</sup>- in June f<sup>d</sup>-
- M<sup>r</sup>. John Mathews. first Saturday in July f<sup>d</sup>-
- M<sup>r</sup>. Isaac Walter. first Saturd<sup>y</sup>- in August p<sup>d</sup>-
- M<sup>r</sup>. Tho<sup>s</sup>. Gadsden first Saturday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>-

List of the Members of the Club of S<sup>t</sup>. Georges who has paid up their Arrears due to the Club & House

	2 Dolls	3 Dolls
M <sup>r</sup> : Ralph Izard .....	P <sup>d</sup>	Paid-
Cap <sup>t</sup> : B- Waring .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . John Glaze .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . Walter Izard .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Laurence Sanders .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> : Joseph Waring .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . John Waring Jun <sup>r</sup> ...		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> - Postell .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Doct <sup>r</sup> : Oliphant .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> Blake .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> .. Peter Waring .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . Morton Waring .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . Dan <sup>l</sup> - Stewart .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . John Ioor .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
M <sup>r</sup> . Benj <sup>a</sup> - Stead .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Waring Jun <sup>r</sup> ..		P <sup>d</sup> -
Rich <sup>d</sup> - Weenwright .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
Doct <sup>r</sup> .. Perry .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Abra <sup>m</sup> : Ladson .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
W <sup>m</sup> . Moultrie .....		P <sup>d</sup> -
Arch <sup>d</sup> - Salters .....	P <sup>d</sup> ; d <sup>r</sup> 1 Doll <sup>r</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Smith .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Math <sup>r</sup> .. Hutchinson	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
John Mathews .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -
Tho <sup>s</sup> Waring town .....	P <sup>d</sup>	P <sup>d</sup> -



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF  
CALIFORNIA

The State of South Carolina  
To Thomas Taylor D<sup>n</sup>

To 116 Days Pay as Capt. of Militia from  
the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Aug<sup>r</sup> to 24<sup>th</sup> November 1780 } £250  
the 1<sup>st</sup> day included under Genl. Sumter's }  
Drift Day

To 94 days 1/2 as Colonel of the Reg<sup>t</sup>  
from the 1<sup>st</sup> day of December 1780 } £200  
to the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of July 1781 - 16 }  
the 1<sup>st</sup> day included under Genl. Sumter's }  
Drift Day } £1800

Wm. S. Sumter

To 24 Days Pay from March to May 1781  
under the command of Genl. Sumter } £70  
the 1<sup>st</sup> day included under Genl. Sumter's }  
Drift Day } £465

To 30 Days 1/2 on Duty at the Siege  
of Fort Mifflin from July 1782 } £10  
the 1<sup>st</sup> day included under Genl. Sumter's }  
Drift Day } £1200

I certify the two last amounts  
to be just & true  
Wm. S. Sumter  
Brig. Genl.

PAY-BILL OF THOMAS TAYLOR (1743-1833) FOR MILITIA DUTY DONE DURING THE REVOLUTION.

Original in the office of the Historical Commission of South Carolina.

## JOHN TAYLOR AND HIS TAYLOR DESCENDANTS.

BY B. F. TAYLOR.

JOHN TAYLOR moved from Virginia to South Carolina about 1749, bringing with him a family of small children. The first record of his presence now available is found in the office of Secretary of State of South Carolina and is as follows:

South Carolina. Pursuant to a precept directed under the hand and seal of Geo Hunter Esqr., Sur. Gen'l., dated the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of August 1749, I have measured and laid out unto John Taylor a tract of land containing One Hundred Acres Situate lying and being on the North side of a Branch of the Santee called Broad River. Butting and Bounding to the South West on Said River and on all other sides on Vacant Land and hath such shape form and marks as appear by the above plat

Given under my hand this 3<sup>rd</sup>: of May 1750

John Fairchild,  
Dep. Sur.

He settled about ten miles from the present site of Columbia on the same side of the Congaree River and brought up his family there. He had the following children known to the compiler by records available now:

- 1 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Sept. 10, 1743; *m.*, Jan. 2, 1767, Ann Wyche (*b.* June 4, 1749; *d.* July 27, 1834); *d.* Nov. 16, 1833.
- 2 II. James Taylor, *m.*, April 5, 1768, Mary Hirons, who dying April 21, 1772, he *m.*, Dec. 2, 1772, Sarah Daniell (*d.* Dec. 6, 1793).
- 3 III. John Taylor, married Sarah Hirons (*b.* 1746).
- 4 IV. Mary Taylor, *m.* — Hay; who dying she *m.* Thomas Heath; *d.* about 1807.
- 5 V. Martha Taylor, *m.* Maj. — Center, who dying she *m.* Capt. Geo. Wade.

## 1.

THOMAS TAYLOR [John<sup>1</sup>], born in Amelia County, Virginia, September 10, 1743; member of Provincial Congress, 1775; colonel of militia under General Sumter; wounded at Fishing Creek; senator for district between Broad and Catawba Rivers in Jacksonborough Assembly; member of convention which adopted the constitution of the United States; and from time to time a member of the State Legislature. He and his brother James owned the lands on which the city of Columbia was built and he was one of the commissioners elected by the Legislature for laying out the capital city.

He married Ann Wyche, daughter of Peter and Alice (Scott) Wyche\*, of Brunswick County, Va., January 2, 1767. He died November 16, 1833, from effects of a broken thigh.

## Issue:

- 6 I. Sarah Taylor, *b.* Oct. 2, 1767; *m.* James Hunt.
- 7 II. John Taylor, *b.* May 4, 1770; *m.*, March 17, 1793, Sarah Cantey Chesnut; *d.* April 16, 1832.
- 8 III. Rebecca Taylor, *b.* Aug. 23, 1773; *d.* unm. March 28, 1793.
- 9 IV. William Taylor, *b.* April 14, 1776; *m.*, May 6, 1813, Mary Euphemia Ross; *d.* Nov. 10, 1825.
- 10 V. Lucy Taylor, *b.* April 19, 1778.
- 11 VI. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Aug. 29, 1779; *m.*, June 25, 1800, Mary Taylor (*b.* June 1, 1779; *d.* Sept. 15, 1846); *d.* Nov. 13, 1874.
- 12 VII. Anne Taylor, *b.* May 26, 1782.
- 13 VIII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, *b.* Sept. 16, 1784; *m.*, May 14, 1818, Anne Timothy Trezevant

---

\*See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. XIV, No. 1., pages 61 and 62. Author states that Drury Wyche married a sister of Col. Thos. Taylor, whereas the fact is Col. Taylor married a sister of Drury Wyche.

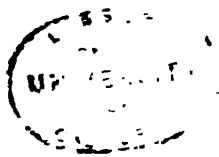




**COL. THOMAS TAYLOR (1743-1839).**  
*From an original portrait in possession of  
Mr. John Taylor, of Columbia.*



**MRS. ANN (WYCHE) TAYLOR.**  
*From an original portrait in possession of  
Mr. Thomas Taylor, of Columbia.*



(See Vol. III. of this magazine, p. 49); *d.* April 8, 1832.

- 14 IX. James Taylor, *b.* Jan. 20, 1787; *d.* Nov. 22, 1801.
- 15 X. Jesse Peter Taylor, *b.* April 30, 1789; *m.* Rosanna C. Theus; *d.* 1852.
- 16 XI. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *b.* July 10, 1791; *m.*, Sept. 25, 1823, Sally Webb Coles (*b.* in 1800; *d.* in 1887); *d.* May 12, 1852.
- 17 XII. George Taylor, *b.* Jan. 14, 1795; *d.* Sept. 25, 1804.

## 2.

JAMES TAYLOR [John'], took the oath of allegiance to Great Britain after the fall of Charles Town in 1780, but was induced soon after to again take up arms against the British in South Carolina. On one occasion he was captured and tried on the charge of violating his oath of allegiance but was acquitted on the evidence of a man named Friday, who swore falsely in order to save him. He was Captain and Deputy Commissary General of South Carolina under William Hort, Commissary General. He married, first, Mary Hirons, April 5, 1768, who dying, April 21, 1772, he married, second, Sarah Daniell, December 2, 1772. He died about 1807.\*

Issue: First wife.

- 18 I. Grace Taylor, *b.* June 12, 1769; *d.* Sept. 12, 1770.
- 19 II. Sarah Taylor, *b.* June 21, 1771; *m.*, Feb. 2, 1786, John Goodwyn; *d.* Sept. 19, 1821.

Second wife.

- 20 III. Jesse Taylor, *b.* Oct. 2, 1774; *d.* in fall of 1802.
- 21 IV. James Taylor, *b.* Feb. 2, 1777; *d.* April 23, 1803.

---

\*Administration of estate of James Taylor, Sr., otherwise known as Capt. James Taylor, by John Taylor, Jan. 23, 1807. Bondsmen: John Taylor, Thomas Taylor, Jr., and John Goodwyn. (Probate Court records, Richland County.)

- 22 V. Mary Taylor, *b.* June 1, 1779; *m.*, June 25, 1800, Thomas Taylor (*b.* Aug. 29, 1779; *d.* Nov. 13, 1874); *d.* Sept. 15, 1846.
- 23 VI. Patience Taylor, *b.* Jan. 18, 1784; *m.* Jesse Howell; *d.* April 12, 1811.
- 24 VII. Sarah Taylor, *b.* Nov. 15, 1793; *d.* in 1794.

3.

JOHN TAYLOR [John<sup>1</sup>], is said to have been wounded during the Revolution and to have died of small-pox during the war. He married Sarah Hirons, sister of the wife of his brother James Taylor.

Issue:

- 25 I. Simon Taylor, married, first, Mary Tallman and, second, Eliza M. Henderson; *d.* in 1821.
- 26 II. John Taylor, *m.* Mary Wyche.
- 27 III. Mary H. Taylor, *b.* Sept. 22, 1777; *m.* Robert H. Waring (*b.* 1768; *d.* June 21, 1832); *d.* Dec. 16, 1818.
- 28 IV. William Taylor, *b.* Sept. 30, 1779; *m.*, June 1, 1804, Elizabeth Calvert (*b.* Feb. 5, 1782; *d.* Apr. 30, 1850); *d.* Oct. 23, 1857.

7.

JOHN TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born May 4, 1770; divided first honor at Princeton with Wm. Johnson in 1790, his previous education having been gotten at Mount Zion Institute, Winnsboro. He was admitted to the bar June 1, 1793; commissioned solicitor December 2, 1805; Member of Congress, 1807-1810; United States Senator December 19, 1810; and was Governor of South Carolina, 1826-1828. In addition to this he was sometime a member of the Legislature and State Senator, a trustee of the South Carolina College, a director of the Theological Seminary and the first intendant of Columbia.



**HON. JOHN TAYLOR (1770-1832).**

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession of  
Mr. John Taylor, of Columbia.*



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF  
CALIFORNIA

He married at Camden Sarah Cantey Chesnut, daughter of Col. John Chesnut, March 17, 1793.

## Issue:

- 29 I. James Hunt Taylor, *b.* July 5, 1794; *m.* Elizabeth Witten\*; *d.*
- 30 II. John Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Jan. 18, 1796; *d.* April 10, 1797.
- 31 III. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 10, 1797; *d.*
- 32 IV. Rebecca Ann Taylor, *b.* Aug. 21, 1798; *m.* John G. Brown.
- 33 V. John Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Dec. 26, 1799; *m.* Jane Wallace.
- 34 VI. Franklin Cantey Taylor, *b.* June 7, 1801; *d.* Sept. 16, 1802.
- 35 VII. Harriet Chesnut Taylor, *b.* March 16, 1803; *m.* Franklin H. Elmore; *d.* in 1865.
- 36 VIII. William Henry Taylor, *b.* Aug. 12, 1804; *d.* Aug. 24, 1805.
- 37 IX. William Jesse Taylor, *m.*, first, Alexina Jessie Muir, and, second, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton.
- 38 X. Sarah Cantey Taylor, *m.* Albert M. Rhett.
- 39 XI. George Taylor.
- 40 XII. Alexander Ross Taylor, *b.* June 8, 1812; *m.*, May 18, 1837, Sarah Martha Hayne, who dying he next *m.* — Kinsler; *d.* Dec. 30, 1888.
- 41 XIII. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 42 XIV. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 43 XV. A child, *d.* in infancy.
- 44 XVI. A child, *d.* in infancy.

---

\*Marriage settlement between James H. Taylor and Sarah Hails Feb. 1, 1832. Marriage soon to be consummated. (Miscellaneous Records, office of Hist. Com. of S. C.)

9.

WILLIAM TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], was a resident of Lexington District, S. C. He had the misfortune of killing a man in defence of his home, but on being tried was acquitted. He was born April 14, 1776. He married Mary Euphemia Ross, May 6, 1813, and died November 10, 1825.

Issue:

- 45 I. Thomas B. Taylor, *b.* May 7, 1814; *m.*, in 1837, Harriet Raoul; *d.* Aug. 21, 1883.
- 46 II. Frances Taylor, *b.* March 13, 1816; *m.*, in 1834, Robert Charles, who dying she *m.*, in 1851, Washington Taylor.
- 47 III. William Taylor, *b.* Sept. 27, 1818; *d.* Aug. 23, 1839.
- 48 IV. Edwin Brown Taylor, *b.* April 8, 1821; *d.* November 14, 1824.

11.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born August 29, 1779; was a successful planter and his residence was where the Benedict Institute now is at Columbia, S. C. After his children grew up most of them moved west and when an old man he lived with his daughter, Mrs. Marshall at Shreveport, La. To the very end of his life he was a student of Shakespeare and his mind was in no way affected by his extreme age. He married Mary Taylor, the daughter of his uncle James Taylor, June 25, 1800. He died in Shreveport, La., November 13, 1874.

Issue:

- 49 I. William Henry Taylor, *b.* June 1, 1801; *m.*, Dec. 6, 1827, Mary Hails.
- 50 II. Sarah Ann Taylor, *b.* March 25, 1803; *d.* Aug. 12, 1819.





**MAJOR THOMAS TAYLOR (1779-1874).**

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession  
of Miss Mary Furman, of Shreveport, La.*



- 51 III. Mary Taylor, *b.* Dec. 14, 1807; *d.* May 28, 1807.  
 52 IV. Maria Harriet Taylor, *b.* Oct. 27, 1807; *m.*,  
 May 16, 1832, Henry Marshall; *d.* in 1855.  
 53 V. Thomas Franklin Taylor, *b.* Dec. 24, 1809; *d.*  
 Aug. 25, 1829.  
 54 VI. James Madison Taylor, *b.* July 1, 1812; *m.*  
 Charlotte L. Boykin (*d.* 1904); *d.* in 1845.  
 55 VII. George Washington Taylor, *b.* May 27, 1814;  
*m.*, first, Emily Anderson, and, second, 1851,  
 Mrs. Fannie Taylor Charles (*b.* March 13,  
 1816); *d.* 1889.  
 56 VIII. Joseph Daniel Taylor, *b.* Feb. 28, 1816; *d.*  
 Aug. 10, 1817.  
 57 IX. John Taylor, *b.* Nov. 18, 1817; *d.* Oct. 18, 1820.  
 58 X. Julius Septimus Taylor, *b.* July 8, 1820; *d.*  
 Aug. 10, 1821.  
 59 XI. Edward Fisher Taylor, *b.* Feb. 14, 1822; *m.*,  
 Nov. 8, 1842, Ann Trezevant; *d.* in 1855.

13.

HENRY PENDLETON TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born September 16, 1784; was captain in the 18th Infantry in the War of 1812. He was commonly known as Major Henry Taylor as his brother was known as Major Thomas Taylor, but the compiler can give no authority for the titles. He married Ann Timothy Trezevant, May 14, 1818, and died at Columbia, S. C., April 8, 1832.

Issue:

- 60 I. Martha Ann Taylor, *b.* May 26, 1821; *m.*, June  
 23, 1840, David Saylor Yates; *d.* Oct. 27, 1902.  
 61 II. Elizabeth Willoughby Taylor, *m.* Dr. Alexan-  
 der Moore.  
 62 III. Caroline Claudia Taylor, *m.* Winthrop Wil-  
 liams.

- 63 IV. Matilda Catharine Taylor, *m.*, first, John T. Brown, who dying she *m.*, second, John Brown, who dying she *m.*, third, John Jones.
- 64 V. Mary Norwood Taylor.
- 65 VI. Columbia Maria Taylor, *m.* Charles H. Axson.
- 66 VII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, *b.* Feb. 12, 1832; *d.* Aug. 25, 1874.

15.

JESSE PETER TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born April 30, 1789; removed to Alabama with his family and was a successful planter in the vicinity of Montgomery where some of his descendants still reside. He married Rosanna C. Theus, and died in Alabama in 1852.

Issue:

- 67 I. James Theus Taylor, *m.* first, Isabella Norvelle Mayrant, and, second, Euphemia A. Hamilton; *d.* in 1878.
- 68 II. Mary Ann Taylor, *b.* March 5, 18—; *m.* — Harwell.
- 69 III. Rosa Taylor.
- 70 IV. Thomas Marion Taylor.

16.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born at Columbia, S. C., July 10, 1791, at the old home of his parents; graduated at Mount Zion Institute and then at Princeton; served one term in the Legislature; was a successful planter on a large scale and when Mr. Calhoun got Webster to visit the South to investigate slavery and southern conditions Mr. Webster was taken over his plantations near Columbia. It is noteworthy that after Webster's visit he ceased to condemn slavery. Mr. Taylor took many prizes at the fairs for the products of his



**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR (1791-1852).**

*From an original portrait by Scarborough in possession of  
Miss S. C. Goodwyn, of Columbia.*



plantations, some of which are still in the possession of the family, and his filly, Sally, won the South Carolina Jockey Club stake while being raced by Mr. Singleton. He married Sally Webb Coles, daughter of Walter Coles and Eliza Cocke, at Enniscorthy, the home of her parents, September 25, 1822. He died May 12, 1852, at Edgehill, his residence near Columbia, S. C.

Issue:

- 71 I. Virginia Taylor, *b.* Aug. 17, 1823; *m.*, Nov. 13, 1845, Halcott P. Green (*d.* March 19, 1891); *d.* March 20, 1885.
- 72 II. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 11, 1824; *m.*, April 9, 1856, Sally Elmore; *d.* Dec. 22, 1903.
- 73 III. Sally Coles Taylor, *b.* March 15, 1825; *m.*, Nov. 4, 1852, John T. Goodwyn (*b.* May 1, 1821; *d.* July 10, 1855); *d.* Jan. 25, 1902.
- 74 IV. Anne Wyche Taylor, *b.* July 20, 1827; *m.*, March 20, 1850, William St. Julien Mazyck.
- 75 V. Benjamin Walter Taylor, *b.* Feb. 28, 1834; *m.*, Dec. 14, 1865, Anna Heyward; *d.* Dec. 27, 1905.
- 76 VI. Eliza Rebecca Taylor.

21.

JAMES TAYLOR [James<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born February 2, 1777; died April 23, 1803; married Peggy Hirons.

Issue:

- 77 I. James Simon Taylor.
- 78 II. Martha Taylor, *m.* Jesse Malachi Howell.

25.

SIMON TAYLOR [John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], resided in Richland District until near the close of his life; was a member of the Legislature December 13, 1800; Commissioner in Equity; and Sheriff, December 10, 1811. He moved to

Opelousas, La., about 1818 and died there in 1821. He was twice married; first, to Mary Talman, a lady said to have been from Barbadoes, and, second, to Eliza M. Henderson, a daughter of Gen. Henderson.

Issue: First wife.

- 79 I. Sumter Taylor, *d.* in 1821.  
 80 II. Edward William Taylor, *m.* Marjory Brashear;  
*d.* in 1851.  
 Second wife.  
 81 III. Ellen Claudia Taylor, *b.* 1815, *m.* William B.  
 Lewis.  
 82 IV. Emma Taylor, *b.* *d.*  
 83 V. Martha Taylor, *m.* Thomas H. Lewis.  
 84 VI. Henderson Taylor, *m.* Louisa Lewis.  
 85 VII. John James Taylor.

26.

JOHN TAYLOR, [John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], otherwise known as "Nimrod John" on account of his fondness for the chase and to distinguish him from the other John Taylors, was a resident of Richland District. His estate was administered by William Taylor, who got permission to sell a runaway slave September 7, 1810. The compiler can get no more accurate data. He married Mary Wyche.\*

---

\*Will of John Taylor, dated Jan. 24, 1816, mentions mother Mary, brothers Henry and William, sisters Martha and Rebecca and friend B. F. Taylor.

Will of Mary Taylor, widow of John Taylor, dated Nov. 18, 1846, mentions Henry Taylor, her son, daughters Mary I. Heath, Sarah Wyche Tucker and Martha Margaret Russell.

Will of Sarah Wyche Tucker dated March 29, 1847, mentions sister Mary Heath, of Georgia, widow of William Heath, brother Henry Taylor, of Georgia, sister Martha Wiggins, formerly Russell, now living in Georgia, Robert Russell, whose name has been changed to Robert Taylor, sister Rebecca Van Wert, wife of Walter Van Wert, Sarah Wyche Taylor, daughter of her brother Henry Taylor, nephews Epectetus Heath and William Heath, niece Emma Heath, husband Richard W. Tucker and friend Thomas Heath. Witnesses: B. F. Taylor, Thomas Taylor and B. W. Taylor.



Issue:

- 86 I. John Taylor.
- 87 II. Henry Taylor.
- 88 III. Rebecca Taylor, *m.* Walter Van Wert.
- 89 IV. Martha Margaret Taylor, *m.* Robert E. Russell and, subsequently, ——— Wiggins.
- 90 V. Sarah Wyche Taylor, *m.* R. W. Tucker.
- 91 VI. William Taylor.
- 92 VII. Mary Irons Taylor, *m.* William Heath.

28.

WILLIAM TAYLOR [John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], otherwise known as "Black-eyed Billy" Taylor, was born September 30, 1779. His father died when he was a small boy and his uncle Thomas Taylor raised him. He was a captain in the war of 1812 and sheriff of Richland District. It is stated that he went to Louisiana with his brother Simon but returned almost immediately as he did not like the country. For many years he was a merchant in Columbia. He married Elizabeth Calvert June 1, 1804. He died October 23, 1857.

Issue:

- 93 I. Jane E. Taylor, *m.* Rev. Isaac Smith.
- 94 II. Sarah M. Taylor, *m.* Jacob Bell.
- 95 III. John C. Taylor, *m.* Mary Livingston.
- 96 IV. Thomas House Taylor, killed by Murrell's men in Florida.
- 97 V. Simon Taylor, *m.*, first, Susan Brooks, and, second, Sarah House.
- 98 VI. Mary Ann Taylor, *m.* Peter Graeme McGregor.
- 99 VII. William Sumter Taylor.
- 100 VIII. Elizabeth Calvert Taylor, *m.* Dr. B. F. Watkins.
- 101 IX. Martha P Taylor, *m.* Dr. R. H. Edmunds.
- 102 X. Eloisa Marion Taylor.

29.

JAMES HUNT TAYLOR [John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>1</sup>], was a physician and lived for a while in Columbia but later moved to Alabama with his family. He was born July 5, 1794, and married Elizabeth Witten. A marriage settlement recorded (see foot note) would indicate a previous marriage to Sarah Hails, but living nieces say no such marriage took place.

Issue:

- 103 I. Witten Taylor, *m.* ——— Holt; *d.* 1890.
- 104 II. Sarah Talliaferro Taylor.
- 105 III. James H. Taylor, *m.* Grace Adams.
- 106 IV. John Taylor.
- 107 V. Chesnut Taylor.
- 108 VI. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *m.* Priscilla Ransom.
- 109 VII. William Alexander Taylor.
- 110 VIII. Cantey Taylor.
- 111 IX. Eleanor Taylor, *m.* Frank Gilmer.
- 112 X. Columbia Taylor, *m.* Wm. H. Fowler.
- 113 XI. Susan Taylor, *m.* Meriweather Gilmer.
- 114 XII. Elizabeth Taylor.

33.

JOHN CHESNUT TAYLOR, [John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born December 26, 1799; married Jane Wallace and had one daughter named Chesnut who married Edward Evans.

37.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>] was a member of the Legislature and general of State militia. He was also a successful planter and resided near Columbia, S. C. He married Alexina Jessie Muir, first, and, second, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton, widow of ——— Barton. He had no children by his second wife.

## Issue: First wife.

- 115 I. George Taylor, *m.* Rebecca Wycoff.
- 116 II. Helen Taylor, *m.* Thomas Chesnut.
- 117 III. William Jesse Taylor, *m.* Mary Elmore.
- 118 IV. Alexina Taylor, *m.* Albert R. Elmore.
- 119 V. James Taylor, killed at Gaines' Mill.
- 120 VI. Flora Taylor.
- 121 VII. Lawrence Whittaker Taylor, *b.* Aug 23, 1848,  
*m.*, April 12, 1869, Katie Burroughs (*b.* Aug  
3, 1848).

## 40.

ALEXANDER ROSS TAYLOR [John<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born June 8, 1812; was a member of the Legislature and an alderman of Columbia; was a private in the Seminole War; was captain of Congaree Mounted Riflemen at the time of the siege of Fort Sumter; was captain of the Congaree Cavaliers, Holcombe Legion; was colonel of militia toward the end of the War and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865. He was attending his last course of lectures, which, if completed, would have made him a physician, in 1832, when his father died and he was called upon to take charge of the estate. His management was very successful and he worked the estate out of a debt of \$100,000, besides providing for his mother and family. He married, May 18, 1837, Sarah Martha Hayne, who having died, he married, when quite advanced in age, — Kinsler. He had no children by the second wife. He died at his home in Lexington County December 30, 1888.

## Issue:

- 122 I. William Hayne Taylor, *b.* Sept. 26, 1838; *d.*  
Apr. 18, 1862.
- 123 II. Sally Chesnut Taylor, *b.* Sept., 1840; *d.* Dec.  
4, 1840.

108 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE.

- 124 III. John Taylor, *b.* March 11, 1842; *m.*, Nov. 24, 1870, Eliza M. Coffin.  
125 IV. Harriet Hayne Taylor.  
126 V. Alexander Ross Taylor, *b.* Aug. 9, 1845; *d.* July 27, 1865.  
127 VI. Isaac Hayne Taylor, *b.* Nov., 1847; *d.* Dec. 14, 1848.  
128 VII. Albert Rhett Taylor, *b.* May 18, 1860, *m.* Virginia Lee Geiger.

45.

THOMAS B. TAYLOR [William<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], attended the South Carolina College and afterwards studied medicine. He removed to Alabama and married Harriet Raoul. He was born May 7, 1814; married in 1837, and died August 21, 1883.

49.

WILLIAM HENRY TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born June 1, 1801, at Columbia, S. C.; attended the South Carolina College and afterwards moved to Alabama. He married Mary Hails December 6, 1827.

Issue:

- 129 I. Mary Jane Taylor, *m.* Albert Elmore.  
130 II. Sally Maria Taylor, *b.* Nov. 30, 1835; *m.*, March 7, 1860, Gen. John W. A. Sanford (*b.* Nov. 30, 1825).  
131 III. William Taylor.  
132 IV. Thomas Taylor.  
133 V. George Taylor.  
134 VI. Albert Taylor.  
135 VII. Hails Taylor.  
136 VIII. Elmore Taylor.

54.

JAMES MADISON TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born at Columbia, S. C., July 1, 1812; married Charlotte Boykin, of Camden, in 1845. They lived in Alabama.

Issue:

137 I. Thomas Taylor.

55.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born in Columbia, S. C., May 27, 1814; attended the South Carolina College and became a physician of some note in Alabama; married, first, Emily Anderson, of Alabama, and, second, his cousin, the widow Fannie Taylor Charles (*b.* March 13, 1816), in 1851.

Issue:

138 I. Washington Taylor.

139 II. Frances Taylor.

140 III. Fannie<sub>2</sub>W. Taylor, *b.* May 9, 1852; *d.* in 1894.

60.

EDWARD FISHER TAYLOR [Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born at Columbia, S. C., February 14, 1822; attended the South Carolina College; married Ann Sewell Trezevant, November 8, 1842, and removed to Alabama where he died in 1855.

Issue:

141 I. Anne Trezevant Taylor, *b.* Oct. 9, 1843; *d.* March, 1861.

142 II. Edward Fisher Taylor, *b.* May 25, 1847; *d.* Oct., 1860.

143 III. Heyward Trezevant Taylor, *b.* May 25, 1847; *m.* Cora S. ———; *d.* March, 1895.

144 IV. George Washington Taylor, *b.* Jan. 16, 1849; *m.*, Jan. 13, 1881, Margareta Van Tuyt Metcalf.

- 145 V. Mary Jane Taylor, *b.* Dec. 21, 1851; *m.*, Dec., 1871, Thomas S. Davant.  
146 VI. Thomas Taylor, *b.* in 1852; *d.* in 1855.  
147. VII. Henry Pendleton Taylor, *b.* July 26, 1854; *m.* Eliza C. Hanckel.

67.

JAMES THEUS TAYLOR [Jesse Peter<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], was a very eminent physician of Alabama and New York. During the epidemic of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1878 he went to the city to study the disease and to experiment with a view of stamping it out and contracted the disease himself and died from it. He was twice married; first, to Isabella Norvelle Mayrant and, second, to Euphemia A. Hamilton. He died in New Orleans in 1878.

Issue: Second wife.

- 148 I. Anne Rosalie Taylor.  
149 II. Theus Taylor, *b.* in 1859; *d.* Feb., 1897.

72.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Benjamin Franklin<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born near Columbia, S. C., Feb. 11, 1824; graduated at the South Carolina College and became a planter; entered the Confederate service as a private in the Charleston Light Dragoons, but raised a company soon afterwards which was incorporated with the Hampton Legion. At the reorganization of the army he was defeated for re-election as captain, but was soon afterwards appointed aide to Gen. Hampton with rank of captain in which capacity he served till the end of the war. He was married, April 9, 1856, to Sally Elmore, daughter of Hon. Franklin H. Elmore and Harriet Chesnut Taylor. His wife was therefore the daughter of his first cousin.

After the war Captain Taylor resumed his occupation as a planter. In 1878 he ran for the Legislature but was

defeated; was elected in 1880 and served one term; was Commissioner of Phosphates until the office was abolished. He died at Columbia December 22, 1903.

Issue:

150 I. Grace Taylor.

75.

BENJAMIN WALTER TAYLOR [Benjamin Franklin<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], born February 28, 1834, at Edgehill, the residence of his father; was educated at Mount Zion and the South Carolina College; read medicine under Dr. R. W. Gibbes. At the breaking out of the war he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Columbia Flying Artillery and was present at the siege of Fort Sumter. When Hampton formed his legion he was made assistant surgeon and was at the first battle of Manassas, after which he amputated the leg of Gen. Ricketts, the Federal officer commanding the battery immediately in front of Hampton's position.

As Hampton was advanced Dr. Taylor followed by promotion as fast as vacancies occurred until at the end he became Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia on the death of Dr. Fontain. He did not have a furlow to come home during the entire war and was present at most of the battles including Gettysburg. He was not with Jackson during the Valley Campaign and as far as he could recall, that campaign was the only one of great importance that he did not participate in. He served as medical officer on Gen. Butler's staff until he succeeded Dr. Fontain.

After the war he resumed the practice of medicine and surgery, becoming one of the most eminent of Southern surgeons. He was elected a regent of the South Carolina Lunatic Asylum in 1876 and from that date to his death served on that board.

He married Anna Heyward, the daughter of Nathaniel Heyward and Eliza Barnwell Smith (sister of Robert Barnwell Rhett), December 14, 1865.

Issue:

- 151 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Sept. 30, 1866; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1901, Susan Evelyn Ames.
- 152 II. Walter Taylor, *b.* Nov. 15, 1871; *d.* March 15, 1873.
- 153 III. Benjamin Franklin Taylor, *b.* Jan. 4, 1873; *m.*, April 15, 1901, Elizabeth Harriet Saul (*b.* April 20, 1878).
- 154 IV. Nathaniel Heyward Taylor, *b.* Nov. 8, 1875; *d.* July 26, 1887.
- 155 V. Julius Heyward Taylor, *b.* Aug. 8, 1877.
- 156 VI. Anna Heyward Taylor, *b.* Nov. 13, 1879.
- 157 VII. Ellen Elmore Taylor, *b.* July 6, 1883.
- 158 VIII. Edmund Rhett Taylor, *b.* Feb. 2, 1885.

80.

EDWARD WILLIAM TAYLOR [Simon<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], was a resident of Louisiana; married Marjory Brashear and died in 1851.

Issue:

- 159 I. Mary Talman Taylor, *m.* John Posey.
- 160 II. Eliza Maria Taylor, *m.* Charles Beauchamp.
- 161 III. Lodi Gayosa Taylor, *m.* John L. DeGenères.
- 162 IV. Evelyn Taylor.
- 163 V. Emma Taylor, *m.* John Murphy.
- 164 VI. Rebecca Taylor, *m.* James M. Porter.
- 165 VII. Simonia Taylor, *m.* Judge Morgan.
- 166 VIII. Lucy M. Taylor, *m.* Dr. Campbell.
- 167 IX. Edward Sumter Taylor, *m.*, first, Ellen Taylor, and, second, Alice Sutterfield.



84.

HENDERSON TAYLOR [Simon<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], of Louisiana; married Louisa Lewis.

Issue:

- 168 I. Clara Taylor, *m.* Sutterfield.
- 169 II. Ellen Taylor, *m.* Edward Sumter Taylor.
- 170 III. Seth Lewis Taylor.
- 171 IV. John Taylor, killed in battle while in Confederate service.
- 172 V. John James Taylor, *m.* Sophy Brashear.
- 173 VI. Alice Taylor, *m.* Augustus Littell.
- 174 VII. Fanny Taylor, *m.* — Jackson.
- 175 VIII. Martha Taylor, *m.* — Frazee.
- 176 IX. Henderson Taylor, *m.* Marion Littell.
- 177 X. Jewell Taylor.
- 178 XI. Edward Taylor.

95.

JOHN C. TAYLOR, [William<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], was a physician; married Mary Livingston.

Issue:

- 179 I. Della Taylor.

96.

THOMAS HOUSE TAYLOR [William<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>l</sup>], was a physician; while on a trip West was murdered by Murrell and his men, a notorious band of cut throats which infested the frontier at that time. His bones, saddle bags and Bible were found some time afterwards and the remains were identified by the Bible which had his name in it. Years afterwards one of the outlaws was about to be hanged and mentioned Dr. Taylor as one of the victims of the gang in his confession.

97.

SIMON TAYLOR [William<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], of lower Richland County, was married twice; first, to Susan Brooks and, second, to Sarah House.

Issue:

- 180 I. Jesse H. Taylor.
- 181 II. John Taylor.
- 182 III. Simon Taylor.
- 183 IV. William Taylor.
- 184 V. A daughter, *m.* — Seay.

108.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [James Hunt<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], was an officer on the staff of Gen. Ransom, a relative of his wife, during the war, 1860-1865. He married Priscilla Ransom.

115.

GEORGE TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], married Rebecca Wycoff.

Issue:

- 185 I. Jesse Taylor.
- 186 II. Mary Taylor.

117.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], married Mary Elmore, daughter of Hon. Franklin H. Elmore and Harriet C. Taylor; was an officer during the war, 1860-1865, C. S. A.

Issue:

- 187 I. James H. Taylor, *m.* Jessie Harris. Is a prominent manufacturer of cotton seed oil in Georgia.
- 188 II. Rosa Taylor, *m.* Joe Brunson.
- 189 III. William J. Taylor.

- 190 IV. Frank Elmore Taylor, *m.* Mamie Huson.  
191 V. Albert Taylor, *m.* Gertrude Moore.

119.

JAMES TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], was killed at Gaines' Mill while bearing the colors of Gregg's Regiment in one of the hottest enfillading fires of the war. Three other boys of about his age were killed in a short space of time. A tablet to their memory is on a wall in the State House at Columbia.

121.

LAWRENCE WHITTAKER TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], was a lieutenant in the Confederate army. He married Katie Burroughs.

Issue:

- 192 I. William Jesse Taylor, *b.* in 1871; *m.*, in 1905, Ellen Duffie.  
193 II. Ella Taylor, *b.* Feb. 5, 1870, *m.* Samuel Clarkson.  
194 III. Lawrence Taylor, *m.* Caroline Adams.  
195 IV. Alfred Taylor, *m.*, in 1906, — Thompson.  
196 V. Katie Taylor.  
197 VI. Helen Taylor.

122.

WILLIAM HAYNE TAYLOR [Alexander Ross<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born September 26, 1838; died of fever in Virginia while in the army April 18, 1862. He was lieutenant of the Congaree Troop, commanded by Capt. Thomas Taylor.

124.

JOHN TAYLOR [Alexander Ross<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born March 11, 1842; was in attendance at the South Carolina College at the breaking out of the war and was

one of those who signed the petition to the trustees for permission to volunteer in the army; was in Charleston with the Congaree Mounted Riflemen which disbanded soon after the fall of Fort Sumter; joined the students company commanded by Captain Dawkins Rogers, but after a few weeks joined his father's company, then Co. B. (cavalry), Holcombe Legion, afterwards Co. D., 7th S. C. Cavalry; was successively corporal, first sergeant, lieutenant, and first lieutenant; was captured while endeavoring to withdraw by order a picket of men under Lieut. Chalmers from a dangerous position not far from the White House, July 2, 1863, was imprisoned at Johnson's Island from July, 1863, to March 14, 1865. Since the war he has engaged in planting and has had several clerical positions in the South Carolina State Departments. He married Eliza M. Coffin, November 24, 1870.

Issue:

- 198 I. Alexander Ross Taylor.  
199 II. George Coffin Taylor.

126.

ALEXANDER ROSS TAYLOR [Alexander Ross<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born August 9, 1845; was a courier in Battery Wagner during the war and died soon after the the close, July 27, 1865.

128.

ALBERT RHETT TAYLOR [Alexander Ross<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born May 18, 1860; attended Thompson's school in Columbia and the military school at Yorkville; is engaged in planting; married Virginia Lee Geiger, of Lexington County.

143.

HEYWARD TREZEVANT TAYLOR [Edward Fisher<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born May 25, 1847; married Cora S. ———; died in March, 1895.

Issue:

- 200 I. Julian W. Taylor.
- 201 II. Heyward Trezevant Taylor.
- 202 III. George Washington Taylor.

144.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TAYLOR [Edward Fisher<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born January 16, 1849; attended the South Carolina College; was a courier for Gen. Harrison during the war; is at present a member of Congress from Alabama; married Margaretta Van Tuyl Metcalf January 13, 1881.

Issue:

- 203 I. Mary Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1881.
- 204 II. Maggie Metcalf Taylor, *b.* March 21, 1883; *d.* June 27, 1890.
- 205 III. Edward Taylor, *b.* Aug., 1884.
- 206 IV. Lucy Crommelin Taylor, *b.* Feb. 15, 1886.
- 207 V. Anne Trezevant Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1887.
- 208 VI. Sadie Lyon Taylor, *b.* Dec., 1890; *d.* Dec., 1897.
- 209 VII. George Metcalf Taylor, *b.* Sept., 1892.

147.

HENRY PENDLETON TAYLOR [Edward Fisher<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born July 26, 1854; resides in Charleston, S. C.; married Eliza C. Hanckel.

Issue:

- 210 I. May Taylor.
- 211 II. John Hanckel Taylor.
- 212 III. Lilah Taylor.

149.

THEUS TAYLOR [James Theus<sup>4</sup>, Jesse Peter<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], resided on Long Island, New York; born in 1859 and died in 1897.

Issue:

- 213 I. Euphemia Taylor, *b.* in 1881.  
214 II. Frederic Taylor, *b.* in 1885.

151.

THOMAS TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin Franklin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born September 30, 1866, at Columbia, S. C.; graduated in mechanical engineering at Stevens' Institute of Technology, 1889; engaged in manufacture of cotton seed oil soon after graduation; is now interested in several manufacturing companies and in planting; married Susan Evelyn Ames, daughter of Gov. Oliver Ames, of Massachusetts, December 5, 1901.

Issue:

- 215 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* April 26, 1903.  
216 II. Anna Ray Taylor, *b.* June 7, 1905.

153.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin Franklin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born January 4, 1873; attended the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee, and the South Carolina College; engaged in manufacturing; married Elizabeth Harriet Saul, of Augusta, Ga., April 15, 1901.

Issue:

- 217 I. Thomas Taylor, *b.* Feb. 5, 1902.  
218 II. Coles Taylor, *b.* Feb. 25, 1905.

155.

JULIUS HEYWARD TAYLOR [Benjamin Walter<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin Franklin<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], born November 8, 1875; graduated at the South Carolina Military Academy; took a special course in biology and chemistry at South Carolina College; graduated in medicine and surgery at the University of Virginia; took hospital courses at the

Orthopaedic, the Maternity, and St. Luke's hospitals in New York; is now a physician at Columbia, S. C.

176.

HENDERSON TAYLOR [Henderson<sup>4</sup>, Simon<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>] of Louisiana, was a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island with John Taylor (124), of Columbia, S. C. He was an officer.

190.

FRANK ELMORE TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>5</sup>, William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], resides in Jacksonville, Fla.; married Mamie Huson.

Issue:

219 I. Thomas H. Taylor.

191.

ALBERT TAYLOR [William Jesse<sup>5</sup>, William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], married Gertrude Moore.

Issue:

220 I. Rosa Taylor.

221 II. William Jesse Taylor, *d.* in 1907.

193.

WILLIAM JESSE TAYLOR [Lawrence Whittaker<sup>2</sup>, William Jesse<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>], was a hospital steward in South Carolina Volunteers in the war with Spain; is a druggist by profession; married Ellen Duffie, of Columbia, S. C., in 1905. .

Issue:

222 I. William Jesse Taylor, *b.* in 1906.

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

LETTERS FROM SOUTH CAROLINA IN 1682.—*The American Historical Review* for January contains three letters written from Charles Town, Carolina, by Thomas Newe to his father, who was then butler of Exter College, Oxford, and dated May 17, 1682, May 29, 1682, and August 23, 1682, respectively. They were found in MS. Rawlinson D. 810 in the Bodlian Library by Professor Charles M. Andrews. MS. Rawlinson D. 810 is a volume of miscellaneous collections partly transcribed from collections of Hannibal Baskerville, of Bayworth, Berks, but chiefly written by his son Thomas, relative to their family, their friends, and the university of Oxford. Thomas Newe's letters are imbedded in the description of Exter College. They are full of very interesting matter reflecting the social, economic and political conditions of that time in "that part of the province of Carolina lying southward and westward of Cape Fear."

SOUTH CAROLINA'S ELECTORS IN 1800.—The following letter from the collection of the Society will prove interesting in connection with the presidential election of 1800:

Free Elizur Goodrich M C

*Addressed:* Timothy Pitkin Jun Esq  
Farmington  
Connecticut .

Washington Dec 12, 1800

Dear Sir

The Electors for M<sup>r</sup> Jefferson & Burr have been chosen in the State of South Carolina (*have been chosen*) by a majority of thirteen—It would have been easy to have made a Union for Jefferson & Pinckney. M<sup>r</sup> Pinckney however would not consent to it & restrained his friends from it— I am respectfully Elizur Goodrich

*Endorsed:* Elizur Goodrich  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>: 1800



A CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNT OF THE BURR EPISODE.—The following letter from Henry M. Rutledge to Henry Izard gives us a closer view of the alleged conspiracy of Aaron Burr, a subject which is receiving much attention in historical circles at present. It was obtained from the collection of letters and other manuscripts left by the late Dr. Gabriel E. Manigault and his brother, Louis Manigault, of Charleston. I has endorsed on the outside sheet in pencil: "From Henry Middleton Rutledge to his brother-in-law Henry Izard."

*Addressed:* Henry Izard Esqu.  
 Charleston  
 South Carolina.

---

Nashville March 25<sup>th</sup>-1807

Dear Izard,

I arrived at this place, four days ago—after the most disagreeable journey, that I ever performed— The moment I passed the blue ridge, I perceived that I had plunged again into the depth of winter, & indeed I have scarcely experienced a fair day since. Nothing but frost & snow, the effects of which on the roads thro' the rich soil of Cumberland you may easily conceive— I would very willingly for my own accommodations have given all the good soil I saw, for a narrow slip of our sand. I pushed my way however thro' the wind & water to Anderson's house, which is 25 miles from this— We set out the next day for this place, & called on our way at Genl: Jackson's where we spent an agreeable evening, in the course of which he made many enquiries respecting you. I found as you may presume, that Colonel Burr, furnished the most common topic in this quarter. I have not seen a single person, who believes that Burr ever intended to attempt a separation of the Western from the Atlantic States, or to possess himself of N: Orleans. They are all however persuaded that Wilkinson & himself, were connected in a scheme to attack the Floridas & other Spanish possessions, & that with the knowledge of the Executive, who expected every moment, a declaration of war on the part of Spain. And indeed, except Eaton's affidavit, who is supposed to have blended, what was said in jest & earnest I do not recollect any other evidence which might not be reconciled with this statement. Very little, not to say, no credit is here attached to Wilkinson's assertions— Indeed there does not appear the slightest sentiment of hostility of the Atlantic States or to the Government of the Union in this quarter— When I say Government I

mean the present mode of government, & I do not mean to include the individuals who are at present employed in the administration of it. For without being assisted by the prejudices of a Federalist, it is easy to discover that the people here are heartily sick of M<sup>r</sup>. Jefferson his friends, & their present system of duplicity. And the late attempt of the Senate to suspend the Writ of Habeas Corpus, is regarded as nothing less than throwing off the mask of their Republicanism. Whatever may be the sensations excited in other parts of America by this Bill, I can safely say that here, where they could discover neither a shadow of insurrection or invasion, the utmost indignation has been excited by it, & it is very candidly confessed that nothing in M<sup>r</sup>. Adams's administration, could be put in competition with this barefaced attempt at this arbitrary power— Nor are these sentiments excited by partiality for Burr, as he has lately render'd himself very unpopular, by drawing a parcel of Bills for which he received the money of various individuals, & which have come back protested.

I presume that you are now on your Georgia tour, which I hope may be an agreeable one, & result in some beneficial purchase. I shall set out in ten days for Elk River, where I suppose I shall be under the necessity of passing a week or two "à la bivouac." Anderson is now there superintending the running of his Sectional lines. I have on my hands the agreeable task of *settling a dispute* between him & a Surveyor of the name of Hickman, on the compromising of which, depends my finding the situation of 50,000 acres of land— On the whole I think it fortunate that I prevailed on myself to take this unpleasant ride.

I am sorry to inform you of the fate of old Arnold, whom you saw embark in a Canoe with two Indians & his dog to descend the Tennessee. He was deliver'd safely by his savage friends, tho' indisposed, to some of his white acquaintances at the muscle shoals, together with a trunk which it is thought contained a large sum of money. Either from neglect, or as it is generally thought, from an accelerating cause, he shortly after expired— And in a few days a Will in all the forms was discover'd, bequeathing his property to the scoundrel in whose hut he died—Adieu my dear friend— Do not take the trouble of writing as I cannot receive your letter— With my love to Emma I remain sincerely yours } H. M. R—

**MEANS.**—There are two misprints in the Means genealogy published in October, 1906, issue of this magazine: Governor Means married Sarah (not *Susan*) Rebecca Stark. No. 111 on page 216 should read Virginia Preston Means (not *Palmer*).

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

VOL. VIII.

JULY, 1907.

No. 3.

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the April number.)*

[33]

*Addressed: private letter*

to

The honorable henry  
Laurens Esq

at

York town

---

Camp Valley forge 26 april 1778

dear Sir

I have only the time of writing two lines by ms de francy, and I hope I'll find soon one other occasion of troubling you with a letter of mine—this will only speack of a monney business I have with you—do you remember that you have advanced to me a pretty large sum of money at *four for one*—as ms de francy and myself have just now made a convection upon a large scale, and ms moriss has agreed to my returning that part of the monney advanced to me whose bills of exchange were not sent yet, I thought you would not have any objec-

tion were those 6000 dollars returned by him at such conditions as will be deemed proper—however if there was the least difficulty I schall immediately send you bills of exchange upon france—if I make an improper proposition I beg you would excuse my entire ignorance and stupidity in that kind of business

I have at least found some receipts of a part of the monney advanced by me for public service—be so good as to sent it where I am to be pay'd—every thing I have given was of an indispensable necessity, and decency as well as public honor has obliged me to make sometimes the duty of pay-master.

with the most sincere affection and highest regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
26 April 1778  
Ans<sup>d</sup>. 3 May—

[34]

Valley forge camp the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1778

houra, my good friend, now the affair is over, and a very good treaty will assure our noble independence—very happy I find myself to see things so well brought to the common glory and satisfaction—*france* I am told has behaved with frankness and generosity—every circumstance affords me the Greatest pleasure—I hope we schall receive an authentic intelligence from Congress, and every one in the army ardently expects to hear the signal from them, that they may abandon themselves to the solemn expressions and acclamations of theyr happiness—I hope a grand, noisy *feu de joy* will be ordered, it will give high spirits to our soldiers, it will run through

the whole continent, it shall reach the ears of our good friends in philadelphia—I wish'd Ms' Commissioners may arrive from england that very same day, where we shall let them know that we have discovered theyr jesuistical meanings, and *the Candor* of theyr propositions—I must confess, my dear sir, that I have also felt the greatest satisfaction in hearing what justice and respect is payd in europe to my respectable friend our commander in chief.

I expect with the greatest impatience the arrival of Ms *Simeon deane* at camp—that gentleman I hope will bring me a large parcel of european intelligences—tho' I have not yet got the answer to my last letter, I think this is for me the occasion of writing to Congress—the man who left france when the news of Gnl Washington being with sixteen hundred men this side of the delaware had reached europe, and before this of trenton was Arrived, this man, says I, must be in fine spirits to see how far things have been from that time for the happiness of mankind, the prosperity of freedom, and the Glory of what they call in france my *new country—America.*

let me now speack to you of less important matters; I have some baggage at york and as I am much averse to carrying many in camp, I have entertained the hope that Ms Laurens would have no objection that those few trunks be carried into his house—when Congress will set out for philadelphia I beg you would have them brought among your own, and when I'll set out for france I'll come to take them and very heartily thank you for your good Care—do you think, my dear sir, there will be no inconvenience in that proposition of mine.

with a great impatience I also expect a letter concerning C<sup>oi</sup> Armand, and am inclined to believe that Congress wo'nt refuse his request—we have a painter in Camp who is desirous of drawing General Washington—but

his excellency do'nt choose to give much time to it—do'nt you think, sir, that Congress should ask that picture from him in order to have it fixed in the house as a monument of their gratefulness—my idea is a pretty interested one as I want to have a copy of that projected picture.

farewell, my dear sir, be so good as to let me know which effects such a good news has produced at york, and believe me with the greatest affection and highest regard

dear Sir Your most obedient

humble servant

the M<sup>r</sup> deLafayette

I wish G<sup>al</sup> Gates would be sent here without loss of time, and also the committee—if you see Gnl lee tell him that I ardently wish the pleasure of his acquaintance. very heartily I desire that M<sup>r</sup> Capitain be soon given up to me.

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
1 May 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup>—

[35]

*Addressed:* to the honorable  
the president of the Congress of the United  
States of America  
at  
York town

---

Valley forge Camp the 5<sup>th</sup> May 1778

dear Sir

I have the honor to send you the copies of letters Concerning Ms de la neuville, which I understand did not get to Congress in the time they had been delivered by his excellency General Washington—Monsieur de la Neuville will be looked on by any one who is acquainted with him as a very deserving Gentleman on every re-

spect, and I hope he will be agreeable to Congress—I should be very happy, sir, was he employed according to his wishes, and am convinced his services may prove useful as he brings recommendations, and marks of esteem from two men of a distinguished merit and reputation in France, the *baron de Wurmsers* a German lieutenant Genl in our Service and the *M<sup>re</sup> de Bouille* governor of Martinico.

there is one other affair I am obliged to trouble Congress with—the chevalier de fayolles who came with me from France, whose services were not accepted, was prevented by his health to return home as soon as he had wish'd—he writes me to know if he could be employed in the same rank which he has the commission in France L<sup>t</sup> Colonel; if not, as he runs the disagreeable risk of being taken in his return he should take as very particular favor to obtain some protection for being received in the continental frigate *La varrena* now in Boston.

As I am going to send an express to L<sup>t</sup>. C<sup>iel</sup> Gouvion of the engineers who is among the Indians, in case, sir, you think it can do some good as coming from a Frenchman, I beg you would send me many exemplaires of that sketch of our happy treaty I have received, that I may forward them to our Indian neighbours and by them to the nations living in Canada.

With the highest regard I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>re</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis de Lafayette  
5 May 1778  
Recd. y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>—  
Ans<sup>d</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup>—

[36]

*Addressed:* private  
to the honorable henry Laurens esq.  
at  
York town

---

Valley forge Camp 10<sup>th</sup> may 1778

dear Sir

the bearer of this letter is mons. de Lomagne whom Congress has made a captain at my reccommandation and who is now with colonel Armand—his colonel sent him in a great hurry as he is himself very impatient to hear from me about his business—but you know, my dear sir, that far from forgetting them I have applied warmly to Congress and begg'd several times an answer in his favor—I hope it will be brought to me by Ms de gimat, or at least by the bearer of the present—Armand will have a corps of four hundred good men, french or germains, not one english desertor, and it is conspicuous that by not taking any american he do'nt hurt the recruiting or drafting service—he has expended good deal from his own pocquet, and Ms de Lomagne will repeat yet to you his wishes, which I warmly desire Congress may comply to, as they seem very just ones.

Mons. de Lomagne wants to be a major—that I do'nt believe Congress will do but have promised to write you on the subject—I never saw him in france, but he seems a very well bred man and has a certificate from a gentleman I am much acquainted with the *duke du chatelet*. I can not refuse those two words of reccommandation to you.

whenever I speack you *freely* in any reccommandations it is between us, unless you may think proper to mention in General words my sentiments to Congress—I beg you would reccommend to them particularly the affair of C<sup>ol</sup> Armand and this I am going to speack upon.



Gnl gates has lately wrote to Congress for C<sup>oi</sup> failly and Ms deLuce, and asked new commissions—I wish *failly* may be promoted, and gnl gates as told me that he was sure Congress would grant to that officer the rank of Colonel—be so good as to let me know if you think it may be done.

by a french gentleman just from philadelphia I hear that the current noise there is that a *pacquet boat* has brought the news of a war declared between france and england and hostilities already begun.

As Gnl washington had expressed when I was at al-bany the desire of getting indians, I had try'd every exertion to procure them, and I hear fifty will arrive in camp to day or to morrow under a french officer I had sent to them and for whom I'll trouble Congress after the affair of failly will be fixed upon in one way or other

Very affectionately I have the honor to be

My dear Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>o</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
10 May Rec<sup>d</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup>.  
1778—

[37]

Valley forge Camp 14<sup>th</sup> may 1778

dear Sir

I have just now receiv'd your favor by C<sup>oi</sup> gimat and instantly beg you would offer to the Consideration of Congress the affair of C<sup>oi</sup> Armand—that gentleman has incurr'd great expenses from his own for to raise an independant Corps—he flatters himself he could bring into the field before long 400 good men, was he entitled by an order of Congress to enlist hessian desertors or prisonners—he has already inlisted a great number of

frenchmen and will not take one english desertor—he wish'd that his old corps be given back to him, and that he may be annexed to some state in order to get the bounty by inlisted man—but, sir, I have explained that matter very fully in a letter wrote three weeks ago, and will only confine myself in telling that ardently I wish to send soon good news to that gentleman; as he is exposed every day to an immense deal of expenses by his zeal and impatience of being soon in the field.

may I beg in this letter the gentlemen of Congress who have done with french papers to be so good as to deliver some to you for me—it is almost the only way of satisfying my curiosity for every thing which has happened since some time in my most beloved country.

I beg you would transmit to me the account of the affairs I took the liberty of recommending to you when decided by Congress in behalf of french gentlemen—theyr confidence deserved my exertions, and the pleasure of being useful to my countrymen is one of the greatest I may feel.

I hope the Gentlemen of Congress have not been displeased with the letter of my uncle the M<sup>r</sup> de noailles to his brittanick majesty, and the effects it has produced—with the highest regard I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
14 May 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>—  
Ans<sup>d</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup>—

[38]

Valley forge Camp 25<sup>th</sup> may 1778

dear Sir

I have the honor to send you a paquet for Congress which I beg you would examine and afterwards commu-

nicate to them—this scheme calculated upon some ideas of mine seem to me of an high moment for the united states—if you was affraid that a too great publicity could ruin the project you could ask a committee—I expect from you a speedy answer—do'nt you think that if the king agrees to it, the scheme could be very advantageous to your country on every respect—I wish I could speack with you, but it is impossible—if a committee is directed to take farther imformations with me, I beg them to consider that honor forbids my leaving Camp by this time.

I make you my warmest thanks to have projenited a son like yours whose compagny and friendship is so agreable to me in camp, whose activity, zeal, intelligence and military knowledge have been so useful to me in the field during our detachment, and tho' you di'nt think much of me when you did get him, I however aknowledge myself under great obligations to you for that so well performed work of yours.

if it is the same for you, sir, to receive the monney I am indebted for at charlestown from M' Crips who has good deal of paper to me, and must have receiv'd from france an order for to dispose of it, I schall be obliged to you to send me a state of our accounts when you'll have time—I beg your pardon to trouble you about my private business but to make bills of exchange upon france in gold, or upon M' crips in paper, or to make a bill with interest for such a time, I must now my debts and your intentions

with the warmest friendship and highest regard I have the honor to be dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
25 May 1778—

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.<sup>1</sup>

[1]

[JOHN MILNER TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

May 3. 1775. Received of the Secret Committee the sum  
of One hundred Pounds Currency in advance for my ser-  
vice in cleaning & repairing Fire arms delivered to me  
by that Committee & for which I promise to account.

John Milner

[2]

[SECRET COMMITTEE TO JAMES LECKIE.]

Received 4th May 1775 of M<sup>r</sup>.. James Leckie Twenty  
three kegs of powder 50lb each—

Edwd Weyman

23 kegs 50<sup>lb</sup> Each—

I Acknowledge that three Cask of Powder Containing  
three Hundred Weight was Received by me & Delivered  
to the Artillery Company—

Will<sup>m</sup> Gibbes<sup>2</sup>

[3]

[JAMES LECKIE TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

William Gibbes Esq<sup>r</sup>—

Charles Town 4 May 1775

Bo<sup>t</sup> of James Leckie:—

1450<sup>lb</sup>-of Gunpowder vz.

3 b<sup>'</sup>ls deliv<sup>d</sup>. you Cont<sup>d</sup> 300

19 b<sup>'</sup>ls-deliv<sup>d</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Glen Jun<sup>r</sup>. 950

4 b<sup>'</sup>ls-d<sup>d</sup>. Weyman 200

1450—a15/...£1087-10-

<sup>1</sup>From the Laurens Collection.

<sup>2</sup>Weyman and Gibbes were members of the Secret Committee.

rec'd 5 June 1775 from W<sup>m</sup>- Henry Drayton Esq<sup>r</sup>. one Thousand & Eighty Seven pounds 10/ Currency in full the within acco<sup>t</sup>.—James Leckie:—

[4]

[ALEXANDER INNES<sup>1</sup> TO HENRY LAURENS.]

My Dear Sir— Charles Town 7<sup>th</sup> May 1775

Your very kind Advice conveying a *pointed*, tho I am convinced a most friendly Attack, upon my discretion, has sunk deep into my mind; but conscious to myself of the Rectitude of my Conduct, as well as the integrity of my heart, I hope I shall stand acquitted in the Eyes of every moderate, honourable, dispassionate man, & as to the opinion, of the ignorant petulant, & narrow minded, I am totally indifferent.

A few days ago I came into this Country in a Character that made an Acquaintance with every man of Sense, & Consequence in the Province, very desirable. The partiality of a friend introduced me in a favourable light to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Brewton, & Smith, & I shall always retain a perfect sense of their Civilities. I was fortunate enough to be acquainted with You in England, & I am happy to acknowledge your friendly attention to me here. From the Servants of Government I met with, a reception above what I had any right right to expect, & in consequence I was indiscrimately with the Officers of the Crown, & the warmest friends of the other party. In this situation, & publick Affairs in their present state, how was I to act? politicks I was careful never to introduce, but if they were mention'd was I to sit in guarded silence hearing the sentiments of all, differing from none, & by a kind of tacit assent encouraging people to open their hearts on a very interesting not to say dangerous subject; policy might dictate that line of con-

<sup>1</sup>Secretary to Lord William Campbell, the Royal governor.

duct but Honor & Hospitality forbid it. I always avowed my sentiments, but I hope with Moderation, & Good Manners, never once conceiving that a manly, open, discussion of a particular Affair, where I can appeal to you I had truth, & justice on my side, should draw upon me so severe a censure from unknown persons, as to procure me Your friendly Caution.—

I will not trouble you with a word more on this subject, but to repeat, that I disclosed no ones sentiments but my own, & that I shall ever think myself more fortunate in any Appellation, my open temper may draw on me, than that of insidious, & designing.—

Adieu My Dear Coll: & may God send us better times.

I am with great truth  
Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>  
& very h<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>  
Alex: Innes

*Endorsed:* Capt Innes  
7<sup>th</sup>. May 1775—  
An<sup>r</sup>. as within

[5]

[HENRY LAURENS TO ALEXANDER INNES.]

Dear Sir—

In Answer to your Note of yesterday permit me to say that no Man can more sincerely wish you to live in this Country upon good terms with the people & satisfaction to your self than I do—The first I think is practicable even in these distracted times & the latter will be consecutive—

The short acquaintance which I have had with Capt Innes has formed in my mind a very favourable opinion of him as a Gentleman & a Man of honour—from these several considerations as well as from the remembrance of a particular conversation in Fludyer Street I was led

to communicate the hint which you allude to—the harmlessness of which I considered as its least value—it was the main purpose of my visit. I could not do less from the confidence you had reposed in me & I flatter myself with hopes that the more you reflect upon the subject the more you will not only excuse but applaud my freedom—and Although I have at present no prospect of assimilating our Ideas upon political points in the subsisting unhappy Contest between the Mother Country & her Daughters: I can nevertheless entertain the most charitable sentiments for every honest antagonist—oppose you when (but only when) necessity may oblige us to contend—make reasonable allowances for your Errors & remain upon all other occasions

D<sup>r</sup>— Sir Y<sup>r</sup>

[6]

[THE GENERAL COMMITTEE TO THE GENERAL COMMITTEE  
AT PHILADELPHIA.<sup>1</sup>]

Charles Town So Carolina 8<sup>th</sup>. May 1775.

Gentlemen,

Your Letter of the 10<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup> April we have received as a mark of your zeal in the American cause & we return our acknowledgements for your early communication of the very important advices contained in it.—An early transmission of every intelligence relating to American affairs is so essential to the common welfare that it is obvious a failure in this particular may be productive of the most ruinous consequences—in this point your situation as well respecting your Northern Colonies as Great Britain gives you an advantage over us that we assure you our inclination to promote the general Interest is much superior to our local abilities

---

<sup>1</sup>There is also in the Laurens Collection a rough draft of this and the paper following (7).

The People of this Colony look upon the recent conduct of Parliament in the same light that you do & we are happy in finding this similarity of sentiment; hence we make no doubt but that it prevails throughout every part of the American association, in order that you may see what our sentiments were upon receipt of the news which has so justly alarmed you we inclose a circular Letter which under our authority has been transmitted to our several district & parochial Committees & we assure you that impatiently waiting the determinations of the Continental Congress our people will without doubt put them into execution with equal unanimity diligence & fortitude.

We rejoice to find that our conduct in the cause of liberty & of mankind has met with your approbation. Your spirited proceedings reflect honour upon the People of Pennsylvania.

By order of the General Committee  
Henry Laurens,  
Chairman

The General Committee at Philadelphia.—

*Endorsed:* Copy 8<sup>th</sup>. May 1775  
To The General Comee at  
Philadelphia

[7]

[THE GENERAL COMMITTEE TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.]

Charles Town So Carolina 8<sup>th</sup> May 1775.

Gentlemen.

We inclose you a Letter addressed to the Chairman of the General Committee at Philadelphia. we desire you will cause it to be delivered and by your reading the contents of it you must readily conceive the nature of their Letter to us.



We have received accounts of the Battle near Boston & have call'd our Congress to meet on the 1<sup>st</sup>. June.

By order of the General Commee,  
Henry Laurens,  
Chairman.

The Delegates for So Carolina  
at

Philadelphia—

*Endorsed:* Copy 8<sup>th</sup>. May 1775—  
To The Delegates of S<sup>c</sup>.  
Carolina

[8]

[ALEXANDER FRASER TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May 9th 1775

Received from Sam<sup>l</sup> Gruper one Pacquett for the Comite  
of Charles town to the Care of Clement Lamprere  
Alex<sup>r</sup> Fraser for

Clement Lamprere

[9]

[JOHN VIVIAN TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May 10<sup>th</sup>. 1775. Received of Samuel Groover a Packet  
directed to the Com<sup>o</sup> for the Parish of S<sup>t</sup>. David's di-  
rected to the care of Henry W<sup>m</sup> Harrington Esq<sup>r</sup>. w<sup>th</sup> I  
promise to deliver.

John Vivian

[10]

[DANIEL HORRY TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

I Certify to have received from M<sup>r</sup>. Sam<sup>l</sup>. Gruger (Ex-  
press) a Packet from our Committee of Intelligence in  
Ch<sup>r</sup>. Town bearing date the 8<sup>th</sup>. May 1775. & will agreea-  
ble to their Desire give the Necessary Notification.—

D: Horry.

Hampton

S<sup>t</sup>. James Santee

10<sup>th</sup>: May 1775.

[11]

[PAUL TRAPIER TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

May. 10<sup>th</sup>. 1775. Received by the hands of Samuel Groover a Packet directed to the Com<sup>rs</sup>. of the Parish of Prince George Winyaw, & to my care

Paul Trapier

[12]

[JOSEPH ALLSTON TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

Recev,d this 11<sup>th</sup> May 1775, aboute 7 a Clock in the Afternoon from M<sup>r</sup>: Samuel Gruber, a Packit for the use of the committee at Littel river, to the care of Josias Allston Esq<sup>r</sup>: which said packits I have at the same time Dispatch,d a Boy & horse to carry the said packit as Directed, the distance from my house to littel river aboute Fifty Six Miles p<sup>r</sup>: Joseph Allston—

[13]

[ADAM M<sup>c</sup>DONALD TO SAMUEL GRUBER.]

I Certify to have Reseevd from M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Gruber An Express & Packet from our Committee of Intelegence in Cha<sup>r</sup> Town bearing Date 8<sup>th</sup> May 1775 & will give the Notice Desird in the Packet—

Prince Fedricks

Adam M<sup>c</sup>Donald

Parish May 13<sup>th</sup>, 1775<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>The packet receipted for in the foregoing receipts contained the summonses to the members of the Provincial Congress to meet in Charles Town on the 1st of June, as mentioned in the letter to the South Carolina delegates to the Continental Congress (7).

[14]

[PETER TIMOTHY TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

May 13. 1775. Received of the Secret Committee the sum of two hundred Pounds Currency which I promise to repay in three months to W<sup>m</sup> H<sup>y</sup>-Drayton Chairman of the said Committee or order.

Pet<sup>r</sup>. Timothy.

[15]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

The 10<sup>th</sup>.. Instant May 1775 Bought of Stott & C<sup>o</sup>.. 400 flints (which is applied to the Arms) at 25/ p<sup>r</sup> Hun<sup>d</sup>: amounting to £5.0.0 which you will please to pay, and the sum of Ten pounds which is to pay the men that I have Employed to Carry the Boxes to and from Miller, a particular distribution of which I shall give you an Acct of when that is Expended—

I am Sir your humb<sup>n</sup> Servt  
Edwd Weyman

To the Honorable  
William Henry Drayton

24<sup>th</sup> May 1775 Received the sum of Twenty pound.—  
Edwd Weyman

£15-0-0

5-0-0

---

20—

[16]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

Two parcels of the Powder under Care of the secret Committee are private property, one of 125 lb at 10/ belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Prince is £62.10 and the other to Robert Cochran 150 lb at 10/ is 75—the whole amount—

ing to £137-10—which please to pay

I am Sir Your Most humb<sup>n</sup> Servt

Edwd Weyman

10th May 1775

To the Honorable—  
William Henry Drayton }

May 20. 1775 Received the sum of one hundred & thirty seven pounds ten shill<sup>ms</sup> being the amount of the within order

Rob<sup>t</sup> Cochran

[17]

[SAMUEL GRUBER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June the 1. 1775 Received of Will. Henry Drayton the sum of fifty Pounds for carrying express packets from the Committee of Intelligence in Charles Town to the Committees of Christ Church S<sup>t</sup>— James Santee, Prince George Winyaw, Little River Prince Frederick & S<sup>t</sup>— David being eight days absent from Charls Town.

Samuel Gruber

[18]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

	miles
May 9 <sup>th</sup> to Munkscorner . . . . .	32
10 <sup>th</sup> to Con <sup>l</sup> John Savage from thence to Holmans	59
11 to Ben <sup>r</sup> : Farenand Howell to Wevers Ferry . . . .	48
12 to Cap <sup>t</sup> Kings . . . . .	45
13 Excessive Rane . . . . .	
14 to John Colwell Esqr & to the Ridg . . . . .	50
15 to Silver Bluff George Golphen Esqr . . . . .	45
16 and 17 Excessive Rane . . . . .	
18 Returned to Miles Reyley . . . . .	40
19 to Saultcatcher Bridg . . . . .	40
20 to the thirteen mile House . . . . .	38
21 to Charles Town . . . . .	23

Miles 421

June 2. 1775. Received of Will. H. Drayton the sum of eighty Pounds for carrying express from the Committee of Intelligence

C King Chitty

*Endorsed:* Rec<sup>d</sup>— for  
Money Paid by  
Secret Committee

[19]

[JOHN MILNER TO SECRET COMMITTEE.]

June 3. 1777 Received of M<sup>r</sup>— Drayton the sum of fifty pounds in advance for cleaning the Public arms for which I promise to account

John Milner

[20]

[THE ASSOCIATION.]

South-Carolina.

The actual Commencement of Hostilities against this Continent, by the British Troops in a bloody Scene on the 19th of April last near Boston—the Increase of arbitrary Impositions from a wicked and despotic ministry—and the Dread of instigated Insurrections in the Colonies—are Causes sufficient to drive an oppressed People to the Use of Arms: We therefore, the Subscribers, Inhabitants of South Carolina, holding ourselves bound, by that most Sacred of all Obligations, the Duty of good Citizens towards an injured Country, and thoroughly convinced, that, under our present distressed Circumstances, we shall be justified before God and Man, in resisting Force by Force; DO UNITE ourselves, under every Tie of Religion and of Honour, and associate, as a Band in her Defence, against every Foe: Hereby solemnly engaging that whenever our Continental or Provincial Councils shall decree it necessary, we will go

forth, and be ready to sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes to secure her Freedom and Safety. This Obligation to Continue in full Force until a Reconciliation shall take Place between Great Britain and America, upon Constitutional Principles, an Event which we most ardently desire. And we will hold all those Persons inimical to the Liberty of the Colonies who shall refuse to subscribe this Association.

ASSOCIATION.

Unanimously agreed to in the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina, on Saturday the 3d of June 1775.

*Endorsed:* P. Timothy  
3<sup>d</sup>. June 1775—

[21]

[TRANSACTIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS FOR JUNE 4, 1775.<sup>1</sup>]

Sunday Morning 4<sup>th</sup>. June 1775—K's Birth Day Prayers—by the Reverend M<sup>r</sup>. Tourquand—Present upward of 170 Members

“Ordered—that the Association be now signed by all the Members present in the order of Parishes & districts leaving blanks for the Names of such Members as are absent—& that the President do sign first.”

I rose & taking the Paper in my hand, desired to be heard, & having obtained full permission delivered my sentiments nearly in the following words.—

Gentlemen,

After I have explained my self upon two parts of this Association I shall obey your Order & sign it with alacrity—if I subscribe with mental reservations I shall be criminal in my own view & subject my self to the charge on some future day of hypocrisy &

---

<sup>1</sup>In the handwriting of Henry Laurens, president of the Congress.

dissimulation—This Paper Gentlemen, is in its nature & may be in its consequences the most important of any to which my signature has been annexed, I compare it to my last Will & Testament but with these awful distinctions—the former is signed by my hand & sealed with a bit of common black Wax—this is to be signed by my hand & may be Sealed with my Blood—by the former I transmit my Estate to my Children according to my own Will—by signing this I may forfeit my Estate into the hands of my Enemies. An engagement of this magnitude, requires some consideration—& although I hold my self bound by the Majority of Voices for signing it in its present state I cannot agree with some Gentlemen who have declared their dissent to the insertion of certain words expressive of our “Duty & Loyalty” to the King, nor with those who according to the bare Letter of this Association would persuade us that we ought to hold indiscriminately every Man who shall refuse to sign it Inimical to the liberty of the Colonies—I have not premeditated a Speech for this occasion, I have thought much of the subject—my words will flow from the Heart—I am not anxious to influence any Man—I have concerted measures with no Man—what I have to offer will afford no subject for debate, I therefore hope for & humbly claim a patient hearing & a candid interpretation of my sentiments—

☞ { The View was general—“Hear the Chair—go on go on” but I clearly perceived by the discomposure of a few countenances—displeasure was raised in as many hearts.

The first part Gentlemen on which I am desirous of explaining my own thoughts—is the introduction of our selves, as “Subscribers & Inhabitants of this Colony.” in preference to a proposed amendment by adding these words “His Majesty’s most dutiful & Loyal subjects” I attended to your debates, it was my Duty to do so

without the interposition of my private opinions—I remarked that Gentlemen from all parts of the House approved of the Motion for inserting the proposed declaration of Duty & Loyalty to the King—these were at one time told that such a declaration in the Body of a Contract to bear Arms against the King would be “absurd” —“contradictory”—at other times they were quieted by assurances that “the profession of Loyalty was implied & to be understood” that “our Association was only for defence.” upon the whole I was convinced that the proposed declaration was pleasing & acceptable to a great number probably to a large Majority of Members, very few I believe would have appeared against it upon a Question—I was among the former & have reserved my self, to make the declaration explicitly, immediately before I put my Name to this Paper.—Gentlemen—I have taken & repeatedly taken the Oath of Allegiance to King George the third—I now profess to be one of His Majesty’s most dutiful & Loyal subjects, willing at all times to do my utmost in defence of His Person Crown & Dignity—I neither wish his Death nor to remove him from the Throne, the Crown from his Head or the Sceptre from his hand, I pray for his Life, that he may at a long distant Day transmit the Crown & Sceptre to the only true & Legal Hereditary Heir in the Line of the Royal House of Hanover—by Covenanting in this Paper “to go forth, to bear Arms, & to repel force by force” I mean to act in terms of my Oath of Allegiance—His Majesty has been misinformed: Ill advised by some of our fellow subjects, who are His Majesty’s Enemies & the Enemies of his faithful Americans, against these I am willing & shall be willing to bear Arms & to repel force by force in any Command suitable to my Rank, whenever such shall appear in hostile Acts against my Country—against every invader of our Rights & Liberties I shall be ready to make all possible opposition



—I shall do so with the greater cheerfulness from a strong hope of being Instrumental in restoring to His Majesty His undoubted Right of Reigning over a vast Empire of Freeman of recovering to him the Possession of the Hearts of Millions of his faithful Subjects of which he has been robbed by the machinations of a few Wicked Men who falsely call themselves his friends.— These Gentlemen are the genuine sentiments of my Breast, I know the declaration will however, avail me nothing, if we fail of success in our attempts to defend our Rights—the longest Sword if a Wicked Ministry are to be gratified will measure & establish Right. Declarations by the Conquered will be treated as mere pretences of Loyalty & heard with Contempt; nevertheless I feel some satisfaction at present & may find Consolation upon a future day, if I should be reduced to a necessity of making explanations from a higher eminence than the Pedestal on which I now stand.

The second part of this Association on which I desire to explain my self before I subscribe, is the *late subjoined declaration* that, “*we will hold all those Persons Inimical to the Liberty of the Colonies who shall refuse to subscribe,*” this is a Doctrine Gentlemen which was also, as I well remember, very much disrelished by many of our Members—to me in its fullest extent & according to an \*opinion just now delivered by a Gentleman behind the Chair it is abhorrent & detestable

I should be a mean wretch if I subscribed to it through fear with mental reservations; I should be a dishonest Man, a Villain if I did so before I had made this open declaration; that I hold it possible—I think it probable

---

\*My Neighbour D Legare—I hope we shall hold every Man an Enemy who will not sign, hold him so forever & have no dealings—some told me they would not subscribe to Boston now we will tell them you *shall* subscribe to this—this horrible tyrannical putt met great applause, & provoked me to trouble the Congress & you with this hodge podge—

—I know it Certain—that there are Men who are not Inimical—I wish we had expressed our meaning by an English word, I believe this is not to be found in any of our vulgar Dictionaries, & some of us in remote parts of the Country may not be possessed of a Latin Vocabulary—I say Gentlemen, there are certain Men who are not Enemies to their Country—who are friends to all America—who were born among us—some who have lived to a longer\* a date than that by which the Royal Psalmist limits the Life of Man—they are upwards of threescore Years & ten—whose whole Lives have been spent in Acts of benignity & public service, Acts which prove beyond all Controversy their Love for their Country—such Men there are who when you present this Paper to them will tell you—they are true friends to America—they acknowledge that we are greatly aggrieved & oppressed—they wish well to our Cause—are willing to give up their fortunes as security for their good behaviour & in testimony of their sincerity—but that they cannot, they dare not, for many reasons subscribe to the Association—I do not recollect one tis true—but there may be among us some Quakers or Men of Quaker principles on the Lawfulness of going to War & especially Civil War, Men who confide in the goodness of our Cause & the overruling Providence of God—such Men may refuse to subscribe this Covenant & yet give you the most indubitable proofs of their friendship & good will towards the Colonies.—

Other Men there are, who are not less friendly to America than we ourselves—but who think we have precipitated a Measure which ought to have been delayed at least until we had received some advices from our Continental Congress; from our own Delegates; in whom we have lodged our whole Power & solemnly engaged to be bound

---

\*as good old M<sup>r</sup> Manigault, Elias Ball & many others were in my view—

by their determinations—of this Class of refusers, there may be some who are such staunch such vigorous friends, as will without hesitation declare they are willing to Bleed & Die in defence of the just Rights of the Colonies when the proper times arrives, but that we are premature—we are too hasty—Can I then Gentlemen implicitly sign a Paper—anathematize good Men—and declare those to be Enemies whom I believe & know to be our friends? I cannot be such a Fool—I dare not be such a Villain.—I hate all Dogmatic & arbitrary dictates over Mens Consciences—here Gentlemen is a Book—from which we have heard Prayers, an Orthodox Book in which I find a Doctrine similar to that which I now object to in our intend- intended Association—“Which Faith except every one do keep whole & undefiled without doubt he shall perish Everlastingly” Long was this Athenasian Test, a stumbling block in the Cause of Religion in general, a bar to the honour & prosperity of the Church established by Law—upon that foundation Deists erected their batteries, Luke warm Christians pleaded for their indifferences—how said such Men can a Religion which contains such unmerciful Doctrines be true, or acceptable to Mankind?—Honest minded Men of nervous & fervorous Zeal for the same religion—abandoned & detested that Church which maintained such intolerant damnating tenets, as essential to Salvation.

When I was a Boy before there were any settled principles of Religion in my mind, I have heard my Father & my Mother & many other good old People profess that Creed with great warmth of Devotion—I, at the same time inwardly exclaiming—this can't be true—I cannot believe it—I would not join the bigots to Mother Church. at length the day came when that Church tacitly Reprobated her favorite system which stands in her Common Prayer as the stated Test of Orthodox Faith to be made on certain solemn Days—of which this happens to be

one—it is no more heard—our Churches are silent—and—(here I was going on to draw a parallel between the Reprobatory Clauses in our Association & the Creed of S<sup>t</sup>. Athanasius, but M<sup>r</sup>. Parson Tenant very rudely interrupted me—“the Chair” said he “is out of order”—“I think the Chair is out of order”—I begged his Pardon “I had permission to speak & was as I humbly conceived in very good order”—he proceeded in attempting to confuse me—I exclaimed, “I will speak, I will be heard or I will be the first Man who will refuse to sign your Paper, I speak not merely as Your President, I speak as a Member as a Freeman—if I am not heard as a Man, I will not sign as your President—the utmost of your resentment will be to take my Life—take it & deprive me of a very few Years—I will not hold a Life upon dishonorable terms—I will not be forced to sign any Paper contrary to the dictates of my Conscience to save my Life—the universal Voice was “go on M<sup>r</sup>. President”, “go on”—“Hear the Chair” “Hear the Chair”)

After a moments Pause I concluded—Gentlemen I meant to say in a few words, that I *could not*, I *dared not* promise to hold any Man an Enemy to the Colonies, if I knew him to be a friend—merely because he would not at first asking subscribe this Association which I hold in my hand—I have proved what we all know that many Cases may exist, if refusal to sign this Paper by Men who are firm friends to our cause—but perhaps my abhorrence to intolerant doctrines may not be palatable to some Gentlemen, nor my reasoning allowed to be applicable to our present Case because I have referred only to my own feelings & to one Instance of arbitrary Rule over the Consciences of Men in Tenets of Religion—Permit me therefore to produce one Instance of Noble toleration in the Political walk—an example which greatly influences my mind & which I recommend as worthy our imitation—I remember to have read an an-

ecdote in Dalrymple's Memoirs & have been reading it this Morning of an Ancestor of the late Lord Lyttelton—Sir Charles—who had been an Officer of distinction under King James 2<sup>d</sup>—& had also been active in the Revolution & bringing in the Prince of Orange—when that Prince was seated on the Throne & declared King of England, he offered Sir Charles a Regiment in Flanders & to make him a Major General—Sir Charles declined the promotion—The King desired to know why he refused?—He answered, “because I am under great obligation to my old Master, I hear he will be *there*; if he should be *in the Camp* I dare not trust my self—I fear I should go over to him”—The King replied—“You are a Man of honour Sir Charles—you act upon principle; don't disturb the Government & we shall be very good friends”

This example of toleration I say is worthy of our imitation I would not mean to prescribe for other Gentlemen, but I declare the Spirit of persecution is hateful to *me*, it is impossible for *me* to cherish it. Men may agree in general & in the grand essential points but no two Men believe in all points exactly alike—some Men\*\* can swallow the doctrine of Predestination without a gulp who hold that of transubstantiation ab[break] & blasphemous—I have been led Gentlemen into these particulars by that declaration which I heard from behind the Chair—“that we should that we ought to, hold every Man without exception who should refuse to sign the

---

\*\*—Mr. Tennant I am told holds the most absolute & rigid principles of the Doctrine of Predestination—he claims toleration, he is entitled to it—but alas! from my short acquaintance with him I have found him totally void of Charity for other Men.—

You will remember that if Dan Legare's abominable Resolution to disgrace & ruin two or three of my friends & friends of America—& one in particular to whom he pointed—had not been vomited forth in the most uncharitable unChristian terms—I should not have spoken twenty words—so many would have been sufficient for my purpose—

Association, an Enemy"—"hold him an Enemy & forbear all dealings or intercourse with him for Ever."—Gentlemen 'tis impossible for me to sign upon such terms, I am, as I have repeatedly said, certain that some will refuse to sign who are friends to our Cause; if I know a Man to be our friend how can I be so base as to stigmatize him by the harsh epithet of Enemy—but understand me right, I mean no unfavorable salvo for particular purposes No—I shall in all cases exercise my judgement & make an honest determination—I think I shall be able to distinguish between mere pretences of Men who have never given any proofs of their friendship or attachment & those whose Lives have been devoted to the service of our Country. I say I shall make the proper distinction & determine accordingly—And Now under these necessary explanations of my Duty & Loyalty to my King & Charity for my Neighbours I will cheerfully subscribe this Association with my hand & upon proper occasion be ready to seal it with my Blood—

& then without a shaking hand I signed—

Henry Laurens.

*Endorsed:* Transactions 4<sup>th</sup> June 1775

*[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]*

CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN EDMUND BRAILSFORD AND HIS FATHER.

[The following letters, written from Charles Town during the early years of the eighteenth century, furnish some insight into the times and give a little Brailsford family history. The abstract of the will of Edmund Brailsford, which was published in the fifth volume of this magazine, shows that he had, besides the son Edmund mentioned frequently in these letters, four sons, John, Joseph, Morton and Samuel. The will was made March 24, 1730, and probated April 21, 1733. These copies have been made from some very old copies in the possession of Mr. Morton Brailsford Paine, of Charleston, who has kindly permitted them to be copied for use here.]

---

S<sup>c</sup>- Carolina [Date erased<sup>1</sup>]

Hono Sir

I have ever had great desires, & have often wrot to you what might be called a Letter; but fearful of their being tiresome, have thrown them by contenting myself with acquainting you now & then by a [word missing] that I was Living./ This has at Length produc'd a Line from you, which made heart rejoice when I cast my Eye on; but when I had read the contents, I could have wish'd I had Look'd on no more than your name./ There are indeed the words Father & son, but the affliction is, that you should remember the relation I bear to you, & forget the Affection is due to it./

I think on my Disobedience in marrying against your consent, even while I am writing this: & put as much

---

<sup>1</sup>But evidently about 1710, since his eldest son was about fifteen in 1727.

on that score as you will please to Lay: but as it is now so long since, & that you are never likely to see me again; I might I should think hope to have it remembered with Less Resentment./

I will not offend you so far as to say I do not deserve all this; but a tender heart (& such sure a parent's is to his Child) cannot but with uneasiness to itself punish with severity./ It will be always Looking for something to Excuse, & even where it cannot find it, melt into Pity, & forgive where their Judgment tells them it is a weakness so to do./ I am speaking of that which of all things is nearest my heart; & you will not I hope be offended if with all humility I endeavour, to make my crime as Excusable as be./

You did not I believe deny your consent to my marriage for none other reasons, than that you would not because you would not, Something you had been told: what I never knew: but that it may not be worse than I suppose, I will imagine it to be want of Fortune & character in the woman./ The first I acknowledge the Truth of, 'tho<sup>b</sup> should I gainsay it, it would be difficult to convict me: for I have Liv'd in all Good Credit, & under such Losses & Disappointments as you would slowly believe./ True indeed it is not in such a Country as I have Left, nor in the Affluence my Brother & sisters may do, but if this be a crime, it may be as chargeable on your partiality as anything else./ my wifes ffather its True do any thing for his children by way of Fortune, but in their Education, & it has so pleas'd God that they are in good circumstances without it./ He was twice Reduc'd by Fire, & put again in the World by a near Relation, who afterwards needing a ffriend himself, his Gratitude in doing for him is the reason why he is not better able to do for his Children./ and 'though poverty be a most scandalous Vice, yet there is not surely much Guilt in this./



To her character, as I do not know in what particular it suffers with you, so it is impossible for me to speak to it./ This only that she has so well play'd the hypocrite, that to me it as well as if she was as good as she seems; & she has so put upon this Part of the World, that every lady thinks her good enough for me./

In the Letter was sent to my aunt & which she gave to you; it was I remember told to her: That my wifes uncle was a sharper of the Town, & that I should be ruin'd if I proceeded./ Without saying whether he was so or not so; This uncle of hers is a man who married her mothers half sister & what too if he had been as Ignorant & malicious, as the person who penn'd that doughty Letter: would that effect her./ But the occasion of my mentioning it is that I think such Barefac'd malice should have so far made you to scruple the Truth of any Evil you had heard of her as to have Enquir'd into it which I know you could not have done but would have found it to have been false & I make no doubt but that she will at the Last day appear to the confusion of those who have done me & her this hurt./ Now S<sup>r</sup>: if what I have been Speaking to were your reasons (& none Less I think can be reasons for Parents are not causelessly to Fret their children) The Last as it was grounded on a mistake ceases to be any: and for the first however it might seem to you heretofore it cannot surely be of any great weight with you now. for had I your consent in what S<sup>r</sup>: could you have blam'd my marriage Do but ask your heart (when it is Least against me) that Question & I dare abide by what it says./

The same Fact has not always the same Guilt; different circumstances may so alter it that it may be alike in nothing but the name./ I have been Disobedient which nothing can justifie, but should hope it has as few accidents to aggravate it as a Crime of that nature will

admit: none at Least more than what a ffather's affection might forgive: & was not your heart Estrang'd from me I [several words obliterated] would not only Listen to what I have said, but think on many things in my favour which it becomes not me to mention, for it is a nice Thing to speak of onesself as dangerous to Implead a Father, & if this brings nothing to your mind I must speak more plain./ All I shall say father is, That if you had been pleas'd to have forgiven me & I had been to you as your other Children I should ever have acknowledged it as of your Indulgence, but as it is I surely have some reason to Complain./ I know not that in any thing else I ever offended you more than your other Children & to throw me away for one Transgression betrays a great willingness to part with me It is however my duty still to sue to you for forgiveness which I do & with my prayers to almighty God for you am &c—  
 under Cover of M<sup>r</sup> Geo Brailsford  
 ☞ Cap<sup>t</sup> Penhallow./

---

S<sup>c</sup>- Carolina [Date destroyed]

Honored Sir,

[First part torn]n after my arrival promising to be more particular in my next, which I am in some measure prevented in by having Lately been visited by a Fever, which tho I thank God am now perfectly recover'd from, yet it has so put me by in my Business, that cannot well spare any time from that./ We had for the main a comfortable passage hither, but not without the Extremest danger of perishing by Tempest & falling into the hands of pirates./ No words can discribe the rage of the winds & sea./ The steers man was blown from the Helm, to the farther part of the ship, & the one sail we had out, went away as so much muslin./ Every



thing was in that disorder within, & fury without that all joyn'd in the Cry, We are Lost./ The storm began about 2 Clock in the morning, & the most dreadful part was before day, for the heavens were without the Least glimmering of Light, but what it rec'd from frequent flashes of Lightning, which serv'd to shew its dismal hue; but nothing of Thunder could be heard for the greater one of wind & sea./ We were (as the Psalmist describes it) carried up to the heavens & down again to the deep, our souls melted away because of the trouble: but God heard our cry, he deliver'd us out of our Distress, & in his own good time brought us unto thy Haven where we would be./ From this time 'till we were near our port, nothing disturb'd us but our fears of the like, & pirates, & then overnight we saw a sail, w<sup>th</sup>. the next morning was directly a head of us lying by for us./ This alarm'd us again, & every thing was made ready for an Engagement, but to our comfort, we found the poor people instead of taking us, had 3 or 4 days before been taken by a pirate, which by their acco<sup>t</sup>. we saw at that time, but it being in the close of the evening, & at a great distance, we judg'd he might not see us./ What makes this the more probable is, that at that time the Corpse of a Fresh murder'd pass'd by us./ This vessel was bound for Carolina, & came from England in the Month of June, as did another who arriv'd but a Week or 10 Days before us./ Thus has it pleas'd almighty God, not only to preserve us in great danger, but to send us to our desired port in three Months less time than others./ God grant that this his mercy may for ever be on our hearts. Ned was very sea sick for the greatest part of the voyage but Jack & Joe never./ They have all had good health since their arrival, and are amongst those who are glad of their Return./

I find my Affairs in as bad a Condition as they can well be, & the Trade so over done as that I cannot En-

courage any one to send Goods to me; and what in this circumstance to do I dont know father./ Ned is at present with me helping towards getting in what I can. I have asked him why he does not write you & my aunt but I do not know Wherefore./ I employ him to write this & he may add to it what he thinks fit./ Mine & Childrens duty is to you, & my aunt, with all our thanks for our obligations to her./ I can hardly expect to hear from your & her but I shall always desire it./ I am

Hono<sup>rd</sup> Sir

Your ever Affectionate &  
Dutiful Son

Edm<sup>d</sup> Brailsford

---

London Feb<sup>ry</sup> - 7<sup>th</sup>, 1726/7

Dear Son

I dont doubt but your Wife has given you an account of the death of your aunt & what she Left your son Edward & the Executors doth desire he may be sent to England & I do require the same upon my Blessing & if he should desire to return to you again I will give my consent to it, my Sister has left to your other 4 sons £50 each to be paid them after my death but for your good thinking it may be an advantage to you I am willing to let you have the £200 pounds paid you as you shall direct me to pay it giving me a discharge for the same I desire Ted may see this Letter./

Your Affec: Father Ed: Brailsford./

---

Hono<sup>rd</sup> Sir

The 5<sup>th</sup> May I recd yours under cover of one from M<sup>r</sup> Rouse to M<sup>r</sup> Rhett, acquainting me the decease

of my Aunt Brailsford, & the will of my Son's guardians that he should return to England./ In the first place, I do not think that any Bequest can convey a Title to any person to Supersede that propriety & Jurisdiction the Nature of the relation gives a parent in & over his child./ And I am as far from thinking **THE LOSING HIS TIME HERE**, good reason for the so sending for him; because, whether he has Lost his time, or has not, is a matter utterly impossible to be known to those persons who make it an argument./ But when S<sup>r</sup>: you know, that he did Lose his time in England, & I know that all he does know is from me, it turns the argument for his continuing here./ It is not therefore that I think the Executors have any right to call him from me, or that I do so plainly as they see, that it will be for his Interest to returne, that I determine to send him, but (for Less reasons) to remove all occasion of thinking Evil, & to shew, that I dare have my Behaviour enquir'd into, of that very person on whose account it is arraign'd./ Thus far S<sup>r</sup>., to you as in concert with the Executors & I now turn to you as my ffather, beseeching you to hear me patiently & with an unprejudic'd mind: with supposals that I may have been unkindly us'd, & may not have merited those doubts & questionings of Comon honesty in me./ And because we do not readily part with an opinion once receiv'd, I must prevail with you to lay this aside, 'till you can in some measure bring your self so to do./

I will not enquire S<sup>r</sup>: for what reasons you should think it necessary to say I **REQUIRE YOU ON MY BLESSING TO SEND HIM HOME**, but I may ask wherefore you should so suspect my concealing the receipt of that Letter as to send it under cover of another's, for witness: or that I should need be order'd, to **LET MY SON SEE THAT LETTER**./ Before I receiv'd this (for M<sup>r</sup> Rhett would not

send it by the person who brought my other Letters from Town) I read to my Son what my Wife wrot in relation to my aunts decease &c and told him if I found the Executors so earnest for his return to England, as she & M<sup>r</sup>: Rhett seem'd to say, he should go./ so that there did not happen to be any occasion either for that great caution or severe Injunction./ and as if all this fore-cast &c were not enough M<sup>r</sup> Rouse (at the desire I suppose of M<sup>r</sup>: Webb) writes M<sup>r</sup>: Rhett, to acquaint my son therewith./ It is hardly justifiable in M<sup>r</sup>: Webb to think Evil of a man she knows not but by name. but to express her jealousy in such a way, is striking at my character, & in an indirect manner telling the people here, that whatever fair opinion they may have of me, those who know me better things./

It will be needless, S<sup>r</sup>., to say to you why I expected to have been remembered by my aunt in her Will; because though you do not know all she has said to me on that score, yet you do know that I had all the reason in the world: all that the word of a person so devotedly religious could give./ And therefore, when from being not only a Legatee but an Executor, my Name is never mention'd but to distinguish between my children; & when father one of them is taken from me to be put into better hands, & you Left your Love should prompt to do something for me that was not intended are secluded from any thing to do therein, I have [about ten words missing] at place, & then the argument is mine./ And to make this good, I will tell you S<sup>r</sup>: a truth I should not dare, but that I expect to have it confirm'd by my son, & it is, That he could not when he came to me read a chapter in the Bible./ I must return to my former proof, Ask him, S<sup>r</sup>:./ Ask him if I have not heard him as a child, & with great patience attended to his repeating a word (it may be) fifty times together to inure his mouth to the proper

pronunciation./ Now S<sup>r</sup>: you that he has had from his Infancy all the ordinary means of Learning, (I have heard you say (I think) more than ordinary) & is not this having Lost his time? Losing it where he is now sent for to? Or is there, who will take more care that he does not now, than you have heretofore done?

It is not my design to say more of, or enquire farther into things than may just serve to acquit my self & I shall therefore leave this, with this; & speak a word or two to an accusation of M<sup>r</sup>: Webb's; which because in your hearing deserves that notice./ Her words (my Wife writes me) are Madam I intend to send for your son./ I do not approve his spending his time as he used to do, in going on his ffathers Errands & waiting on his Brothers, that he was made a perfect lackey, & sent from one end of the Town to the other, & then to M<sup>r</sup>: Thorp's to dinner./ It is I say S<sup>r</sup>: besides my purpose to give you trouble more than what the acquitting my self to you makes necessary; & I therefore pass immediately to the accusing part./ I may I think send my son on my Errands without being said why to by any one./

But it is false in fact: (in the sence I mean it is spoke of) I had no Errands to send him on till the Time of my preparing to come hither, & that was rather going with, than being sent by me./ If he came to the house where I was so kindly Entertain'd, he was I dare say always ask'd to meat, & I shall not forget, as kindly Entreated to stay when he made offer of going./ Some times we parted at a different part of the Town, & if at these times he did go home to Eat what he paid for, it might have been put up without being made a complaint of from my Cousin Thorp, or matter of accusation from M<sup>r</sup>: Webb / For waiting on his Brother, I return to my old argument, Ask him./ And I do not in these matters appeal to him, from having tuteur'd him what to say

(for I will not have so much as ask'd him the questions) but in confidence of the truth, & that he will be so just as to say the truth./ But when such things are thought worth the saying, & nothing worse is said it is a negative argument that I am no Ill Father./

One thing more, & I then have answer'd to all that I know is said to my prejudice; & that is, my Son not writing to his aunt./ For this again I appeal to him./ But as it is matter of self accusation, he may be a Little shy in saying all the truth, & therefore I will give you some questions to put to him; & what I would are, If I have not reason'd, if I have scolded, if I have not as it were put the pen in his hand if I did in a Letter to my aunt write these words 'I have ask'd my Son Ned why he does not write to you & I set him to transcribe this to put an opportunity into his hands, & to shew myself blameless on that account; & that he be under no apprehension of my Looking into what he does write, he shall have the sealing & delivery of this himself./ More than this I can't do./ Ask him S<sup>r</sup>: if he did not write seal & deliver this very Letter./ And farther if he did not transcribe one of my Letters to my Wife some time after, in which I gave her the history of my Endeavours to prevail on him./ I think more need not be said./

And now S<sup>r</sup>: upon the whole./ Will any one that reads this mighty Charge—can you S<sup>r</sup>:, think but that I might be trusted with my Son? Or if there be other reason, why is it not brought forth? Why must I be suspected as a Knave, & it not be said Wherefore? Why must I DO NOT APPROVE serve instead of all that satisfaction ought to be given a parent in this case: & your authority made use of to supply what is wanting? I should be a worse ffather than I care to own, if I am not as good a ffriend as any my Son has./ I will not suppose better (tho that it were as Easy for me to do as another) be-



cause this will be sufficient for my present purpose; which is to give some reasons why he should not go for England, & consequently why he should remain here./ The first is that he is past age to Improve his fortune in the world./ The second, that he is of an age that calls for the greatest watchfulness overll prying into all his ways./ I chuse & shall confine myself to these two as they affect his temporal & eternal Interest; & which if I can prove are provided for here, he is taken from me not only without reason but against all good reason./ And because I will not crave any suppositions in my favour, I shall attempt to prove in this wise./ My son went to M<sup>r</sup> Snell's School, till he would take no more for his schooling./ He there went through all the Rules in course to decimal, & in that (I see) the several branches of mensuration; but in all this he mov'd as a machine without knowing the Laws of its own motion./ But because generals are not so demonstrative, I will Instance in this particular./ I gave him a Bond with 3 or 4 payments made on it, & requier'd to know what remain'd due./ he employ'd himself a day & a half & then with great diffidence brought it & told me, he had never done such a thing./ Now as he who teaches his scholar why 2 & 2 makes 4 does more towards making him a practical Arithmetician, than by Carrying him through all the Rules in Algebra without it; & where-as my Son is ignorant of the rudiments & first principles of things (as if in [word gone], it may be granted) I may without assuming to myself say, I am a good as well as only master for him./ So far forth (I mean) as I conceive his Circumstances in the world make necessary./ For the remaining part Viz his being taught to improve his fortune in the world he is I say past age to Learn of any but my self, & it will not I think be said but I can teach him./ I could, & in such a manner as he might know

how to improve his fortune by seeing how it was improv'd./ Add to this that it does not require so much skill to Trade here & the advantage is greater & Less precarious./ As an argument of the Latter, I need only tell you that the Statute Interest is 10  $\text{p}$  Ct:  $\text{p}$  annum./ I have my Eye on what may be objected to this, but it is Endless to answer people's may be's

For the second reason, I shall only say the Snares & Temptations are not so many or great here, & a mans ways cannot be hid./ A parent can correct as well as advise; can interpose with his authority when need is, which it is odds but at one or other there will be occasion for whither my son is going./

This Little shall suffice for this particular, because any ones thoughts will suggest much more./ I am not so fond of any of my children but I could part with them, & for ever, for their good but if I could give what my son ned has given him, I would not part with them for all the promises of riches & honour: not only as I should fear from having their Innocence exposed, as that I make a huge difference between hearing they do well, & seeing it./ And now Sr: if Evil should come of this./ If the removing my son out of harm's way should chance to be putting him into it; will the Innocency of M<sup>r</sup>: Webb's intentions satisfie me any thing for the Loss of my child? I may then take him./ Must take him./ And for this reason if none other, I should have been consulted./

I DO NOT APPROVE, does not at all convince my reason & I should (I think) have kept my son 'till she had approv'd his Being here, if you had not come into her assistance./ I once gave him up to your Tears & I now send him in obedience to your command./ This I hope you will remember

As I do not know how far my aunt was Left to her own

sentiments in cancelling that will she occasionally us'd to bid me hope from, I will not adventure to speak more particularly than I have done./ Only I have that reverence for her memory that I could think any thing rather than she meant to deceive, or that she did not account a promise of this sort an indispensable obligation upon her./ I think I saw her once in this circumstance when you ask'd why she would Leave such a one as she said./ Nothing happens of chance & with that I shall close all I have said./ My wife S<sup>r</sup>: tells me that in a conference between you (at which M<sup>r</sup>: Webb assisted) you was so good to promise her £200./ And you write me that you will pay my children's Legacy; for which I thank you on my Knees./ The conditions I understand are, that you be no more sollicitd, & that my wife goes for Carolina./ I have given directions for the Latter & as an Earnest that I mean to perform the former I will not so much as say how much I need it./ I have given my wife power to receive it; & such (I think) as is to all intents needful./ If it should want of form my hand to this shall be as to an obligation of any kind./ My children's Legacy cannot be ask'd of you, & if you please to pay what you are not oblig'd, what more hurt can there be than your Losing the Interest money./ I wish this Letter was not so Long: but what I have been speaking to is of great concernment to me, & I have in some things denied my self./ I pray god bless you./ My children join in presenting our duty & craving your blessing./ I am  
Pater June 1727  
☞ my Son Ned./

**ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT  
OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTH  
CAROLINA, 1692-1700.**

**By A. S. SALLEY, Jr.**

[Most of the records of the Court of Ordinary of the Province of South Carolina (1670-1776) are now kept in the office of the Judge of Probate of Charleston County. Many of the original wills and administration papers were formerly filed there also, but most of these were lost during the State's Rights War and the Reconstruction nightmare. Many records were scattered and some irretrievably lost, but the bulk of them are extant and in that office. During the provincial period the Governor of the Province was Ordinary also, his full title being: "Captain-General, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Province of South Carolina and Ordinary for the same."

The earliest records of the Court of Ordinary were kept in books containing miscellaneous records, but in 1692 a separate volume was given to the records of the Court of Ordinary. This book became mutilated and was rebound many years ago, and the pages were mixed up, and some loose pages of some other volumes were carelessly bound into it and the pagination of the whole volume changed to suit the order, or rather lack of it, produced by the injected pages. The numbers in parentheses after each abstract refer to the renumbered pages of the volume which originally contained only the records of the Court of Ordinary from 1692 to 1700.]

July 20, 1692, Abraham Waight, of the province of Carolina deeded to his son, Abraham Waight, a negro woman named Moll in place of a woman named Rose which had

been bequeathed to him by his aunt, Sarah Waight, late of Carolina, deceased: Witnesses: Richard Baker and John Ladson. (Page 1.)

January 13, 1692-93, Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson, guardians of Shenasan Hill, orphan of Thomas Hill, deceased, entered caveat in behalf of the said orphan to all of the estate of Thomas Hill, late of Carolina, deceased, and asked for letters of administration as next of kin. (Page 2.)

January 15, 1692-93, Mrs. Rachel Sullivan, widow, entered caveat to the personal estate of John Sullivan, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Ibid.)

January 25, 1692-93, Mrs. Anne Cartrite, widow, entered caveat to the personal estate of Hugh Cartrite, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Ibid.)

March 8, 1692-93, Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson renounced, as guardians of Shenasan Hill, administratorship of the estate of Thomas Hill, deceased, in discharge of the caveat previously entered for that purpose. (Ibid.)

June 6, 1693, Philip Mullins, gentleman, entered caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration as principal creditor to the amount of £165. (Ibid.)

June 28, 1693, Ralph Williamson entered his caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £80. (Ibid.)

June 28, 1693, Christopher Linkley entered caveat to the estate of John Powys, gentleman, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £30. (Ibid.)

The same day James Moore, Esq., entered his caveat on the same estate and asked for letters of administration for £75. (Ibid.)

July 30, 1694, Francis Fidling entered his caveat to the estate of Richard Phillips, deceased, and prayed for let-

ters of administration for £40. due on a bond. (Page 2.)  
October 6, 1694, John Boyd, Esq., entered his caveat to the estate of Daniel Albert, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £60. due for funeral charges. (Page 2.)

March 10, 1694-95, Mrs. Mary Capers, widow, relict of Richard Capers, late of the Province, deceased, entered caveat to the estate of her said deceased husband and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 2.)

April 17, 1695, Christopher Linkley, of Charles Town, entered caveat to the estate of John Meeke, carpenter, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 2.)

May 27, 1695, Mrs. Elizabeth Schenckings, widow, entered caveat to the estate of her son, Bernard Schenckings, son of her deceased husband, Bernard Schenckings, Esq., and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

May 31, 1695, William Smith, Esq., entered caveat to the estate of Bernard Schenckings, deceased, son of Bernard Schenckings, Esq., late of the Province, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration in right of his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, eldest daughter of said Bernard Schenckings, Esq. (Page 3.)

September 9, 1695, William Williams entered caveat to the estate of Richard ———, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

September 16, 1695, notice was given to persons desiring to take out warrants for lands at Sewee that they must notify Sir Nathaniel Johnson. (Page 3.)

March 30, 1696, Mr. Seabrook entered a caveat to the estate of Martin Cobb, late of Colleton County, and asked for letters of administration. (Page 3.)

November 12, 1696, Mrs. Eleanor Barliroun entered a caveat to the estate of Mr. Barliroun, deceased, late of Berkeley County. (Page 3.)

ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF THE COURT OF ORDINARY 167

May 10, 1697, Mrs. Margaret Leveinole entered a caveat to the estate of her husband Robert Leverage, deceased. (Page 3.)

June 4, 1697, Walter Snookley entered a caveat to the estate of Robert Leveinole. (Page 3.)

October 23, 1697, Jane Willson, wife of Rafe Willson, entered a caveat to the estate of Philip Mulling, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration for £150.

January 25, 1697 (1698, new style), Joanna Cole, wife of Robert Cole, deceased, entered a caveat to the estate of said Robert and prayed for letters of administration thereon. (Page 3.)

March 22, 1697-98, John Williamson entered caveat to the estate of Isaac Morris and Margaret Morris, alias Copias, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 4.)

June 25, 1695, Mrs. Barker, in behalf of her husband, Thomas Barker, entered a caveat to the estate of Jane Futthy and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 4.)

March 6, 1698-99, Capt. Thomas Mann in behalf of himself and brother entered caveat to the estate of Joseph Ride, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

March, 6, 1698-99, Landgrave Joseph Morton, as administrator of the estate of John Morton, Esq., entered caveat to the estate of Joseph Ride, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

March 9, 1698-99, James Stanyarne entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

September 8, 1699, Capt. Thomas Foster entered caveat to the estate of —— Young and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 21, 1699, Henry Wigington entered a caveat to the estate of —— Harwood, deceased, and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 24, 1699, Alice Burgo, executrix, Dove Williamson and Abram Eve entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

The same day Capt. Thomas Foster entered caveat to the same estate and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

December 7, 1699, Madam Sarah Rhett entered caveat for the guardianship of Mr. Thomas Armory against all persons. (Page 5.)

March 22, 1699-1700, Dr. Henry Bolt entered caveat to the estate of Richard Frampton, deceased, and prayed for letters of administration. The same day he entered a caveat for guardianship of Richard and Mary Frampton, children and orphans of said Richard. (Page 5.)

June 20, 1700, Benjamin Lamboll, one of the executors of ——— Greatbeach, for himself and the other executors, entered a caveat to the estate of Robert Cole, deceased, for £10. and asked for letters of administration. (Page 5.)

October 18, 1692, Governor Ludwell appointed Peter Le Salle, Isaac Callibeauff, Jeremy Cataneau, Jonas Bonnett and Noah Royer, appraisers of the estate of Pierre Berteran, with instructions to make an inventory thereof. (Page 10<sup>1</sup>.)

October 26, 1692, Mrs. Honoria Lawson, widow, relict and administratrix of Anthony Lawson, deceased, Jonathan Amory and Richard Capers, gentleman, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. conditioned for the faithful and proper administration of the said estate by the said Honoria. Witness: J. Hobson. (Page 11.)

The same day Governor Ludwell granted letters of administration on the said estate of Anthony Lawson to

---

<sup>1</sup>Pages 6, 7 and 8 blank. Will of Pierre Bertrand, recorded on pp. 9-10, is printed in full in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*, No. 10, pp. 34-37.



Mrs. Honoria Lawson. (Page 13<sup>2</sup>.)

The same day Governor Ludwell directed Richard Capers, Anthony Shory, Charles Basden, John Lovell and William Smith to make an inventory and appraisement of the said estate. (Page 13.)

January 20, 1689-90, John Mortimor, of Antigua, merchant, acknowledged the receipt of certain goods purchased from Josias DuPre and mentioned on an invoice then submitted by said DuPre. Witnesses: John Meader, John Lovell and Jacques DuPre, who made an affidavit to that effect before Governor Ludwell. Recorded by J. Hobson, December 3, 1692. (Pages 14-15.)

October 14. 1692, Anne Bertrand, of Berkeley County, widow, and executrix of Peter Bertrand, deceased, executed a power of attorney to her "Brother Gabriell Riboleau of Berkley County Cooper." Witnesses: Jonas Bonhoste, Noa Roye and Le Large. Proved before Wm. Smith by oath of Jonas Bonhoste and Noah Roger, February 28, 1693-94. Recorded the same day by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 16 )

Will of "Holland Axtell of Carolina Landgrave", made December 17, 1691, and proved before Governor Ludwell, May 4, 1692, gave mother, Rebecca Axtell, a negro man, named Guy, an Indian boy, named Nero, and all his cattle, horses and ready money not otherwise bequeathed; brother-in-law, John Alexander, a diamond ring; brother-in-law, Francis Turgis, two cows, and two calves, his white mare, called Jenny, and her colt, and a silver medal of Olivers Putnor; sister, Ann Alexander, four silver salt cellers; sister, Mary Cuthbert, £5 to buy a ring; Thomas Graves, a cow and calf and a pocket pistol and a hone. Witnesses: B. Waring, Elizabeth Waring and John Stevens. (Page 17.)

---

<sup>1</sup>Page 12 blank.

The will of Pierre Perdriau, written in French. (Page 18.<sup>3</sup>.)

January 10, 1692 (1693, new style), Sarah Hill, widow and administratrix of Thomas Hill, deceased, and Francis Fidling, victualler, and Findla Martin, victualler, gave bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for the faithful execution of the trust of administratrix on the estate of said Thomas Hill. (Page 19.)

November 9, 1692, John Burden, and Edward Broughton, Secretary of the Council of Jamaica, certified that William Prince, master of the sloop Diamond, belonged to subjects of England and requested that he be treated courteously wherever he should go and that he be admitted to any port upon the payment of the customs dues. (Page 20.)

April 27, 1683, Henry Sweeting acknowledged receipt of sundry goods and commodities to the value of £150. 6s. 8d., sterling, first cost as they came out of England, from Gyles Russell, which he agreed to sell in New England. Witnesses: Samuel Atkins and Edward Mayo. Proved by affidavit of Samuel Atkins, before William Dunlop, May 23, 1688. (Page 21.)

February 24, 1692 (1693, N. S.), Governor Ludwell granted letters of administration to Rachel Sullivan, widow of John Sullivan, deceased, on the estate of said John Sullivan. At the same time he directed Thomas Gudgerfield, James Hulbert, John Mell, Thomas Dalton and Burnaby Bull to make an inventory and appraisement of the said estate. (Page 22.)

On the same day Mrs. Rachel Sullivan, James Hulbert and Thomas Rose executed their bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Sullivan's faithful performance of the trust of executrix.

---

<sup>3</sup>As this will has been published in full, with a translation thereof, in *Transactions of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina*, No. 10 (1908), pp. 41-45, no abstract is given here.

ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF THE COURT OF ORDINARY 171

February 10, 1692 (1693), John Clapp, of the city of New York, gentleman, appointed his friend, Jonathan Amory "of Ashley River In the Province of South Carolina Gentleman", his attorney to sue and recover for him the debts due him in South Carolina and to give possession to Mrs. Jane Cliff of the plantation which he had sold her. Witnesses: William Day and Richard Phillip. Proved by William Day, before Governor Smith, May 4, 1692. Recorded by Paul Grimball, Secretary, April 12, 1694.

In obedience to a warrant of appraisement from the governor bearing date January 3, 1692-93, Jacques Le Serurier, Henry Le Noble and P. la Salle submitted an inventory of the estate of Peter Perdriau, January 30, 1692-93. (Pages 24-25.)

John Pole, in a letter to John Ireland, dated "Bosten: 16 aug<sup>t</sup>. 1692", tells him that being master of the "Ketch Mary" he hopes he will endeavor to make the best improvements he can for the advantage of all concerned; that when he arrives at Providence to be sure to settle at the best rate he can command and hasten for Carolina and from thence to Providence again or elsewhere with pork and beef and mind that he purchase three or four good negroes; that if money is convenient to remit some; that if he meets with an opportunity to sell the ketch to do so, &c. &c.—a power of attorney. (Page 26.)

March 10, 1692-93, Mrs. Sarah Hill, administratrix of the estate of Thomas Hill, deceased, Daniel Bullman and John Young, executed their bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Hill's faithful execution of the trust of administratrix. Witnesses: Nicholas Townsend and Stephen Williamson. (Page 27.)

March 9, 1692-93, Governor Ludwell granted Mrs. Sarah Hill letters of administration on the estate of Thomas Hill, her deceased husband.

At the same time he appointed William White, John Miles, Richard Butler, Leonard Hiskman and George Bentlett appraisers thereof, directing them to make an inventory of the same. (Page 28.)

March 31, 1693, Thomas Elmes, administrator with the will annexed of Job Bishop, planter, deceased, Thomas Rose and Nicholas Marden, victualler, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell in the sum of £2000. for the faithful execution by Elmes of the trust of administrator of said estate. (Page 29.)

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

**BETTS.**— On the golf links at the Charleston Country Club (formerly Belvidere, the plantation of one of the branches of the Shubrick family) there is a solitary tombstone bearing the following inscription:

In / Memory of / David B. Betts, / at native of New York who / was shot at Charlestown by / Accident Dec<sup>r</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup> 1796 aged / 18 Years 7 months & 2 Days.—/ [Quotation.]

**DR. HENRY WOODWARD.**— The following warrant, which is recorded in the warrant book for 1672–1692 (in the custody of the Historical Commission of South Carolina), furnishes evidence of the fact that Dr. Henry Woodward, of whom an account was published in the January issue of this magazine, had had a wife previously to his marriage with Mrs. Mary (Godfrey) Browne:

you are to admeasure and Lay out for Henry woodward gen<sup>r</sup>. in y<sup>r</sup> Right of him Selve and of Margaret his wife two hundred and fiftye acres af Land in Some place not yet Laid out or marked to be Laid out for any other person or use and if y<sup>e</sup> same happen upon any Navigable River or Rivers Capable to be maid Navigable you are to allow only y<sup>e</sup> fifth part of the Debt thereof by the water side and a Certificate fully specifying the bounds and situation thereof you are to returne to us with all Convenient speed dated

y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1677

To Cap<sup>t</sup>: Maurie Mathews  
Surveyr generall

} Joseph West  
Richard Conant John Godfrey  
Steven Bull

**RICHARDSON.**— A great deal of erroneous matter has been put into print about Gen. Richard Richardson and his decendants. The following legal opinion, which is now in the hands of Probate Judge Thomas E. Richardson, of Sumter, gives a few facts about the general and his children:

### Case

Richard Richardson died leaving six sons and 3 Daughters, and by his last Will bearing date September 2<sup>d</sup>. 1780 he gives to each of his Chil-

dren Ten Negroes, and orders the surplus Negroes to be equally divided among all his Children- By a Clause of his Will he gives to his sons John Peter Charles and Thomas all the rest and residue of his Lands, and in Case of the Death of either of the three last mentioned sons then his part shall descend to the surviving ones- Thomas the youngest son & child died under age-

(Qure) Should his Propotion of the Personal Property descend to John Peter and Charles, or to all his Brothers and sisters equally-

(Answer) I have carefully and seriously considered this Qure and am of oppinion that Toms Propotion ought to be divided among all his surviving Brothers and sisters agreeable to his Testators Will, and by the Statute of distributions M<sup>r</sup>. Mathew Moore is entitled to an equal part of the property he having married the Issue of one of the Sisters-

Isaac Motte Dart

Charleston Jan<sup>r</sup>.. 26<sup>th</sup>. 1793-

**HORSE RACING DURING THE REVOLUTION.**— The following letter, somewhat mutilated, was found among the Harleston papers presented to the Society a few years ago by Mr. John Harleston:

*Addressed:*

Isaac Harleston Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Major 6<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>—

Dear Sir:

I have seen Fenwicke and am sorry to inform you that I dont believe he will run the Match at any rate, he ses he is very sure it cant possibly be done with secrecy & is loth to incur the [undecipherable word] of the publick and would be glad we would draw the race, he ses many of friends have advised him not to Run [undecipherable word] the trouble you have had & he at last One if we insisted on it he would run the Saturday after the time appointed, if its agreeable to you I will draw the Race I am persuaded we shal be blam'd if its out) I have not a copy of H & G about me will send it you ☞ first opportunity—

I am Sir w<sup>th</sup> reg<sup>d</sup> your H<sup>l</sup> Sv<sup>t</sup>

[Roger Parker or Peter—badly mutilated] Saunders

**TAYLOR.**— The following additions and corrections are offered to the Taylor genealogy published in the last issue of this magazine:

William Jesse Taylor (37) was born April 20, 1806; married, first, May 29, 1833, Alexina Jessie Muir and,

second, April 4, 1861, Mrs. Agnes Wallace Barton. His eldest children, not given in the genealogy, were John, born March 20, 1834; died April 7, 1835, and William J. Muir, born August 29, 1835, and died September 11, 1836.

Henry Pendleton Taylor (13) was a colonel not a major (See page 101).

Elizabeth Willoughby Taylor (61) was born June 1, 1819; married, April 14, 1836, Dr. Alexander Leroy Moore; died September 29, 1873.

Mary Norwood Taylor (64) was born October 19, 1827, and died October 14, 1902.

Edward Fisher Taylor (59) died in 1862, not in 1855. He was a Confederate soldier at the time of his death.

Benjamin Franklin Taylor (16) and Sally Webb Coles were married at Woodville, not Enniscorthy.

Virginia Taylor (71) was born August 17, 1824, not 1823.

Thomas Taylor (72) was born February 11, 1826, not 1824.

Sally Coles Taylor (73) was born March 15, 1827, not 1825.

Anne Wyche Taylor (74) was born July 20, 1828, not 1827.

Rebecca Taylor (76) was born April 15, 1831; died September 7, 1850.

Witten Taylor (103) was born in 1821; married, first, — Holt, and, second, Mrs. Sarah Talliaferro Bates, and James Hunt Taylor (29) had no daughter named Sarah Talliaferro (See 104, page 106). His issue should have been given in the following order: I. Witten, II. James H., III. Eleanor, IV. Columbia, V. Susan, VI. John, VII. Chesnut, VIII. Benjamin Franklin, IX. Elizabeth, X. William Alexander.

George Taylor (115) was born July 24, 1838, and died May 20, 1873.

Helen Muir Taylor (116) was born March 23, 1837, and married January 26, 1858.

William Jesse Taylor (117) was born July 24, 1840, married January 18, 1869, and died February 15, 1880.

Alexina Jessie Taylor (118) was born May 10, 1842, and married June 16, 1868.

James Taylor (119) was born September 10, 1845, and was killed at Gaines's Mill June 27, 1862.

Flora Taylor (120) was born April 10, 1844, and died December 12, 1879.

The issue of William Henry Taylor (49) should have been given in the following order:

- I. William Henry Taylor (131) married Elizabeth Powell; died 1878.
- II. Mary Jane Taylor (129) married Albert S. Elmore.
- III. Sally Maria Taylor (130).
- IV. Thomas Taylor (132).
- V. Hails Taylor (135) married, in 1864, Julia Goodwyn.
- VI. George Washington Taylor (133).
- VII. Albert James Taylor (134) born in 1846, married, in 1873, Kate Tilghman.
- VIII. Elmore Taylor (136), born in 1849; married Mrs. Kate Redmond; died in 1894.

Thomas Taylor (137) died unmarried in Texas in 1897.

Edward Fisher Taylor (142) was born June 16, 1845, not May 25, 1847.

Heyward Trezevant Taylor (143) was born May 16, 1847, not May 25, 1847. He married Cora A. Spinks.

Thomas Taylor (72) was born February 11, 1826, not 1824.

Grace Elmore Taylor (150) was born June 30, 1864, and died in 1866.

Thomas Taylor (151) was born October 2, 1866.



George Taylor (115) married, at Mobile, Ala., April 10, 1860, Rebecca G. Wycoff.

Alexina Jessie (not Jesse) Taylor (185) married — Waldron.

Mary Gardner Taylor (186) married, first, — Franklin, of Columbus, Miss., who died and she married, second, in 1906, Hugh S. Hairston.

No. 209 should be George Margaretta (not Metcalf) Taylor.

Julius Heyward Taylor (155) was born August 8, 1877. The correct date is given on page 112 but a wrong date is given on page 118.

---

## NECROLOGY.

---

REV. JOHN JOHNSON, D. D., LL. D., a member and a curator of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence 21 New Street, Charleston, shortly after 11 o'clock Sunday night, April 7, 1907, in the 78th year of his age.

Dr. Johnson had been very ill for some time prior to his death, his health having been broken more than a year ago. For a week or more he had been at the point of death, and, while he had rallied several times, little hope of his ultimate recovery from his sickness was entertained, and in the afternoon before his death, when the congregation had assembled at St. Philip's Church for the afternoon service, the rector, the Rev. S. Cary Beckwith, notified the congregation by telephone that there would be no service, as he was at the bedside of Dr. Johnson, who was dying.

For thirty-four years Dr. Johnson was rector of St. Philip's Church, where he had been baptized, confirmed and ordained. About a year before his death, on account of his failing health, it became impossible for him to discharge the arduous duties devolving upon him and he was made rector emeritus, the Rev. S. Cary Beckwith being made rector. Dr. Johnson did not cease to take an interest in the affairs of the congregation when he became rector emeritus, but did all in his power to assist in ministering to the parishioners. For many years he had been president of the standing committee of the diocese, and had attended a meeting of this committee, over which he presided, in Columbia, S. C., on March 15, 1907.

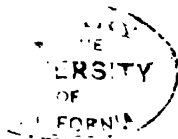
Dr. Johnson's father was Joseph Johnson, M. D., the author of *Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution* (Charleston 1851); his grandfather was William Johnson, one of the Revolutionary patriots of "Liberty Tree" fame and an exile to St. Augustine, and Justice William Johnson, of the United States Supreme Court and author of a biography of Gen. Nathanael Greene, was his uncle. Dr. Johnson was also a cousin of the late Gen. Edward McCrady, the distinguished historian, who was a great-grandson of William Johnson, the Revolutionary patriot.

Dr. Johnson was the youngest of his father's sons and was born in Charleston, December 25, 1829. He received an academic education at the school of Mr. Christopher Coats, and then engaged in professional and active life as a civil engineer. During ten years of such occupation he was employed in the surveys and construction of railroads, water-works, etc., preparing and publishing under the patronage of the State a large map of South Carolina, considered to be the best of the time (1853) and for many years thereafter. A fondness for letters and study determined him to spend the sessions of 1858-1860 at the University of Virginia. There he won the honors of a gold medal for the best contribution to the University magazine, and also the valedictory of the Jefferson Society. He decided later to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church and began such preparation, and was a student at Camden, S. C., under the direction of Bishop Thomas F. Davis when the war broke out. He joined the Confederate army and passed through the grades of lieutenant, captain and major of engineers, while performing active service at Savannah, Wilmington and Charleston. He was twice wounded at Fort Sumter, where he did duty as engineer in charge during fifteen

months of its severest bombardment. Gen. Beauregard has said that to Major Johnson was due the masterly defence of Fort Sumter. He took part later in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, N. C., and was paroled as senior officer of engineers at the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C. In January, 1866, he was ordained to the ministry and assumed charge of Grace Church, Camden. In 1871 he returned to Charleston to become assistant minister of St. Philip's, Bishop Howe being the rector. He was made rector the year following. He was repeatedly elected to the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. In July, 1890, he published a work of great historical and technical importance: *The Defence of Charleston Harbor, Including Fort Sumter and Adjacent Islands*. This book received high commendation from the best literary and military critics, and has passed through two editions.

In the summer of 1891 the degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by the trustees of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn., and a few years later the College of Charleston conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.

Dr. Johnson married, December 20, 1865, Floride Cante, of Camden, who, together with the following children, survives him: Mrs. Stanhope Sams, of Columbia; Mrs. J. C. Bissell, of Charleston, Mrs. I. G. Ball, of Charleston; Rev. J. W. C. Johnson, of Birmingham, Ala.; Robert P. Johnson, student of divinity at the University of the South, Sewanee; Joseph Johnson, of Jackson, Miss.; Henry M. Johnson, of Savannah Ga., and Francis B. Johnson, M. D.



# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. VIII.

OCTOBER, 1907.

No. 4

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

[39]

Valley forge camp 1<sup>st</sup> June 1778

dear Sir

I have received your late obliging favor, and return you my very sincere thanks for it—if there is some thing to be prais'd in our late retreat, it is much more owing to the intelligence and exertions of the officers, to the spirit and good order of the soldiers I had the honor to command than to any merit of my own—our detachment was a fine one, and with such officers and men as I had that day, I schall willingly meet the best english troops upon equal terms—there was already spent among them a pride, a confidence an *esprit de corps* as could distinguish the best part of a veteran army.

whatever you think proper, my dear Sir, I heartily approve—therefore I have no objections to your keeping my west indian proposition as long as you please—but as we do'nt intend to go to philadelphia, when the ennemy will evacuate it, and I am myself intrusted with the care of leading a division of the army, I beg you would write me fully your sentiments about that

affair, and also the reasons of detaining the proposal, which you have promis'd to communicate to me—General Conway must be in york town by this time—he wants to get some kind of certificate from Congress and has wrote me upon the subject—you know my sentiments of some parts of his life, which remain fixed in my mind—but gnl connway is an officer in the french service, a gentleman of bravery and talents, and I ca'nt refuse to my own feelings to beg you would mention to Congress that I have wrote to you in his behalf. I do not believe they will deny some lines to him.

be so good as to ask to Ms Richard h. Lee when is the first pacquet to set out, when the second & &c—I am extremely obliged to you for the french papers which I will send back by the first opportunity—whenever you will forward others to me they'll be very wellcome—I instantly beg you would let me know if M<sup>r</sup> carmichale is upon this continent, and when he is expected in Congress

with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>r</sup> deLafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

1 June 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>—

[40]

Valley forge Camp 4<sup>th</sup> june 1778

dear Sir

I have received your favor of the 31<sup>st</sup> may and I am very sorry that I have not in my hands the candid account of the late enterprize from the ennemy printed in philadelphia by theyr directions. however if it is at head quarters I have desir'd the general's family to send it to you—all is Lye and a gross one since the beginning till the end.

I do not know if your friend Gnl *grant* is under arrest, but I know with all certainty that this affair has put him under a great disgrace from his Generals *howe* and *Clinton*—it is true to say that if that part of the surrounding Column which he had the Command of had not been so doubtfull, cautious, and found of *reconnoitring* every small object we did present to them, then I was likely to open my way with the bayonet, and therefore to loose many men of a very valuable detachment before being safe—G<sup>n</sup> *washington* as it appears by his letter did not know then if G<sup>n</sup> *howe* was out—but we are now informed without the least doubt that all the Men fit to march, all the generals, and among them Sir *henry Clinton*, Sir *william howe* and even his brother admiral Lord *howe* were in my Rear or in my front.

be so good, my dear Sir, as to let me know when does your second paquet go to france—for I imagine that you send copies of the same letters and the same accounts by several vessels—then I will send to M<sup>r</sup> *Richard h. Lee* a parcel of letters for my family.

I am in a great impatience to see M<sup>r</sup> *carmichale* the Secretary of the ambassade whom you had in *paris*—that gentleman I understand is arriv'd with the transports of cloathes—I hope those new cloathes will be once regimentally and uniformly distributed—give me leave to recommend once more to you the affair of colonel *Armand*—I wish also very ardently that a commission of major be conferred to M<sup>r</sup> *tousard* who is indeed a very deserving gentleman—if congress was to make a present to our indians of *vermillon*, looking glasses, pipes, cloathes &c. it would have a fine effect.

gnl m<sup>r</sup> *intoch* having Represented to me the necessity of having french gentlemen with him for settling the minds of the too much injur'd indians, I have engag'd four to follow him, who I think will be very useful





rangement be so good as to give me notice of it.  
I hear g<sup>n</sup>l Conway comes again into the service but I  
do not believe it.

with the warmest affection and highest Regard I  
have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>de</sup>Lafayette

*Endorsed: Marquis delafayette*  
4 June 1778 Recd. 5<sup>th</sup>—

[41]

Valley forge cam 5<sup>th</sup> june 1778

dear Sir

inclos'd I have the honor to send you a letter for  
Congress which I beg you would present to them, and

---

for to pay M<sup>e</sup> Laurens *president of Congress* of 7000 dollars for which  
I am indebted to him.

I understand by your Letter that the sum in your hands is a consid-  
erable one—the Remains I will be extremely obliged to you to send  
me as soon as possible—I do n<sup>t</sup> doubt but that M<sup>e</sup> Raimbeau has wrote to  
you by many opportunities—but if by a accident which I can not believe  
you had not yet heard from him, and if you have no Objection to ad-  
vance me 7000 dollars when you have the fund in your hands, I'll be  
much obliged to you to have them pay'd, and till the letter of M<sup>e</sup>  
Raimbeau arrives you will keep an account of whatever interests  
you'll think proper— however I dare say I am certain that I may now  
dispose of the monney.

there is nothing new in camp but that the 20<sup>th</sup> of last month all the eng-  
lish army made an attempt upon a detachment from this of g<sup>n</sup>l  
washington in which they did not succeed—we have all reasons to be-  
lieve that *philadelphia* will be *ours* before long

be so good as to present my compliments to your family, g<sup>n</sup>l howe,  
g<sup>n</sup>l moultrie, Ms rutledge, ms m<sup>e</sup>queen and his family and all my  
friends of charlestown

with the most sincere Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>is</sup> deLafayette

*Endorsed by Henry Laurens: Marquis delafayette*  
4 June 1778  
Rec<sup>d</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>—

recommmend to theyr most particular attention—the Case of the late M<sup>or</sup> Moriss is not a common one, and it is not only because I'll always stand the advocate and friend of any brave soldier, but also out of a particular conviction of what his country is indebted for to him, that I am so sanguine upon that matter—I beg you would let me know the answer they will be pleas'd to make, for I do'nt doubt but that an answer whatsoever will be granted, tho' I have receiv'd none for some of my letters.

I hope the arrangement of the Army will soon come to us, as with it this of C<sup>ol</sup> Armand, with the Greatest Regard and warmest friendship I have the honor to be

Dear Sir                      Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>u</sup> deLafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
5 June 1778—

[42]

Valley forge Camp 7<sup>th</sup> june 1778

dear Sir

I beg that you would be so good as to trouble the h<sup>onbl</sup> Congress with a new request of mine, which I am much Concern'd for—the ch<sup>valier</sup> de *Cambray* who now waits on Congress brings me letters from several of my most intimate friends, where he is particularly reccommended to me—that Gentleman has also a letter from doctor franklin, and a certificate of some services he had the happiness of Rendering to the state of North Carolina—he will expose himself to you his services and his pretentions—I schall confine myself in assuring you that any thing which will be done for him I'll take as a particular favor—I make a Rule for me of Reccommanding any french gentleman who desires me to do so, and whom I think worthy of the attention of Congress—

but M<sup>e</sup> de *Cambray* is one of those whom I owe to my friends and my feelings to be very particular upon. with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir                      Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>ie</sup> de Lafayette

the honorable the President of Congress

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

7 June 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>..

[43]

*Addressed:*                      *private*

to  
the honorable Colonel Henry Laurens esq.  
pres. of Congress  
at  
York town

---

Camp at valley forge 7<sup>th</sup> June 1778

dear Sir

I have Receiv'd yesterday night the letters you have been so kind as to forward to me, and also your favor concerning g<sup>n</sup>l connway—as C<sup>l</sup>o<sup>i</sup> John Laurens came just after to my quarters, I communicated it to him, and left the letters for his perusal.

g<sup>n</sup>l connway seems act a very mad part—I do'nt understand how he can always work against himself—but such is his head—be certain my dear sir that my ideas upon the last affair concerning you are as clear as your own may be, and that his conduct will be disavowed by any countryman or stranger who will know how matters stand—I have long ago oppened with you so much of my heart concerning that gentleman, as will render useless a longer staying upon his subject—

C<sup>l</sup>o<sup>i</sup> Gouvion is just coming from the indians—that gentleman has been of a greater use to America among

them than it is possible to say—it is uncommon to join a greater modesty, to greater science, more agreeable [word blotted out] and more profound parts as an officer and gentleman—I very ardently wish that a commission of major be given to Ms tousard, and that the affair of Colonel Armand could be finish'd.

inclosed I have the honor to send you a letter for ms Le Chevalier de cambray, the gentleman who has given you the paquet coming from france—I Reccommend that officer to your most particular kindness—he is directed to me by intimate friends of mine, whom I ardently want to oblige, and I beg as a friend, that you would give as much weight as possible to my public leters in his favor which I take the liberty to join here—I desire to be useful to him, and that himself and my friends may know the effect of my sollicitations in his behalf at theyr Reccommendation with the most sincere friendship and Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

7<sup>th</sup> June 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>—

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

[Continued from the July number.]

[22]

[ROBERT WILLIAMS, JR. TO HENRY LAURENS.]

Addressed:           To  
  
Henry Laurens Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
President of the Congress.

---

Sir

I was just now summoned to attend the Congress, at 1 O'Clock, but as I have had the fever last Night, and am now very sick at my Stomach, I hope my attendance, at the time appointed, will be dispensed with; and the rather, as my indifferent state of health for some months past, totally disqualifies me, at this season of the year, for the discharge of the duty, which I understand, is the Object of the Summons.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,

Your most Obed<sup>t</sup>. Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
Robert Williams Jun<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup>  
1 O'Clock, tuesday 6<sup>th</sup>  
June 1775.

Henry Laurens Esq<sup>r</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> Robert Williams, Jr., was commissioned to practice law in Charles Town, March 26, 1753; married, January 1, 1755, Elizabeth, the youngest of the five daughters of David Hext (See issue of this magazine for January, 1905), who dying in November, 1769, he married, February 7, 1771, just after his return from a visit to England, Anne, daughter of William and Grace (Hext) Roper and niece of his first wife. (See *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors*.)

[23]

[TABULATION OF BALLOTS FOR CAPTAINS.<sup>1</sup>]

B. Elliott.....	1	140
C C. Pinckney ..	1	135
W Cattell .....		135
F Marion.....	1	131
D Horry .....		131
P Horry.....	1	130
A M <sup>c</sup> Donald.....		125
T Lynch.....		119
W Scott.....		115
J Barnwell.....		114
N Eveleigh 1....		102
James M <sup>c</sup> Donald.		98
I Harleston.....		97
Tho Pinckney.....		96
Francis Huger.....		89
W <sup>m</sup> - Mason.....		88
Ed Hyrne .....		88
Roger Saunders.....		72
B Cattell.....		65
Charles Motte.....		

[24]

[REV. WILLIAM TENNENT TO HENRY LAURENS.]

*Addressed:* To  
 The Honb<sup>le</sup>-  
 The Chairman of the gen<sup>l</sup>: Committee

M<sup>r</sup>- Tennents respectfull Compl<sup>t</sup>- to the [break] Henry

<sup>1</sup> On the 12th of June, 1775, the Provincial Congress elected officers for the three regiments of regulars which the Congress had just determined to raise. This tabulation of the vote for captains for the 1st and 2nd regiments is interesting, as it shows that the officers took rank according to the vote they received. Thus Capt. C. C. Pinckney became the senior captain followed by Barnard Elliott, Francis Marion, William Cattell, Peter Horry, Daniel Horry, Adam McDonald, and so on.

Laurence—takes the Liberty to hint to [break] that last Ev'ning he saw a Proclamation from the gen<sup>l</sup>- Congress of a Fast on the 20<sup>th</sup>: Ins<sup>ts</sup>: and submits the propriety of calling a gen<sup>l</sup>. Comm<sup>o</sup>- this Ev'ning—as the time is far elapsed and the Com<sup>o</sup>. of Intelligence are obliged to send off Dispatches tomorrow Morn<sup>g</sup>- to ev'ry part of the Province.

Sunday Morn<sup>g</sup>- 7 °-Clock

*Endorsed:* Tennents

[25]

[MICHAEL MUCKENFUSS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 15—1775. Received of M<sup>r</sup>-Drayton the sums of eighty and forty five pounds for carry expresses for the Committee of Intelligence to Col. Richardson, Camden & Col. Neyle & the Southern Districts of Puryburgh.

Michael Muckenfuss

[26]

[RESOLUTIONS REGARDING NON-ASSOCIATIONISTS.]

In Provincial Congress, 19<sup>th</sup> June, 1775.

Resolved, That every Person having violated or *refused Obedience to the Authority of the Provincial Congress*, shall, by the Com<sup>o</sup>. of the District or Parish in which such offender resides, be questioned relative thereto, and upon due Conviction of either of the offences aforesaid, and continuing contumacions, such Person shall, by such Com<sup>o</sup> be declared and advertised, as an Enemy to the Liberties of America, and an Object for the Resentment of the Public: And that the said Com<sup>o</sup> shall be supported in so doing

A true Copy

Pet<sup>r</sup>. Timothy, Secr<sup>y</sup>

In Gen<sup>l</sup>. Committee 19th July 1775.

Resolved, That this Com<sup>o</sup>. will proceed according to

the Direction of the Provincial Congress in their Resolve of the 22d of June last, respecting Persons refusing to sign the Association.

[27]

[GOVERNOR CAMPBELL TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.<sup>1</sup>]

Gentlemen

I know of no Representatives of the People of this province except those constitutionally convened in the General Assembly and am incompetent to Judge of the disputes which at present unhappily subsist between Great Britain and the American Colonies.

It is impossible during the short interval since my arrival that I should have acquired such a knowledge of the state of the Province as to be at present able to make any representation thereupon to his Majesty but you may be assured no representations shall be ever made by me but what shall be strictly consistent with truth and with an earnest endeavour to promote the real happiness and prosperity of the Province.

21<sup>st</sup> June 1775— (Signed) William Campbell

*Endorsed:* W<sup>m</sup>. Campbell

21<sup>st</sup>. June 1775—

[28]

[THE COMMONS HOUSE TO GOVERNOR CAMPBELL.<sup>2</sup>]

May it please your Excellency

When we applied to your Excellency for leave to Adjourn it was because we foresaw that we should continue wasting our time without a possibility of rendering any Effectual service to his Majesty or to our Constitu-

---

<sup>1</sup>Copy.

<sup>2</sup> This copy of the reply of the Commons House of Assembly to Governor Campbells message of August 15, 1775, is in Timothy's handwriting while the endorsement thereon is in the handwriting of Henry Laurens. The reply was made on the 18th day of August.



ents, & we are sorry now to inform your Ex<sup>y</sup> that the same inauspicious prospect still continues—

The desolating measures pursued ag<sup>t</sup>. a sister Colony & the Calamities of America in general have awakened in the good people of this Colony every apprehension of danger to their Lives Liberties & property and as they in particular have suffered many years under the oppressive hand of an arbitrary ministry, it would not be surprising if they should be driven to the most unhappy Extremities

When Civil Commotions prevail & a people are threatned both with Internal & external Dangers, they would be unwise not to entertain a Jealousy of Intestine Foes & take every precaution to guard against their secret machinations for this purpose, the Inhabitants of this Colony have been impelled to adopt certain measures, which although not warranted by any of the written Laws, yet in our Apprehension are more Justifiable & constitutional than many of the late acts of the British Administration.

In times like the present when a whole Continent is engaged in one arduous struggle for their Civil Liberties If Individuals will wantonly step forth & openly answer & condemn measures universally received & approved, they must abide the consequences— It is not in our power in such cases to prescribe Limits to Popular Fury

Upon Inquiry into the Circumstance of last Saturday of which your Excellency so pathetically complains—we have been told that the Populace, enraged by the daring and unprovoked Insolence of a person, who although he was supported by the Public, & eat the Country's Bread, openly & ungratefully uttered the most bitter Curses and Imprecations ag<sup>t</sup> the People of this Colony & of all America—had seized him & after a Slight Corporal punishment had Carted him through the Streets— This we confess was an Outrage at the same time your Excel-

lency must do us the Justice to own, it was not in our power, nor within the Line of our Duty to prevent it, and we appeal to your Ex<sup>ty</sup>, if the Punishment, which we suppose to be more alarming from its novelty, than severity, was equal in any Comparative Degree to that which your Ex<sup>ty</sup> knows is frequently inflicted by an English Mob upon very petty Offenders, surrounded by an Active Magistracy, & even in full view of their Majesties Palaces

We are sorry that any particular Insults should have been offered to your Excellency or that you should have any reason to apprehend the peace & safety of your Family is in danger of being Invaded—we hope & trust that your Ex<sup>ty</sup>'s wise & prudent Conduct will render such apprehensions altogether groundless, and your Ex<sup>ty</sup> may be assured that on our part every Endeavour will be used to promote & inculcate a proper veneration & respect for the Character of his Majestey's Representative

*Endorsed:* To Lord W<sup>m</sup>. Campbell

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE COURT  
OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE OF SOUTH  
CAROLINA, 1692-1670.

By A. S. SALLEY, Jr.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

February 14, 1692 (1693, N. S.) James Colleton, of St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, one of the Landgraves of Carolina, executed a letter of attorney to his friends, Thomas Smith and John Coming, of Berkeley County, and Paul Grimball and Joseph Blake, of Colleton County, for the purpose of bringing suits, collecting debts, etc. for him in South Carolina. Witness: John Turbett. Sworn to before William Smith, March 20, 1692. (Page 30.)

March 20, 1692-93, Jennett Paterson, of Berkeley County, widow, deeded to Richard Quinton, of the said county, gentleman, certain goods and chattels in trust for James Paterson, her son by her late husband, James Paterson. Witness: J. Hobson. Proved the same day before Paul Grimball. (Page 31.)

Will of Hugh Carteret of Berkeley County, cooper, made February 21, 1687, and proved before Governor Ludwell, March 16, 1693, bequeathed all land not otherwise disposed of equally between his three sons: Hugh, Richard and Robert Carteret, the eldest, Hugh, to have the third on which his house and plantation then was; gave each of his sons a cow and a heifer calf, the lands and cattle to remain in possession of his wife, Anne Carteret, until the said sons should become of age—if she should live so long—but if she should die during the minority of either or all of them then the said property was to go to the care of such guardian as they should choose; gave John, son of William Cock-

field, the little island next to Joseph Pendarvis's island. Witnesses: Elizabeth Bedon, Thomas Chamberlayne, Anthony Churne and John Frowman. Letters of administration with the will annexed and warrant of appraisement were granted by Governor Ludwell to Daniel Bullman and Anne, his wife, late widow and relict of Hugh Carteret, May 1, 1693. (Page 32.)

March 1, 1693, Governor Ludwell appointed Daniel Bullman and Anne his wife, formerly the widow of Hugh Carteret, deceased, guardians of said Hugh's sons, Richard and Robert Carteret, and administrators with the will annexed of said Hugh Carteret. At the same time he directed Richard Tradd, George Bedon, James Williams, William Cockfield, Joseph Pendarvis to make an inventory. (Page 33.)

January 19, 1692-93, Governor Ludwell appointed Thomas Sacheverell administrator with the will annexed of Thomas Sacheverell, the elder, deceased. (Pages 34-35.)

Will of Margaret Sacheverell, of Edisto Island, in Colleton County, in the Province of Carolina, widow, made July 25, 1691, proved before Governor Ludwell, July 13, 1692, gave grandchild, John Sacheverell, £16 sterling, all her cattle, hogs, household goods, wearing apparel and rings, but in case he died under twenty-one, the said property was to go to his father; gave remainder of estate to her "son-in-Law, Thomas Sacheverell", and made him sole exor. Witnesses: William Bower, Joseph Townsend and Daniel Courtis. January 19, 1693, Governor Ludwell directed Daniel Courtis, James Gilbertson, Richard Ireland, Henry Bower and Lewis Price "to repaire to such parts & places within y<sup>e</sup>: part of this province w<sup>ch</sup> lies from Cape ffeare, South & West, as you shall be directed to by Thomas Sacheverell executor of y<sup>e</sup> last will and testam<sup>t</sup> of Margarett Sacheverell,

widow, late deced: & there view & appraise all & every of y<sup>e</sup> estate of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Margarett Sacheverell." (Page 35.)

On the same day Governor Ludwell appointed the same appraisers to appraise goods and chattels of Thomas Sacheverell, the elder, directing them to make an inventory of the same. (Page 36.)

March 31, 1693, Governor Ludwell appointed Thomas Elmes administrator with the will annexed of Job Bishop, deceased. (An abstract of the will is given below.) At the same time he appointed Francis Turgis, William Cantey, George Cantey, Richard Varner and Gabriel Glaze appraisers. (Page 37.)

Will of Job Bishop, made Nov. 15, 1692, proved Dec. 10, 1902, gave daughter, Mary Bishop, one-half of his land with the buildings thereon, wherein he then lived, "Tarr & Smutt & all their increase", a feather bed and the bed and all things thereto belonging, one great iron pot and one kettle; gave William Elmes the other half of his land and "old pepper & her stock & young wenchy & her breed"; gave Paul Child two heifers; gave Joseph Child one heifer; remainder of estate—if any should be found—to be equally divided between his daughter, Mary Bishop, and William Elmes. Witnesses: Francis Turgis and Thomas Elmes. Letters of administration on estate of Job Bishop, deceased, with his will annexed and warrant of appraisement, were granted to Thomas Elmes, planter, by Governor Ludwell, March 31, 1693. (Page 37.)

September 16, 1692, Thomas Gratbach and Richard Hill returned their "Inventory of the Cattell and one Negro man on James Island belonging to Mr: Barnard Schencking Esqr. Deceased." Proved by Stephen Bull. November 24, 1692, Matthew Bee and Daniel Courtis returned their inventory and appraisement of that part of the estate of Barnard Schencking on and belonging to

his plantation on which Thomas Williams then lived, "Comonly Called Dehoo in Colleton County." (Pages 38-39.)

Henry Perry, aged twenty six years, sworn on the Holy Evangelists said that about two years and a half before he was at Jamaica and belonged to the sloop Dyamond, Capt. Thomas Harrison, commander, in consort with the sloop Mary, Capt. George Auston, commander, which sloop, then in the harbor of Port Royal, Jamaica, carried the colors of their Majesties, King William and Queen Mary, having commissions against the French from the Government, as deponent was credibly informed, which Government then gave public orders that all persons intending to go in the said sloops in in said service under said commanders should enter their names; that after so doing the said sloops departed the said harbor and came within sight and command of the fort or castle of "Portapee" on the north side of the island of Hispainola and came up with a vessel under French colors at which the Dyamond fired a shot and the sloop Mary chased her, boarded and took her and, in company with the Dyamond, carried her to Port Royal, Jamaica, where said vessel was tried and condemned as a French prize in a court of admiralty, was appraised and sold by said court of admiralty to John Bell & Company and that there was paid for said prize to said Government their Majesties's tenths, the Government's fifteenths and the marshall's three pounds per cent; that the vessel taken and condemned was then in possession of Capt. William Petitt and called the Carolina Merchant. (Page 52. Pages 40 to 51 blank.)

"Thomas Pinckney Gent aged 24 years" swore that he had also belonged to the sloop Dyamond at the time that that sloop and the Mary captured the French vessel, as described by Henry Perry; that it was condemned at Port Royal, Jamaica, and sold; that he saw

**ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF THE COURT OF ORDINARY 199**

the officers deliver possession, after the sale, to John Bell & Company; that he heard and partly saw that their Majesties's tenths, the Government's fifteenths and the marshal's three pounds per cent were all paid and that the condemned vessel then belonged to Capt William Petitt as master and owner. (Page 52.)

"Edmund Medlicott gent aged 24 years or thereabouts" swore that he had belonged to the Mary in consort with the Dyamond as stated by Henry Perry, and had been credibly informed that the French vessel taken had been lawfully condemned as a French prize and sold to John Bell and that all their Majesties's, the government's and the marshal's dues had all been paid, and the vessel was now in possession of Captain William Petitt as master and owner and called the Carolina Merchant. (Pages 52-53.)

Capt. George Rainer, aged thirty-four years, swore that about two years and a half before he had sailed out of Port Royal, Jamaica, in the sloop Mary, Capt. George Auston, in company with the Dyamond, Capt. Thomas Harrison, the former sloop being owned by Francis Walson, President of Jamaica, under the English flag; that they took a French prize near "Portapee" and carried it to Port Royal, where deponent heard it was condemned in a court of admiralty as a French prize and sold and deponent believed it, for he saw Col. Walker, of the regiment of the town of Port Royal, Capt. Simon Musgrove, their Majesties's Attorney-General and Capt. Wilson, Reciver, deliver possession thereof to John Bell & Company and saw the said Receiver paid their Majesties's tenths of dry and wet goods belonging to the prize, and that the prize was the same now in possession of Captain William Petitt as owner and master thereof and called the Carolina Merchant. (Page 52.)

These affidavits were made August 22, 1692, before

Philip Ludwell, Thomas Smith, Joseph Blake, Richard Conant and Stephen Bull, Governor and Council.<sup>1</sup> (Page 52.)

On April 7, 1693, J. Hobson certified that the aforesaid depositions, taken before the Governor and Council, originally signed by all the said persons in their own handwritings, had been annexed to a "certaine testimonium" under Governor Ludwell's hand and public seal, dated September 29, 1692, to Jonathan Amory & Company, now owners of said ship. (Page 52.)

Carolina ss By the Governor:—

Whereas Divers psons in this province Especially in Charles-Towne have and still doe Keepe very disorderly houses by Retaileing out of strong Liquors, thereby not onely disturbing ye. rest of ye. Inhabitants, but Involving thereby many poore Laboring people Especially Seamen, into Debtt beyond what they are able to pay, besides ye: neglect of their Trades or services, as alsoe Great numbers of negros Knowing they can have drink in Charles towne for mony or what else they bring without: being Examined how they come by it, are thereby Encouraged in great numbers to Resort to Charles Towne—Especially on Sundays to ye: prjudice of their masters & mrses & apparent hazard of ye: peace & safety of ye: whole Contery, ffor pr'vention of all wch: mischeifes & Inconveniencys I doo hereby Straitly fforbid all maner of persons to keepe any publique house of Entertainmt.; or to sell by Retaile, either privaitly or publiquely, any Kind of strong Lyquors: as wine, Rume & either in their houses or out of doores to be Drunck in ye: Towne, until they shall first have given Bond with: security for demeaning

<sup>1</sup> See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina April 11, 1692—September 26, 1692*, pages 5, 8, 9, 14, 16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26 (2), 28, 44, 45, 56, 57 (2), 58, 61.



themselves in ye: sd: Trade or Calling as they ought, and taken Lycence for ye same pursueant to an order of ye: Governmt: & Councill published about ye: month of of July last<sup>1</sup>, Given under my hand & seale this 10th: day of aprill 1693||

Phill: Ludwell. (Page 54.)

At a Council, held at Charles Town May 14, 1693, present: Governor Ludwell, Thomas Smith, Stephen Bull, Joseph Blake, John Coming, Richard Conant and Paul Grimball, the Governor announced his intention of going to Virginia in a few days and from thence to North Carolina, in order to settle the Lords' affairs there, and to return again to South Carolina, called attention to the fact that, with the consent of the Lords' deputies, he was empowered to appoint a governor for this part of the Province, as appeared by a letter from Sir Peter Colleton to Paul Grimball, dated December 20, 1692, this day read in Council, and desired the advice of the Council as to what was needful to be done to settle the government during his absence for four months. The Council were of the opinion that they ought to observe and conform to the instructions and rules of government which were under the Lords' hands aud seals. Examined by Governor Ludwell, May 6, 1693. (Pages 54-55.)

May 17, 1693, James Shepherd, executor of the will of Henry Clemens, Findla Martin, vintner, and William Oswell, planter, executed a bond, in the sum of two thousand pound, to "honoble: Thomas Smith Esq: Landgrave & Governor", for the faithful execution of his trust by Shepherd. (Page 57. Page 56 contains a blank bond.)

May 8, 1693, Governor Ludwell directed John Mills, Edward Pyrry, Manly Williamson, William Russell and

<sup>1</sup> See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina April 11, 1692—September 26, 1692*, pp, 43-44.

John Williamson to appraise and make an inventory of the estate of Henry Clemens. (Page 58.)

February 6, 1692-93, Gyles Dyer, merchant, John Comer, pewterer, and Nathaniel Jewell, mariner, all of Boston, Province of Massachusetts Bay, then or late owners of three fourths of the sloop Supply of Boston, whereof Nicholas Englishby was late master, recited that said Englishby, against their express orders, had sold their three fourths of the said sloop and advised them that a certain sum of money therefrom lay in the hands of the person to whom he sold provided they confirm the sale, and appointed Nathaniel \_\_\_\_\_ of Boston their lawful attorney to recover for them their three fourths of the sloop Supply and the goods, wares, merchandise and effects therein. Witnesses: John Dorrell and Zach. Long. Proved before William Smith, May 23, 1693. (Pages 58-59.)

March 4, 1692 (1693), Richard Walter, of Barbadoes, appointed his "Loveing friend William Smith Marcht:" his true and lawful attorney for the purpose of making demands and collecting debts due him, particularly from Charles Burnham and John Buckley, of Carolina. Witnesses: Isaac Mazicq and John Emperor. Proved before Joseph Pendarvis, June 17, 1693. (Page 60.)

May 1, 1693, Daniel Bullman and Ann, his wife, administrators with the will annexed of Hugh Carteret, deceased, Richard Capers and Petter Gallier, of the Province of Carolina, executed a bond in the sum of £2000. to Governor Ludwell for Mr. & Mrs. Bullman's faithful performance of the trust reposed in them. Witness: J. Hobson. (Page 61.)

Will of Samuel Jackson, of Charles Town, in Berkeley County, cordwinder, made February 25, 1690, proved before Governor Ludwell June 21, 1692, left all houses, lands, goods and chattels whatsoever in his possession to his wife, Esther, and her heirs forever, she paying all

his debts; wife sole executor. Witnesses: John Didcot, Thomas Moore, Howell Davies. Recorded November 18, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 63.)  
 January 26, 1690 (1691), William Scott, of Carolina, shoemaker, in consideration of £7., sold to Thomas Bill, of Carolina, planter, one fourth of a town lot in Charles Town, which he had bought of Thomas Clowter, of Carolina, gentleman, November 20th., preceding, measuring fifty-four feet in length and twenty-two in width, bounding southward on John Powell, northward upon said Scott's workshop, westward on his kitchen and eastward "on a street that runneth Paralel with Cowper River", then in possession of said Thomas Bill, with all the buildings thereupon. Witnesses: William Chapman, Thomas Davis, Robert Deuerax. Recorded December 13, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 64.)

Will of John Cottingham, of Charles Town, made December 23, 1682, proved before Governor Morton, January 12, 1683, directed that his body be buried by the side of his wife, in his own lot in Charles Town; gave his daughter, Sarah Cottingham, everything not otherwise bequeathed and made her an executrix at eighteen or day of marriage; appointed friends Edward Mayo and John Ladson executors in trust in behalf of daughter Sarah; gave servant, Benjamin Lamand, twenty shillings to help to buy himself necessaries and his freedom within some convenient time after testator's death; directed that his servant maid, Sarah Mason, be given her freedom as soon after his death as his executors should see fit; bequeathed to Edward Mayo and John Ladson £5 sterling each with which to buy a hat apiece; directed executors to bring up his daughter, Sarah, "in all good lerneing as reading writting & sowing", and to send her to his relatives in London as soon as they could. Witnesses: John Clapp, Robt. Donne, Martin Cock, James

Pullman. Recorded August 4, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 66.)

Will of Richard Newton, made September 9, 1692, proved before Governor Ludwell, September 26, 1692, bequeathed to his child, if living, £100 in gold with two bills of one hundred pounds each, one upon Capt. George Dearsley, in Carolina, the other on Mr. Jonathan Amory, attorney, in Carolina; bequeathed to William Day, the master of the sloop Dolphin, £10; to Crispine Squire, 50 shillings; to all in the sloop 20 shillings apiece; to Robert Fenwicke the remainder of all of his monies, goods and chattels whatsoever and empowered him to act for him "on my behalfe in every respect as if I my selfe were present"; to brother, Marmaduke Newton, of Carrickfurgus, Ireland, legacy left to his child in case the child be not living, directing that the child be enquired for at Mr. Ellton's apothecary, between Millen Green and Stepney, or of Mr. Francis, attorney, in Queen Street near Broad Lane, or of Benjamin Bard, instrument maker, at the Crown and Septer, near Waping Old Staires. Witnesses: William Day and John Phips. (Page 66.)

Will of Francis Jones, made December 10, 1689, proved before Governor Thomas Smith, September 13, 1693, left all of his estate, real and personal, to his wife, Mary Jones, and sons, Francis and Philip Jones and daughters, Lewry Mary, Elizabeth Sarah and Ann Jones, to be equally divided between them, the shares of the children to be delivered to the sons as they should come of age and to the daughters as they should reach sixteen or marry. Witnesses: John Boone, Joseph Hatchman, Edward Stafford, Richard Butler. September 13, 1693, Mary Jones gave bond to Governor Smith as executrix of the will of Francis Jones, deceased, and received a warrant of appraisment. (Page 67.)

November 11, 1692, Robert Fenwicke and Jonathan

Amory and William Smith, merchant, all of Berkeley County, Carolina, executed a bond to Governor Ludwell, in the sum of £600., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £300. to a child of Richard Newton, late of Carolina, deceased, which he had directed in his will should be paid to said child, if alive, or to Marmaduke Newton, of Carrickfurgus, Ireland, brother of said Richard. Witnesses: William Balloh and J. Hobson. Recorded September 19, 1693, by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 68.)

May 29, 1696, Charles Odingsell, Deputy Secretary, certified that on that day the above recorded original bond was cancelled by order of the governor, Messrs. Fenwicke and Amory having entered into bond to the governor to the same purpose. (Page 68.)

September 13, 1693, Mary Jones, executrix of Francis Jones, deceased, Richard Butler and Leonard Hickman, executed to Governor Smith a bond in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Jones's faithful execution of the trust of administratrix. Witness: J. Hamilton. (Page 69.)

On Accott: of Major Benjamin Waring

He that shall use words of Contempt or contra bones mores against a justice of peace though it be not att such time as he is executinge his office, yet he shall bee bound to his good behaviour see exodus the 22th: & ye 28th verse

Recorded this thirteen day of September 1693

Ⓜ me Jo Hamilton

Depty: Secty.

September 13, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Richard Butler, Leonard Hickman, James Allen, Edward Hafford and John Bell, appraisers of the estate of Francis Jones, deceased, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 70.)

September 18, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Jonathan Amory, Richard Preedd, William Smith, vintner, William

Pople and Charles Basden appraisers of the estate of Margaret Clifford, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 70.)

September 19, 1693, Anthony Shory, administrator of the estate of Margaret Clifford, deceased, Joseph Ellicott and William Chapman, all of Berkeley County, executed a bond in the sum of £2000. to Governor Smith for Shory's faithful performance of the trust of administrator. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. Plene Administrabit Joseph Blake. (Page 71.)

September 18, 1693, Governor Smith appointed Anthony Shory, cooper, administrator of the estate of Margaret Clifford, late of Berkeley County, Carolina, deceased, wife of Stephen Clifford, late of Jamaica. (Page 72.)

November 9, 1693, Governor Smith gave notice that he had on that day proved the will of William Privitt, late of Carolina, mariner, deceased, and had approved of Mary Privitt, widow of the said William, the executrix named in the will. Recorded December 16, 1693, by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 71.)

November 10, 1693, Mary Privitt, executrix of Capt. William Privitt, William Nowell, Sr., and John Reeve, gentleman, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Privitt's faithful execution of the trust of executrix. Witnesses: Jo. Hamilton and William Perriman. (Page 73.)

September 21, 1693, John Vansusteren, formerly of Barbadoes, but then of Charles Town, Carolina, merchant, executed his bond to Alexander Parris, also formerly of Barbadoes, but then of Charles Town, in the sum of £1015., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £507.10, currency of Carolina, upon the 15th. day of February next ensuing. Witnesses: Peter Girrard, George Logan and Richard Phillipps. Proved before William Smith by George Logan and Richard

Phillips, September 30, 1693, and recorded by Jo. Hamilton, D. S., on the same day. (Page 74.)

Will of John Powys, of Berkeley County, gentleman, made July 24, 1686, proved before Governor Smith, July 15, 1693, gave all estate, real and personal, to wife, Sarah, and her heirs forever, and appointed her sole executrix. Witnesses: Edward Jones, Francis Williams, John Hollowbush, John Boone, Joseph Stephens, Ralph Izard, John Hardy and B. Marion. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 75.)

Will of William Privit, of Charles Town, proved before Governor Smith, November 9, 1693, left everything to his wife, Mary Privit. Witnesses: John Boone, James Child, Jean Flowers. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., November 11, 1693. (Page 76.)

December 16, 1693, Governor Smith granted letters of administration on the estate of William Privit, mariner, to Mary Privit, widow of the said William. (Page 76.)

November 9, 1693, William Privit executed a power of attorney to his wife Mary to which he incorporated a clause testamentary, bequeathing his property, in the event of his death, to his wife and children. Witnesses: John Browne, James Child, Jane Flowers. Proved before Governor Smith, by Jane Flowers, on the same day. Recorded by J. Hamilton, November 11, 1693. (Pages 76-77.)

December 16, 1693, Governor Smith appointed William Nowell, Sr., John Reeve, John Hill, Sr., John Lowell and John Freeman, appraisers of the estate of William Privit, directing them to make an inventory of the estate. (Page 77.)

November 20, 1693, Peter La Salle, administrator in trust of the will of John Vansusteren, merchant, deceased, James Moore, Esq., and Ralph Izard, gentleman, executed their bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £200. for the faithful execution, by La Salle, of the trust

of administrator. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. "Plene administravit Th: Smith June 14th 1694"/ (Page 78.) On the same day Governor Smith appointed the said Peter La Salle administrator in trust of the estate of said Vansusteren. (Page 79.)

And on the same day Governor Smith appointed Jonathan Amory, William Smith, Peter Guerard and "Mounseur Henry Le Noble" appraisers of said estate, with directions to make an inventory thereof. (Pages 79-80.) Will of John Vansusteren, of the Province of Carolina, merchant, made November 2, 1693, proved before Paul Grimball, by virtue of power given him by Governor Smith, November 15, 1693, gave to his wife, Perena Rubbins, one half of his real and personal estate; to daughters, Aleta and Elizabeth Vansusteren, the other half in equal proportions between them when they should become of age or marry; appointed his wife sole executrix and directed her to bring up and educate his daughters; appointed Peter La Salle, merchant, administrator on his property in Barbadoes. Witnesses: James DuPré, John Smith Hardent, Jonathan Amory. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, November 20, 1693. Letters of administration and warrant of appraisement were granted to Peter La Salle by Governor Smith, November 20, 1693. (Page 80.)

February 16, 1693-94, Governor Smith granted a petition of Mrs. Prynee Rubbens, relict and sole executrix of John Vansusteren, to require Peter La Salle, merchant, administrator in trust on the estate of said John Vansusteren, to make up the accounts of the said estate, directing William Williams, Provost Marshall, to execute the same. (Pages 81-82.)

Will of Joseph Edwards, of Edisto Island, Colleton County, made October 30, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 13, 1694, gave Henry Bower and William Miles, son of Anthony Miles, deceased, both living upon



Edisto Island, all of his property and appointed them his sole executors; appointed Walter Hookley "father in law" [step-father] to William Miles to be guardian for the latter until he should become of age. Witnesses: Henry Cole, William Adams, Walter Hookley. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. Warrant of appraisement granted to Henry Bower by Governor Smith, March 14, 1694. (Page 82.)

March 14, 1693-94, Governor Smith appointed Richard Ireland, William Bower, Thomas Sacheverall, Philemon Palmenter and John Wells appraisers of such estate of Joseph Edwards as should be shown to them by Henry Bower, executor, directing them to make an inventory thereof. (Page 82.)

The inventory of the estate of Francis Jones, made by Richard Butler, Leonard Hickman and A. Allen, made September 24, 1693, sworn to before William Smith, September 30th, was recorded by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec., November 20, 1693. (Page 89. Pages 84-88 are blank.)

November 13, 1693, Charles Basden, William Pople and Jonathan Amory, appraisers of the estate of Margaret Clifford, returned their inventory thereof to Governor Smith. (Pages 89-91.)

November 11, 1693, Governor Smith issued a writ of dedimus to Paul Grimball to "take the probate of the Last will and Testemt: of John Vansusteren". Witnesses: J. F. Gignilliat and P. La Salle. Recorded in the Secretary's office, February 26, 1693-4, by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 91.)

June 25, 1692, John Alexander, Peter Buretele and Peter Girard returned to Governor Ludwell an inventory they had made of the estate of Wilson Dunston shown them by Jonathan Amory and George Dearsley, admin-

istrators with the nuncupative will annexed.' (Pages 93-103. Page 92 is blank.)

December 2, 1691, John Vansusteren, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, merchant, for £22. sterling, sold to John Hamilton, of the said county, gentleman, a negro man. Witnesses: William Smith and J. Hobson. (Page 103.)

November 22, 1693, Capt. Joseph Ellis, commander of the ketch *Speedwell*, of New York, entered his report of the said ketch as being cast away to the northward of Sullivan's Island, November 19th. (Page 105. Page 104 blank.)

November 24, 1693, Major Robert Daniell, commander of the good ship *The Daniell*, of Carolina, "Entered his protest against the Seas in behalfe of him selfe and Company for ye Damages sustained by the violence of the Weather." Attested by Jo. Hamilton, Dep. Sec. November 25, 1693. The chief mate and company of *The Daniell* subscribed to the protest. (Page 105.)

[To be continued in the next number of this magazine.]

---

<sup>1</sup>See *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina* April 11, 1692-September 26, 1692.

## **SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.**

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM VOLUME VII.]

William Gill (son and heir) of Captain John Gill, Mariner, late of Bridge Town, Barbados, deceased, but now of London, gentleman. Will 12 February 1739-40; proved 10 August 1743. To my sister Frances Gill, now in London, lands which my father John Gill bought of Nathaniel Snow, Doctor, scituate up the River near Charles Town, South Carolina, also all goods due from my father's will in Barbados, Carolina, or elsewhere. Executrix: Sister Frances. Witnesses: John Eaglesfield, Ann Eaglesfield, Catherine Payne.

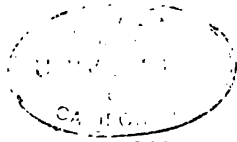
Boycott, 262.

Raymond Calvert of Charles Town, Bell founder. Will 24 October 1766; proved 22 August 1767. All my estate to my friend Emanuel Reller, formerly Lieutenant in his Majesty's service. Witnesses: Lewis Planche, Mathew Binnet, James Franchpoire. ["Reynard Calvert otherwise Raymond Calvet"]

Legard, 302.

George Seaman of Charlestown, South Carolina, Gentleman. Will 14 January 1769; proved 24 July 1769. To my sister Elizabeth Seaman of Leith, in North Britain £100 per annum for life and £200. To my cousin Naome Ross, commonly called Lady Pitcane, of Cromartie, in North Britain, £500. To my cousins Catharine and Christian Brown, of Leith, North Britain, £200 apiece. To my cousin Helen Kendall of Leith, North Britain, £50. To Cousin Munro Ross of Pitcance [Pitcaun]

in North Britain £2000 when 21, if he die £500 to his mother Naome Ross and balance, one half to poor of Leith and other half to pious uses. To John Deas of Charlestown, Merchant, £2000. To William Lennax of same place, Merchant, £2000. To Mary, Catherine, and Elizabeth Deas, daughters of David Deas of Charlestown, £300 apiece. To Catherine Lennox, daughter of James Lennox of Charlestown, Merchant, £300. To the South Carolina Society £300. To my executors £500 for the infirmary at Edinburgh, in North Britain, also £500 for poor of Leith. To my daughter in law Elizabeth Deas, wife of John Deas, my Negro woman named Alice and my three pieces of Arras, my pew at the East End of St. Phillips Church in Charlestown known in the plan by the Number one; also use of my seven negro Slaves named Venus and her son Adam, Cinda and her son Moses, and Hannah, Moll, and Betty, and their future Issue; also all China, Glass, Plate, Linnen, etc; also my tenement on the Bay of Charlestown now possessed by Newman and Swallow. To said James Lenna [Lennox] for life my Lott, garden, stores, etc in the Bay of Charlestown, with that part of my Lott fronting Bedons Alley, now enclosed by the Partition fence and possessed by Messrs Woodroff and Cathcart and after his decease to said Lennox for life my tenement purchased of Henry Bedon now possessed by Messrs Woodrofe and Cathcart. To said David Deas of Charlestown, Merch: for life tenement on Bay of Charlestown fronting Bedon's Alley, purchased from Henry Bedon, now possessed by Andrew Lord. My executors to complete for purchase of 333 acres at Combahee to executors of will of Hannah Rippon. I bequeath said tract to John Deas, eldest son of my said daughter in law Elizabeth Deas by aforesaid John Deas, also my undivided half of tract adjoining Combahee Causey formerly belonging to William Buckanan, containing 1250 acres,



conveyed to John Deas the father by Daniel Doyley, late Provost Marshal of the Province, for which I paid half the purchase money, also 793 acres adjoining conveyed to me by Thomas Jones, but John Deas paid half the consideration money &c, also my half of 640 acres on Wasamsau Road, adjoining old Barns's & Tract which I own which I jointly purchased with John Deas of Richard Singleton, also 850 acres at Combahee purchased of Charles Londes formerly Provost Marshall, and formerly belonged to Daniel Welshuysen, also land in Colleton Square, Charlestown, opposite where I live at present enclosed as a Coarder, purchased partly of attorneys of John Watson, partly of Egerton Leigh, Esq., partly of Executors of George Munter, etc; also reversion of my Southernmost Tene-ment on the Bay of Charlestown, with stores, Garden &c, in possession of Newman and Swallow, on decease of John Deas and Daughter in Law, Elizabeth his wife; also reversion of Lott fronting Bedons Alley in possession of Woodroff and Cathcart on death of James Lennox and William Lennox; also reversion of other Lott on Bay with that part fronting Bedons Alley on decease of said David Deas; also those my Eighty three Negro and other slaves known by names of Bastian, Peter, Young-marsh, Abraham, Tony, July, King, John, Jamey, Sancho, Sam, Pompey, February, March, Monday, Adam, Job, Will, Old London, Mamby, Prince, Nero, Caro, Philander, Martha, Natta, Diana, Lucy, Sabina, Mercia, Sinda, Maria, Diana, Nannah, Judy, Kate, Stepheney, Nancy, Flora, Sarah, Joe, June, Dover, Christopher, Bastion, Rose, Lucy, Bella, Joan, Abraham, Owen, Billely, Daniel, Apollo, Ben, Job, Sambo, Frederick, July, Caesar, Nelly, Mary, Cato, Flora, Maria, Affey, Betty, Moll, Little London, and fourteen more names I cant particularly remember on my Plantation at Combahee called Walnut Hill; also my Forty one Negro and other

Slaves known by Names of Farewell, Jacob, Betty, James, Joan, Charles, Sue, Clarinda, Nancy, Old Emanuel, Young Orkney, Sarah, Mary, Bob, Israel, Rose, Nanney, Tom, Beck, Mathias, Natt, Jeffery, Ben, Rose, Amaritta, Aberdeen, Affey. Precilla, Toney, Pinda, Moses, Lark, Bram, Jeffrey, Barbary, Bob, Mohomed, Duff, Frankey, Prince, and Minda on my plantations at the Tuplio and Cypress where I plant jointly with John Deas the father, also my Eighty one other Slaves Known by the Names of Charles, Tom, Catana, Amey, Ben, Tom, Hanaby, Maurice, Esther, London, Moses, Tom, Sampson, Betty, Johnny, Stephaney, Cate, Young Jersey, Will, Semey, Toney, Bess, Prince, Flora, Silvia, Harrey, Kate, Isaac, Dina, John, Amoretta, Sayer, Caesar, March, Younger-Maria, Cupid, Clarinda, Bob, Paris, Peggy, Job, Mary, Primus, Glasgow, Maria, Old Hamilton, Young Jupiter, Belinda, Dembo, Jackey, Phillis, Oxford, Margaritta, Abram, Caesar, Carpenter-Dick, Grace, Dublin, Nanney, Harry, Juno, Old Amey, Quashy, Francisco, Frank, January, Rachael, Carpenter-Franck, Carpenter-Joe, Paul, Cato, Young March, Little Hannah, and Boston on my Plantation known by the name of Thorough Good at Goose Creek, with increase; also my Nineteen Negro and other Slaves in Charlestown known by the names of Mary Venus's Child, Mindas three children, Baxter and Lucy, Moggy's Child, Peggy, Old Dick, Stepney a Boatman, Cloe his wife and child, Nancy, Silvia, Brass, Dina, Hannah's Child Nancy, Mary-Ann, John, with future issue; also reversion of seven Negroes and my plate given to Elizabeth Deas and ditto of Thorough Good of Estate of Maurice Keating; also Stock of Cattle &c at Plantation called Walnut Hill; also my Guns, Pistols, Sword, Cutteau, apparel, &c, to said John Deas, Eldest son of my said Daughter in Law Elizabeth Deas; if he happen to die before he is 21

and unmarried, all the above to Seaman Deas, another son of my daughter in Law, Elizabeth Deas, if he die, to go to other children of Elizabeth Deas, including the portion of slaves which belonged to William Allen the father of the said Elizabeth Deas. John Deas to pay £500 each to his brothers William Allen Deas, David Deas, and Seaman Deas, as they are 21, £500 to sister Mary Deas when 21 or married. Silver plate not to be melted down; if it is, the value to be given in forfeit to Churchwardens of St. Phillips for use of the poor. Negro Slaves Cotta, Venua, and Sylvia, and Betty, to be kindly used and Negro Woman Minda to live, if she pleases, with John Deas, with good plain Summer and Winter Cloathes, and a piece of Coarse Linnen yearly; also Negro Women Bina and Moggy, if they chuse it, to live with friend David Deas, ditto; and Negro Man Jamey, a Carpenter, to work out for hire. But not my Intention to enfranchise four last mentioned Slaves, apprehending they will better Contented and more Happy in the above Situation than in a State of Liberty or Bondage. To Seaman Deas my lott in Bedons Alley in occupation of William Williams; also my half of the Schooner Thorough-Good with her Boat, Tackle, and Apparel; also my Mulatto Boy named Joseph, and all other slaves not bequeathed, the above Minda, etc, excepted; also China, glass, &c at death of Elizabeth Deas, &c To the Treasurer of Herriott's Hospital at Edinburgh, N.B., £50. To my cousin Naome Ross my seal with my coat of arms engraved set in Gold, with three pieces of Gold two of which are the last that were Coined in Scotland. To my Sister in Law Rachell Caw of Charlestown, widow, £20, all my carpets and my large Screen. To Emarjnth Richardson, wife of John Richardson of East Florida, £20 annually for life. To Archibald Broun, son of the late Robert Broun of Goose Creek, £20. To Mary Deas, Daughter of John Deas

aforesaid, feather Beds with Bolster and Pillows and one Sattin Counterpane. All bonds in joint names of James Lennox and David Deas, but not in Names of Either severally, to be given up to them. To said James Lennox my Walnut Chest of Drawers and twelve prints representing the months of the year, painted on Glass. To friends, James Lennox, David Deas, William Lennox, and John Deas all remaining furniture including Liquors, but Doctor John Moultrie of Charlestown to share in my liquors when they are divided. I will that £100 be spent by my executors in London to buy coarse Linnens, Checks, large Coarse Hatts, Oznabrigs, Thread, Needles, Pipes, Coarse Handerchiefs, &c, which with remaining part of my apparel, I desire to be devided among such of my negroes as are deserving. To my friends Benjamin Smith and Thomas Smith the younger of Charlestown Gentleman £200, to be employed for enclosing the Churchyard of St. Phillips with a Brick wall or other uses. To Doctor John Moultrie, £20. To William Woodrop of Charlestown, Merchant, £50. To Elizabeth Watson of Charlestown, spinster, £20. To William Stone, late of Charlestown, merchant, £10; also £10 to his wife. To friend David Deas my Riding Chair and two Northward Horses. To friends, David Deas, James Lennox, Wm. Lennox, and John Deas and Wm. Allen Deas, David Deas and Seaman Deas, children of said John Deas, all Lotts of Land in Town of Beaufort. To Esther, wife of James Rockatt of London, Sarah, wife of William Hopton of Charlestown, and my friends Alexander Rigg, Richard Gough, James Keith, Robert Raper, Roger Peter Handasyde Hatley, Frederick Grimkee, Benjamin Smith, and Thomas Smith the younger, of the said town, five English guineas each. All the rest to friends James Lennox, William Lennox, David Deas, and John Deas, my executors. Witnesses: Robt. Williams, Junior, Edward Pierce, Robert Dick.



Charles Pinckney of Charles Town, South Carolina, Esquire. Will 4 June 1752; proved 18 March 1769. To be buried near my father and mother in the old church yard in Charles Town. A sum not exceeding £100 to be used in walling in the burying ground of our Family, 16 feet wide from East to West and 20 feet long from North to South, and £200 for a grave stone for my parents. To my Brother Major William Pinckney £200 for mourning for his wife and children, my silver hilted sword, Rapin's History of England, and Tindal's Continuation thereof, in five volumes in folio, and Amherley's Britania Constitution. To my friend William Bull, Junior, Esquire, my gold headed Cane with the glass in the top, St. Amand's Historical Essay, and Squire's enquiry into the English Constitution. To my deceased wife's sister, Mrs Sarah Bartlett of London, widow, £10 per annum yearly; to my wife's niece Mary Bartlett 10 guineas for mourning. To my nephew Charles Pinckney, whom I have maintained in England for 5 years past, £200, and his boarding in my family till he is 21, and £25 worth sterling cost of my Law Books. To my wife Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Colonel George Lucas, late Lieutenant Governor of Antigua, deceased, my slaves and rings (except the rose diamond ring which I desire her to give to our daughter Harriott and the diamond mourning ring to our Son Thomas, it being for his uncle of that name, the use of my plantation called Bellmount, also house and land bought from Messrs Wragg & Bolton in Colleton Square, formerly belonging to James McCrellis, deceased. To my son Charles Cotesworth Pinckney my gold watch (and after decease of his mother, the diamond mourning ring for my late wife), certain slaves with their increase, and my Library to be sold for his benefit. To my son Thomas Pinckney slaves with their increase. To my daughter Harriot slaves with their increase. My son Charles to be virtuously,

religiously, and liberally brought up and educated in the study and practice of the Laws of England, to serve his God and his country, to employ his abilities in support of private Right and Justice between Man and Man. To my said son my Mansion House in my own occupation in Colleton Square in Charles Town, my part of Watie's four lots at the upper end of the square (except the part opposite to Mr. Saunders the sadlers), my house in the Bay next to Col. Beales bought on an Execution against Joseph Shute, my plantation called Pinckney's Plains near Beech Hill, my islands at Port Royal called Espalango, and water Islands, and five hundred acres on Savannah River near Silver Bluff purchased from Charles Richmond Gascoigne. To my son Thomas my messuage and Store Houses on the Bay now in occupation of Captain Thomas Shubruk, 500 acres at Foreholes, 1111 acres at Ashepoe. All the rest of my real estate to be sold and divided between my children, Charles Cotesworth, Thomas, and Harriott. In order to establish Lectures among my country men similar to those instituted in Great Britain by the Honourable Mr. Boyle, my son Charles to pay 5 guineas to such Lecturer appointed by a Majority of H. M. Honourable Council residing in Charles Town to preach two sermons in parish church of St. Phillips, one sermon on Wednesday next after the second Tuesday in November, and on Wednesday next after second Tuesday in May, for ever, on the glorious and inexhaustible subjects of the greatness of God and his goodness to all his Creatures, Subjects which can never fail through all the rounds of Eternity, and if I may presume I would humbly point out the 145th Psalm as a text; and to the first native of Carolina who shall obtain the approbation of the majority of the Council in their writing and under their hands I give 5 guineas, Tillotson's sermons in three volumes in folio, and also Doctor Samuel Clarks works in folio. Guardians to my

children: my wife Elizabeth and William Bull, junior, Esquire. Executrix: wife Elizabeth. Witnesses: John Cleland, Alexander Vander Dussen, Alexander Gorden. Codicil 30 June 1752 N. S. Land purchased in French Alley in Colleton Square from Gabriell Guignard and Thomas Burnham to my son Thomas. Codicil 12 July 1752 N. S. Marshland on Hog Island Creek and Cooper River to sons Charles and Thomas. Codicil 13 February 1756. Charles Pinckney, late of Charlestown, South Carolina, now resident at Ripley, county Surrey. Bequests of certain Slaves to wife and children in will revoked and others substituted, a tenement lately purchased in Ripley to wife Elizabeth, she to convey them to my son Charles Cotesworth, when he is 21. My uncle Richard Pinckney of Bishop Auckland, county Durham, died about 1726, seized of tenements in Buck Wingate Street in Bishop Auckland, alias Fenkill Street, now in tenure of John Curry and William Thomson and his Mother; these came to my Eldest Brother Thomas as heir at law and then on his decease intestate, in 1733, came to me as his heir at law; I then being and residing in parts beyond the seas, did not return until 1 May 1733; these lands in Durham and York to my son Charles Cotesworth Pinckney. Executors: wife Elizabeth, Sons Charles and Thomas, when 21. Witnesses: George Morley, James Abercromby, Thomas Drayton. 25 November 1758. Oath of George Morley of Somerset House in the Strand, Esq., and John Chatfield of Cliffords Inn, London, gent.

Bogg, 100.

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

COTTON MANUFACTURING IN SOUTH CAROLINA.—The following item from *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette* for Thursday, January 30, 1777, furnishes an illustration of the beginning of the development of the cotton manufacturing industry in South Carolina:

We are well informed, that a Planter to the Southward, who three Months ago had not a Negro that could either spin or weave, has now 30 Hands constantly employed, from whom he gets 120 Yards of good wearable Stuff, made of Woollen and Cotton, every Week. He had only one white Woman to instruct the Negroes in Spinning, and one Man to instruct in weaving. He expects to have it in his Power not only to clothe his own Negroes, but soon to supply his Neighbours. The following so laudable an Example will be the most effectual Method of lessening the present exorbitant prices of Cloth.

And the following article reprinted in *The Charleston Mercury* of November 26, 1836, under the heading "Vaucluse Factory", gives an idea of the progress of the industry in the succeeding half a century:

Not long since, we made a visit to the Vaucluse Factory of this district. This establishment is located 16 miles South of this place, 15 East of Hamburg, and 6 West of Aiken, on Horse Creek. It belongs to a Company which was incorporated three years ago, in the name of "the Vaucluse Manufacturing Company." The site is most beautiful and imposing. To one who has been accustomed to hear only of the dull, level piney woods, it will be matter of surprise to know that there are deep, rich valleys, impetuous torrents, towering hills which overlook the surrounding country almost as far as the eye can reach, and a beautiful and varied foliage well calculated to feed the Poet's fancy and gratify to man of taste. The building is of fine granite, admirably constructed, five stories high, 100 feet by 40 feet. The supply of water is ample, there being enough for several such establishments. The Factory has been in operation not quite two years, yet the press for machinery has been such that it has gone into full operation, having consumed from one to one and a half bales of Cotton per day, besides the manufacture of a small portion of Woollens. The machinery, now in a state of preparation, will turn out from \$250 to \$300 worth of Goods per day. There is not the

slightest difficulty in getting a market. From the growing reputation of the Factory, and the high character given its fabrics by the most competent judges, the probability is, that in a year or more, the demand will be quadruple, even at an advanced price. The advantage over Northern Factories is estimated at 1½ cents per yard on heavy goods. There are fifty operatives, 30 whites, and 20 blacks. The blacks are equally apt and skilful in every department, except weaving. In this the whites are said to have the advantage, and are equally cheap. We can believe this, for we have seen enough to know that our piney woods weavers are hard to beat. It is a mistake to believe, that black labor cannot be used successfully in a Factory. It is the policy of the North to encourage this belief, and the superior intelligence of the white man is invoked to do that, which, in many instances, calls for no more mind than the grinding of a coffee mill. It is the manifest interest of the Northern mechanics who come among us, to prate lustily of *the mysticism of machinery*, and the exceeding complication of all its operations, with the view of keeping down the competition of slave labor, and securing to themselves extravagant compensation for their services.

There are now in the Vaucluse Factory about 1500 spindles and 25 looms, with the necessary machinery, and in a short time, these will be increased to double the amount. It is confidently believed, that the prospects are now far better than they have ever been. Particular circumstances which are within our knowledge, have hitherto retarded its complete success, but we trust that it will soon yield a handsome dividend to the stockholders. Under the supervision of its industrious and enterprising Superintendent, Mr. Gibbs, we think we have a right to expect it. We know that there would be a general regret if this first effort of the kind, in our part of the country, should fail. — *Edgefield Advertiser.*

**GEN. WILLIAM HENDERSON.**—The following account of the death of Gen. William Henderson is taken from *The State Gazette of South-Carolina* for Monday February 11, 1788:

Died on Tuesday the 29th ult. at his plantation, General William Henderson.—He was a brave and intrepid officer, and much beloved and respected for his many virtues.

**CAPT. SWANSON LUNSFORD.**—On the State House grounds in Columbia, to the westward of the State House there is a solitary grave enclosed by an iron fence. Over the grave there is a stone bearing the following inscription:

Cap. Swanson Lunsford, a native of Va. and for many years a resident of Columbia: Died August 7th 1799. Aged about forty

years./ He was a member of / Lee's Legion./ in the eventful period of '76./ This humble tribute to his / memory has been placed / by his only child / Mrs. M. L. & her Husband / Dr. John Douglass / of Chester, S. C.

Up to a few months ago there was a large tree growing above the grave, but that has been removed by the Commission on State House Grounds.

FENWICKE.—The following petition to the Court of Chancery not only gives a little Revolutionary history but a little Fenwicke family history. The original belongs to the collection of Prof. Yates Snowden, of the University of South Carolina, who has kindly allowed it to be copied for publication:

To the Honorable The Judges  
of the Court of Chancery in the  
State of South Carolina.

The Petition of Robert Gibbes Esq'. Executor of the last Will & Testament of Edward Fenwicke Esq'. deceased & one of the Defendants to the Bill of Complaint of Mary DeBrahm & others.

Humbly sheweth,

That when the British Army came into this State in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy nine Edward Fenwicke another of the Defend<sup>ts</sup>. in the Suit above mentioned sent or carried off with him to Georgia upwards of one hundred negroes & some of them the most valuable that belonged to his Father's Estate—that your Petitioner hath since recovered but thirty two of them & they are of the least Value that the said Edward hath lately received by the Order of the Court one fifth Part of the Negroes still remaining of his Father's Estate altho he has never accounted for those not yet brought back—that there have lately arrived in this State upwards of twenty negroes belonging to the Estate whom the said Edward sent or carried off & he has also possessed himself of them.

Your Petitioner further shews that the Estates of the three youngest Sons Robert William George & John Roger by the Misconduct of the said Edward & his Brother Thomas have been greatly injured & the value as well as the Number of the Negroes they would otherwise have had is thereby considerably lessened. Your Petitioner therefore hopes that the said Edward will be ordered to account before the Master on Oath for the Number of the Negroes that he sent or carried off setting forth particularly their names, Characters Occupation & Value—That the Negroes now in his Possession as well those lately arrived in this State as the fifth Part which were delivered him by

the Order of the Court be divided into three Parts—that one third of them be allotted to Testator's Son John Roger, another to the representatives of Robert William & the remaining third to the representatives of George until they shall have respectively received their due Proportion according to value & not numbers of their Father's estate—that the said Edward be ordered also to account for the Hire of the said Negroes from the Time He sent or carried them off as aforesaid—that the Valuation of the Negroes be settled according to the Appraisement made of them soon after the Testator's Death—that as the demand ag<sup>st</sup>. the said Edward has arisen from his taking Negroes & there are Negroes now here therefore whatever share Testator's son John Roger shall be entitled to the said Edward may be obliged to pay him in some of those negroes & not in money.

Your Petitioner also prays that He may be authorized to lay out the Profits of the said John Roger's Estate in Negroes or in such other manner as He shall think most for the Benefit & Advantage of the said Minor.

And your Petitioner will pray  
H: Rutledge  
for the Pet./

*Endorsed:* In Chancery  
The Petition of Robert  
Gibbes Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Filed 22 Septemb  
1785

H: Rutledge

## INDEX.

- Abercromby, James, 219  
 Abjuration, oath of to George III., 84.  
 Adams, Caroline, 115.  
 Adams, Grace, 106.  
 Adams, John, 43, 122.  
 Adams, William, 209.  
*Adams's Dictionary of American Authors*, 41.  
 Adjutant-General, Deputy, 81.  
 Aiken, 220.  
 Alabama, 40, 102 (2), 106, 108 (2), 109 (4), 110, 117, 177, 180.  
 Albany, N. Y., 3, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 13 (2), 16 (3), 57, 58.  
 Albemarle, N. C., colony of, 32.  
 Albert, Daniel, 166.  
 Aldrich, James, 2.  
 Alexander, Mrs. Ann (Axtell), 169.  
 Alexander, John, 169, 209.  
 Allen, A., 209.  
 Allen, James, 205.  
 Allen, William, 215.  
 Allston, Joseph, 138.  
 Allston, Josias, 138.  
 Allston, R. F. W., 44(2), 45.  
 Allston family, 36.  
 Amelia County, Va., 96.  
 America, 8, 11, 42, 43, 46, 62, 64, 65, 84, 122, 125, 142, 146 (2), 149, 184, 187, 191, 193 (2).  
 American Association, 136.  
 American colleges, 40, 192.  
*American Historical Review*, 122.  
 Ames, Oliver, 118.  
 Ames, Susan Evelyn, 112, 118.  
*Amherley's Britania Constitution*, 217.  
 Amory, Jonathan, 168, 171, 204, 204-5, 205 (2), 208 (2), 209 (2).  
 Amory, Thomas, 168.  
 Amory & Company, Jonathan, 200.  
 Anderson, —, 121, 122.  
 Anderson, Emily, 101, 109.  
 Andrews, Charles M., 120.  
 Antigua, 169, 217.  
 Aquitaine, France, 59.  
 Armand, Col., 13 (2), 14, 15, 18, 58, 63, 64 (2), 65, 125, 128 (3), 129, 183, 186, 187.  
 Arms, 139, 141.  
 Army of Northern Virginia, Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the, 111.  
 Arnold, —, 122.  
 Art (pictures, paintings), 42, 125, 216.  
 Ashby, Anthony, 20 (Askly), 22 (Risbey).  
 Ashepoo River, 218.  
 Ashley, Lord (Anthony Ashley Cooper, Lord Ashley; subsequently Earl of Shaftesbury), 30.  
 Ashley River, 31, 32, 171.  
 Association (of South Carolina in the Revolution), 141-142; Henry Laurens's remarks anent signing the, 142-150. (See American Association.)  
 Atkins, Samuel, 170 (2).  
 Atlantic States, 121 (2).  
 Attorney-Generals, 39.  
 Augusta, Ga., 118.  
 Auston, George, 198, 199.  
 Averysboro, N. C., battle of, 180.  
 Axson, Charles H., 102.  
 Axtell, Holland, 169.  
 Axtell, Rebecca, 169.  
 Baker, Richard, 165.  
 Ball, Elias, 126.  
 Ball, Mrs. I. G., 180.  
 Balloh, William, 205.  
 Baltimore, Md., 40.  
 Baptist Church, 40.  
 Barbadoes, 32, 33, 104, 195, 202, 206 (2), 208, 211 (2).  
 Bard, Benjamin, 204.  
 Barker, Mrs., 167.  
 Barker, Thomas, 167.  
 Barlicorn, Mr., 166.  
 Barlicorn, Mrs. Eleanor, 166.  
 Barnwell, Edward, 37, 38 (2).  
 Barnwell, John (1711-17. .), 36.  
 Barnwell, John (1749-1800), 38, 39 (2), 190.  
 Barnwell, Joseph W., 2 (2); account of the descendants of Dr. Henry Woodward by, 29.  
 Barnwell, Mrs. Mary (Gibbes), 35 (2).  
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 35 (2), 36 (2), 37, 38.  
 Barnwell, Robert (1761-1814), 38, 39.  
 Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1801-1882), 39 (2), 40, 41.  
 Barnwell, Robert Woodward (1881-1863), 40.  
 Barnwell family, 36, 37, 38.  
 Barns, —, 213.



- Bartlett, Mary, 217.  
 Bartlett, Mrs. Sarah, 217.  
 Barton, —, 106.  
 Barton, Mrs. Agnes Wallace, 99, 106, 175.  
 Basden, Charles, 169, 206, 209.  
 Baskerville, Hannibal, 120.  
 Baskerville, Thomas, 120.  
 Bates, Mrs. Sarah Talliaferro, 175.  
 Battery Wagner, 116.  
 Bay, the, Charles Town, 47, 212 (2), 213 (2), 218 (2).  
 Bayworth, England, 120.  
 Beale, Othniel, 218.  
 Beaufort, 35 (3), 36 (2), 37, 216.  
 Beauregard, G. T., 180.  
 Beckwith, S. Cary, 178 (2).  
 Bedon, Elizabeth, 196.  
 Bedon, George, 196.  
 Bedon, Henry, 212 (2).  
 Bedon's Alley, Charles Town, 212 (2) 213 (2), 215.  
 Bee, Matthew, 197.  
 Bee family, 36.  
 Beech Hill, 218.  
 Bell, Jacob, 105.  
 Bell, John, 205.  
 Bell & Company, John, 198, 199 (3).  
 Bellfounder, 211.  
 Bellmount (plantation), 217.  
 Belvidere (plantation), 173.  
 Benedict Institute, 100.  
 Bentlett, George, 172.  
 Bentonville, N. C., battle of, 180.  
 Berkeley County, 47, 166, 169 (2), 195 (2), 196, 205, 206 (2), 207, 210.  
 Berkshire, England, 120.  
 Bertand, Mrs. Anne, 169.  
 Bertand, Pierre, 168 (2), 169.  
 Betts, David B., 173.  
 Bill, Thomas, 208 (2).  
 Binnet, Matthew, 211.  
 Birmingham, Ala., 180.  
 Bishop, Job, 172, 197; abstract of will of, 197.  
 Bishop, Mary, 197 (2).  
 Bishop Auckland (town), England, 219 (2).  
 Bishops, 40, 179.  
 Bissell, Mrs. J. C., 180.  
 Blake, John, 19.  
 Blake, Joseph, 195, 200, 201, 206.  
 Blake, William (1739-1803), 88, 91, 94.  
 Board of War (Revolution), 6 (2), 9, 10 (3), 13.  
 Bogg (recorder of wills in England), 216, 219.  
 Bodlian Library, England, 120.  
 Bolt, Henry, 168.  
 Bolton, Wragg &, 217.  
 Bonhoste, Jonas, 168, 169 (2).  
 Books, 217. (See Libraries.)  
 Boone, John, 204, 207 (2).  
 Boston, Mass., 18, 63 (2), 126, 141, 145, 171, 202 (3).  
 Bouille, Marquis de, 127.  
 Bounty, 130.  
 Bower, Henry, 196, 208, 209 (3).  
 Bower, William, 196.  
 Boycott (recorder of wills in England), 211.  
 Boyd, John, 166.  
 Boykin, Charlotte L., 101, 109.  
 Boyle, Hon. Mr., 218.  
 Bradwell, Nathaniel, 75, 77 (2), 81, 83, 84, 85, 86.  
 Brailsford, —, 157, 158 (2).  
 Brailsford, Edmund, correspondence between and his father, 151-163.  
 Brailsford, Edmund, son of above, 151, 155, 156 (2), 163.  
 Brailsford, George, 154.  
 Brailsford, John, 151, 155.  
 Brailsford, Joseph, 151, 155.  
 Brailsford, Morton, 151.  
 Brailsford, Samuel, 151.  
 Brailsford family history, 151.  
 Brashear, Marjory, 104, 112.  
 Brashear, Sophy, 113.  
 Brewton, Miles (1731-1775), 133.  
 Brice, Major, 8.  
 Bridge Town, Barbadoes, 211.  
*Britania Constitution*, Amherley's, 217.  
 British army, 222.  
*British Empire in America* (Oldmixon), 32.  
 British Public Record Office, 30.  
 Broad Lane, Great Britain, 204.  
 Broad River, 95, 96.  
 Broad Street, Charles Town, 54, 70.  
 Broglio, Marshal of, 61, 67 (2).  
 Brooks, Susan, 105, 114.  
 Broughton, Edward, 170.  
 Broughton's Bastion, 70.  
 Brown, Archibald, 215.  
 Brown, Robert, 215.  
 Brown, Catharine, 211.  
 Brown, Christian, 211.  
 Brown, John, 102.  
 Brown, John G., 99.  
 Brown, John T., 102.  
 Browne, John, 207.  
 Browne, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33 (2), 173.  
 Browne, Robert, 33 (2).

- Brunson, Joe, 114.  
 Brunswick County, Va., 96.  
 Bryan, Hugh, 37.  
 Buchanan, William, 212.  
 Buck Wingate Street, Bishop Auckland, England, 219.  
 Buckley, John, 202.  
 Buist, J. Somers, 55.  
 Bull, Burnaby, 170.  
 Bull, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 30.  
 Bull, Stephen, 173, 197, 200, 201.  
 Bull, Stephen, great-grandson of above, 30 (6), 38 (2); Seal of, 30 (2).  
 Bull, William (1683-1755), 30 (2).  
 Bull, William (1719-1791), 217, 219.  
 Bull arms, 30.  
 Bullman, Mrs. Anne, 196 (2), 202 (2).  
 Bullman, Daniel, 171, 196 (2), 202 (2).  
 Burden, John, 170.  
 Buretell, Peter, 209.  
 Burgo, Alice, 168.  
 Burgoyne, Gen., 9.  
 Burke, Eddanus, 23.  
 Burnham, Charles, 202.  
 Burnham, Thomas, 219.  
 Burr, Aaron, 120, 121, 122.  
 Burroughs, Katie, 107, 115.  
 Butler, A. P., 44, 45 (2).  
 Butler, Matthew Calbraith, 111.  
 Butler, Richard, 172, 204, 205 (2), 209.  
 Calvert, Raymond, abstract of will of, 211.  
 Caldwell, John, 76, 140.  
 Caldwell, William, 19.  
 Calhoun, John C. (1782-1850), 102.  
 California, 39.  
 Callibeuff, Isaac, 168.  
 Calvert, Elizabeth, 98, 105.  
 Cambray, Chevalier de, 186, 187, 188.  
 Camden, 99, 109, 179, 180 (2), 191.  
 Campbell, Dr., 112.  
 Campbell, Lord William, 133; letter of to the Provincial Congress, 192; reply of the Commons House to, 192-194.  
 Canada, 4, 5, 63, 126, 184.  
 Canadian commander-in-chief, 3.  
 Canadian expedition, 5, 14, 57, 62, 63.  
 Cantey, Florida, 180.  
 Cantey, James, 79.  
 Cantey, William, 197.  
 Cape Fear, 30, 31, 120, 196.  
 Capers, Mrs. Mary, 166.  
 Capers, Richard, 166, 168, 169, 202.  
 Capers, William, 72.  
 Capitaine, Mr., 59 (2), 66, 67, 126.  
 Cardross, Lord, 32.  
 Carleton, —, 7.  
 Carmichael, Mr., 182, 183.  
 Carolina, 30 (2), 33, 59, 120 (2), 155, 163, 164, 165 (2), 171, 195, 196, 202 (2), 203 (3), 204 (2), 205 (3), 206 (5), 208, 210, 211, 218.  
*Carolina Merchant*, 198, 199 (2).  
*Carolina Sports*, 41.  
 Carpenters, 166.  
 Carpets, 215.  
 Carrickfurgus, Ireland, 204, 205.  
 Carson, James, 36.  
 Carteret, Mrs. Anne, 195, 196.  
 Carteret, Hugh, son of above, 195 (2).  
 Carteret, Richard, 195, 196.  
 Carteret, Robert, 195, 196.  
 Cartwright, Mrs. Anne, 165.  
 Cartwright, Hugh, 165.  
 Catawba River, 96.  
 Cathcart, Woodroff and, 212 (2), 213.  
 Catoylne, Marquis de, 11.  
 Cattell, Benjamin, 30, 190.  
 Cattell, William, 190 (2).  
 Caw, Mrs. Rachel, 215.  
 Center, Major, 95.  
 Chalmers, Lieut., 116.  
 Chamberlayne, Thomas, 196.  
 Chancery, Court of, 222.  
 Chapman, William, 208, 206.  
 Chardon, Isaac, 37 (2).  
 Chardon, Sarah, 38.  
 Charles, II., 30.  
 Charles, Mrs. Frances (Taylor), 101, 109.  
 Charles, Robert, 100.  
 Charles River, N. C., 30.  
 Charles Town (became Charleston in 1783), 19 (5), 20 (2), 21, 22 (5), 23 (3), 24 (3), 26 (2), 32, 37, 46, 47 (2), 48 (3), 52 (5), 53, 69 (2), 70, 71, 72, 74 (2), 75 (2), 76, 77, 78 (2), 79 (4), 80 (2), 81 (3), 82 (2), 83 (2), 84 (3), 86 (4), 87 (2), 97, 120, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137 (2), 138 (2), 140 (3), 151, 158, 166, 184, 185, 189, 200 (3), 201, 202, 203 (3), 206 (2), 207, 210, 211 (3), 212 (7), 213 (2), 214, 215, 216 (6), 217, 218 (2), 219; old churchyard of, 217.  
 Charleston (Charles Town prior to 1783), 35, 46, 54 (3), 55 (3), 116, 117, 121 (2), 151, 173, 174, 178, 179 (2), 180 (3); *Year Book of*, 30; College of, 40, 41, 180; Orphan House of, 45, 55 (2).  
 Charleston Country Club, 173.  
 Charleston County, Probate Court records of, 33, 34 (2), 35 (2), 164; Meane Conveyance records of, 33.  
 Charleston District, 54.  
 Charleston Light Dragoons, 110.

- Charleston Mercury, The*, 41, 220.  
 Chatfield, John, 219.  
 Cheraw, 55.  
 Chesnut, John, 99.  
 Chesnut, Sarah Cantey, 96, 99.  
 Chesnut, Thomas, 107.  
 Chester, 222.  
 Cheves, Langdon, 2, 30, 32.  
 Chief-Justice, 35 (2).  
 Child, James, 207 (2).  
 Child, Joseph, 197.  
 Child, Paul, 197.  
 Chitty, Charles King, bill of to Secret Committee, 140-141.  
 Choiseuil, Duke de, 65.  
 Christ Church Parish, 140.  
 Churne, Anthony, 196.  
 Clapp, John, 171, 203.  
 Clarendon County, N. C., 81.  
 Clark, Dr. Samuel, works of, 218.  
 Clarkson, Samuel, 115.  
 Cleland, John, 219.  
 Clement, Henry, 201, 202.  
 Cleveland, John B., 2.  
 Cliff, Mrs. Jane, 171.  
 Clifford, Lieut., 20, 21, 22 (2), 23, 25 (2).  
 Clifford, Mrs. Margaret, 206 (3), 209.  
 Clifford, Stephen, 206.  
 Clifford's Inn, London, England, 219.  
 Clinton, Governor (New York), 6, 13, 18, 62.  
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 183 (2).  
 Clothier-General, 28 (2).  
 Clothing for Revolutionary troops, 183.  
 Clothing for South Carolina troops in Revolution, 26-27, 28.  
 Clowter, Thomas, 203.  
 Clubs in South Carolina, 89.  
 Coates, Christopher, 54, 179.  
 Coats-of-arms, 29-30, 215.  
 Cobb, Martin, 166.  
 Cochran, Robert, 139, 140.  
 Cock, Martin, 203.  
 Cockfield, John, 195.  
 Cockfield, William, 195-6, 196.  
 Coffin, Eliza M., 108, 116.  
 Colcock, Charles J. (1820-1891), 39.  
 Colcock, Charles J. (1852-), 2.  
 Colcock, William Ferguson, 39, 40.  
 Colcock family, 37.  
 Cole, Henry, 209.  
 Cole, Joanna, 167.  
 Cole, Robert, 167, 168.  
 Coles, Mrs. Eliza Cocke, 103.  
 Coles, Sally Webb, 97, 103, 175.  
 Coles, Walter, 103.  
*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, 30, 32 (2), 33.  
 College of Charleston, 40, 41, 180.  
 Colleton, James, 195.  
 Colleton, Sir Peter, 201.  
 Colleton County, 166, 195, 196, 198, 208.  
 Colleton Square, Charleston, 213, 217, 218, 219.  
 Columbia, 35, 41, 42, 95, 96, 100, 101, 102 (2), 103, 105, 106 (2), 107, 108, 109 (3), 110, 111, 115, 118, 119 (3), 173, 180, 221 (2); first intendent of, 98.  
 Columbia Flying Artillery, 111.  
 Columbus, Miss., 177.  
 Combahee Causey, 212.  
 Combahee River, 212, 213 (2).  
 Comer, John, 202.  
 Coming, John, 195, 201.  
 Commissary-General, 77, 97; Deputy, 74, 76 (2), 97.  
 Commissioner of Phosphates, 111.  
 Committees, district and parochial, 136.  
 Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, 33-4, 192.  
 Compromise, 8, 14.  
 Conant, Richard, 173, 200, 201.  
 Confederate War, 39 (2), 40, 107, 110, 113, 114 (2), 115 (3), 179.  
 Congaree Cavaliers, 107.  
 Congaree Mounted Riflemen, 107, 116.  
 Congaree River, 97.  
 Congaree Troop, 115.  
 Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town, Independent, 37.  
 Congress, Continental, 4, 5, 6 (3), 8 (3), 9 (4), 10 (2), 11 (2), 12, 13 (2), 14, 15, 16, 18, 27 (2), 28, 57 (2), 58 (2), 59 (5), 60 (4), 61, 63, 64 (2), 65 (4), 66 (2), 67 (2), 76, 81, 82, 125 (3), 126 (2), 127, 128 (5), 129 (5), 130 (4), 136, 146, 182 (3), 183, 185, 186 (2), 191; president of the Continental, 9, 15 (2), 60, 66, 126, 185, 187 (2); letter of General Committee to South Carolina delegates to Continental, 136-137, 138; United States, 39 (2), 98, 117.  
 Connecticut, 120.  
 Constitutional Convention of 1865, 107.  
 Continental Congress, 4, 5, 6 (3), 8 (3), 9 (4), 10 (2), 11 (2), 12, 13 (2), 14, 15, 16, 18, 27 (2), 28, 57 (2), 58 (2), 59 (5), 60 (4), 61, 63, 64 (2), 65 (4), 66 (2), 67 (2), 76, 81, 82, 125 (3), 126 (2), 127, 128 (5), 129 (5), 130 (4), 136, 146, 182 (3), 183, 185, 186 (2), 191; president of, 9, 15 (2), 60, 66, 126, 185, 187 (2); letter of General Committee to South Carolina delegates to, 136-137, 138.

- Continental Establishment (army), 11;  
order book of the 1st. Regt. of the  
South Carolina Line of the, 19-28, 79-  
87.
- Conway, Robert, 4 (2), 5, 7, 10, 11 (3),  
12, 13 (3), 16, 182 (2), 185, 187 (2).
- Cooper, Anthony Ashley (Lord Ash-  
ley), 30.
- Cooper River, 54, 208, 219.
- Coopers, 169, 195, 206.
- Copias, Margaret, 167.
- Corker, John, 75, 78.
- Cottingham, John, abstract of will of,  
203-204.
- Cottingham, Sarah, 203 (3).
- Cotton Manufacturing in South Caro-  
lina, 220-221.
- Cotton Seed Oil, 118.
- Council, His Majesty's of South Caro-  
lina, 218.
- Country Club, Charleston, 173.
- Court of Ordinary, Province of South  
Carolina, 33; abstracts from the  
records of, 164-172, 195-210.
- Courtis, Daniel, 196 (2), 197.
- Craven's Bastion, 23.
- Cripps, John, 131 (2), 184; letter of the  
Marquis de Lafayette to, 184-185.
- Crockatt, James, 51 (2).
- Croft, Edward, 51.
- Cromartie, Scotland, 211.
- Crown and Scepter, Great Britain, 204.
- Cumberland country of Tennessee, 121.
- Curry, John, 219.
- Cuthbert, James Hazzard, 41.
- Cuthbert, Mrs. Mary (Axtell), 169.
- Cuthbert family, 36.
- Cuttino, Jeremiah, 168.
- Cypress (swamp), 214.
- Dahoo (plantation), 198.
- Dalrymple's *Memoirs*, 149.
- Dalton, Thomas, 170.
- Daniell, The*, 210 (2).
- Daniell, Robert, 210.
- Daniell, Sarah, 95, 97.
- Dart, Isaac Motte, 174.
- Davant, Thomas S., 110.
- Davies, Howell, 203.
- Davis, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33.
- Davis, Thomas, 203.
- Davis, Thomas F., 179.
- Davis, William, 33.
- Davis, William R., 88.
- Day, William, 171 (2), 204 (2).
- Dayen, Duke, 59.
- de Bouille, Marquis, 127.
- DeBrahm, Ferdinand, 81-2.
- DeBrahm, Mary, 222.
- de Cambray, Chevalier, 186, 187, 188.
- de Catoylne, Marquis, 11.
- de Choiseuil, Duke, 65.
- de Faily, Col., 4, 129 (3).
- de Fayolles, Chevalier, 127.
- de Francy, Monsieur, 62, 123 (2).
- DeKalb, Baron, 10 (2), 13, 60.
- de Luce, Mr., 4, 129.
- de Mouchy, Marshal, 65.
- de Noailles, Marquis, 130.
- de Second, Mr., 59.
- de St. Marie, Levacher. See Lavacher.
- Deane, Mr., 59.
- Deane, Simeon, 125
- Dearsley, George, 204, 209.
- Deas, Catherine, 212.
- Deas, David, 212 (3), 213, 215, 216 (5).
- Deas, David (younger), 215, 216.
- Deas, Mrs. Elizabeth (Allen), 212 (2),  
214 (2), 215 (4).
- Deas, Elizabeth, 212.
- Deas, John, 212 (2), 213 (4), 214, 215  
(2), 216 (3).
- Deas, John, son of above, 212, 214,  
215, 216.
- Deas, Mary, 212, 215 (2).
- Deas, Seaman, 215 (3), 216.
- Deas, William Allen, 215, 216.
- Declaration of Independence, 14.
- Defence of Charleston Harbor* (John-  
son), 180.
- Delaware River, 125.
- Deputy Adjutant-General, 81.
- Deputy Commissary-General, 74, 76  
(2), 97.
- Deputy Judge-Advocate for South  
Carolina and Georgia, 81.
- Deputy Muster-Master, 75, 78.
- Deputy Quarter-Master-General, 19, 20,  
74, 78, 85 (2).
- Deputy Secretary, 169, 203 (2), 204,  
205 (3), 206, 207 (3), 208, 209 (3),  
210.
- Deserters, 18, 63, 73, 74, 128, 129, 130.
- Deuerax, Robert, 203.
- Diamond*, 170, 198 (4), 199 (2).
- Diamonds, 217 (2).
- Dick, Robert, 216.
- Dictionary of American Authors*,  
Adams's, 41; Alibones, 41,
- Didcott, John, 203.
- Director-General of Hospitals, 78.
- Doctors, 29-33, 168, 211, 216.
- Dolphin*, 204.
- Donne, Robert, 203.
- Dorchester, 19, 89, 90.
- Dorrell, John, 202.
- Douglass, John, 222.

- Douglass, Mrs. M. L., 222.  
 Downs, John, 72.  
 D'Oyley, Daniel, 213.  
 Drayton, Glen, 19, 21, 75.  
 Drayton, Thomas, 219.  
 Drayton, William Henry, 133, 139, 140, 141 (2), 191; Edward Weyman's letters to, 139-140.  
 du Chatelet, Duke, 123.  
 du Plessis, Chevalier Mauduit, 13, 60.  
 DuPont, Cornelius, 37.  
 du Portail, Gen., 11, 13..  
 DuPré, James, 169, 208.  
 DuPré, Josias, 169 (2).  
 Duffie, Ellen, 115, 119.  
 Dukes, John, 81.  
 Dunlop, William, 170.  
 Dunston, Wilson, 209.  
 Durham, county, England, 219 (2).  
 Dyer, Gyles, 202.  
 Eaglesfield, Ann, 211.  
 Eaglesfield, John, 211.  
 East Florida, 215.  
 Eaton, —, 121.  
*Edgefield Advertiser*, 221.  
 Edgehill (plantation), 103, 111.  
 Edinburgh, Scotland, 212, 215.  
 Edisto Island, 32, 196, 208, 209.  
 Editors, 41 (2).  
 Edmunds, Lieut., 24, 26.  
 Edmunds, R. H., 105.  
 Education (schools, colleges, teachers, etc.) 40 (3), 41, 54 (2), 98, 102, 109 (2), 110, 111, 115, 116, 117, 118 (2), 120, 161, 172, 203, 213.  
 Edwards, Joseph, 208, 209.  
 Electors for South Carolina in 1800, 120.  
 Elk River, 122.  
 Ellicott, Joseph, 206.  
 Elliott, Barnard, 190 (2).  
 Elliott, Henry Stuart, 39.  
 Elliott, John, 79.  
 Elliott, John Habersham, 40.  
 Elliott, Joseph, 20 (2), 21, 22 (2) 23 (2), 24 (2), 26, 72, 74, 75.  
 Elliott, Robert Woodward Barnwell, 40.  
 Elliott, Sarah Barnwell, 41.  
 Elliott, Stephen (botanist), 41.  
 Elliott, Stephen (P. E. Bishop of Georgia), 40, 41.  
 Elliott, Stephen (Confederate officer), 39 (2), 40.  
 Elliott, William (author), 41.  
 Elliott, William (Congressman), 39.  
 Ellis, Joseph, 210.  
 Ellton, Mr., 204.  
 Elmore, Albert R., 107.  
 Elmore, Albert S., 108.  
 Elmore, Franklin H., 99, 110, 114.  
 Elmore, Mary, 107, 114.  
 Elmore, Sally, 103, 110.  
 Emms, Thomas, 172 (2), 197 (3).  
 Emms, William, 197 (2).  
 Emperor, John, 202.  
 Engineer, 82.  
 England, 8, 65, 133, 149, 156 (2), 157 (2), 158, 161, 170 (2), 189, 217, 218; commissioners from to the United States, 125; war between France and, 129; South Carolina Gleanings in, 211-219; Rapin's *History of* and Tindal's *Continuation* thereof, 217.  
 English, 13, 181.  
 Enniscorthy (plantation), 103, 175.  
*Enquiry into the English Constitution* (Squire), 217.  
 Espalango (plantation), 213.  
 Europe, 10 (2), 68, 125 (2).  
 Evans, Edward, 106.  
 Evans, George, 88, 92.  
 Eve, Abraham, 168.  
 Eveleigh, Nicholas, 81, 190.  
 Exchange of prisoners, 53, 61.  
 Executions, 78.  
 Exter College, Oxford University, England, 120 (2).  
 Faily, Col. de, 4, 129 (3).  
 Fairchild, John, 95.  
 Farmington, Conn., 120.  
 Farr, Nat.aniel, 88.  
 Fast, 191.  
 Fayolles, Chevalier de, 127.  
 Fear, Cape, 30, 31, 120, 196.  
 Federalists, 122.  
 Fellow, Gen., 4.  
 Fenkill Street, Bishop Auckland, England, 219.  
 Fenwicke, —, 174.  
 Fenwicke, Edward, petition in regard to negroes of estate of, 222-223.  
 Fenwicke, Edward, son of above, 222 (5).  
 Fenwicke, George, 222, 223 (3).  
 Fenwicke, John, 51.  
 Fenwicke, John Roger, 222, 223 (3).  
 Fenwicke, Robert, 204 (2), 205.  
 Fenwicke, Robert William, 222.  
 Fenwicke, Thomas, 222.  
 Fenwicke family history, 222-223.  
 Fiddling, Francis, 165, 170.  
 Finley, William Peronneau, 41.  
 Finley family, 37.  
 Fire Insurance Company, An early, 46-53.

- Fishburne, William, 19, 20, 22 (2), 23 (2), 25 (3), 69, 75 (2), 78, 79, 80 (2), 81, 82, 84 (2), 85 (2), 86, 88.  
 Fishing Creek, battle of, 96.  
 Fishkill, N. Y., 12, 13 (3), 14, 16, 57.  
 FitzSimons, Christopher, 54.  
 Flanders, 149.  
 Florida, 36, 105, 119, 121, 215.  
 Flower, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 34, 35.  
 Flower, Jane, 207 (3).  
 Flower, Joseph Edward, 34, 37.  
 Flower, Mary, 35, 37.  
 Flower, Richard Woodward, 35, 37.  
 Fludyer Street, London, England, 184.  
 Fountain, Dr., 111 (2).  
 - Ford family, 38.  
 Fort Johnson, 70 (3).  
 Fort Moultrie, 70 (3).  
 Fort Sumter, 40, 107, 111, 116, 179, 180.  
 Fort Washington, 17.  
 Foster, Thomas, 167, 168.  
 Four Holes, 218.  
 Fowler, William H., 106.  
 Fox, Charles, 66.  
 Frampton, Mary, 168.  
 Frampton, Richard, 168.  
 Frampton, Richard, son of above, 168.  
 France, 5, 10, 11 (2), 16, 42, 44, 60, 64 (2), 66, 67, 124, 125 (3), 127 (3), 128, 131 (2), 133, 184, 187; treaty between United States and, 124; war between England and, 123.  
 Franchpoire, James, 211.  
 Francis, Mr., 204.  
 Francy, Monsieur de, 62, 123 (2).  
 Franklin, —, 177.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 42, 43 (3), 186.  
 Fraser, Alexander, 20, 21, 22 (3), 25, 26, 69, 74, 75, 77, 78 (2), 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 137.  
 Frazee, —, 113.  
 Freeman, John, 207.  
 French Alley, Charles Town, 219.  
 French officers, 10, 11, 14, 58-9, 129, 182.  
 Friday, —, 97.  
 Friendly Society for the Mutual Insuring of Houses Against Fire, 46-53.  
 Frowman, John, 196.  
 Fuller, Robert Means, 40.  
 Fuller, Richard, 40, 41.  
 Fuller family, 36.  
 Furloughs, 23-24, 82, 84, 85.  
 Furniture, 216 (2).  
 Futhy, Jane, 167.  
 Gadsden, Thomas, 22, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25 (2), 69 (2), 72, 75, 88.  
 Gaillard, Peter C., 54.  
 Gallier, Peter, 202.  
 Gaines's Mill, battle of, 107, 115, 176.  
 Galphin, George, 140.  
 Gambling, 70-72.  
 Gascoigne, Charles Richmond, 218.  
 Gates, Horatio, 4, 7, 9, 10, 12, 15 (2), 16 (2), 17, 62 (3), 67, 125, 129 (2).  
 Gazette, *The South-Carolina*, 30, 37, 46 (2), 47, 51, 53.  
 Gazette, *The South-Carolina and American General*, 220.  
 Gazette and Its Successors, *Marriage Notices in The South-Carolina* (Salley), 189.  
 Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser, *South-Carolina State*, 36.  
 Gazette of South-Carolina, *The State*, 221.  
 Geiger, Virginia Lee, 108, 116.  
 General Assembly, 26 (2), 44, 45, 48, 70, 96, 98, 102, 103, 106, 107, 110, 111, 192.  
 General Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 132-150, 189-194.  
 General Hospital, 81, 83, 85.  
 George III., 84, 144.  
 Georgia, 36 (2), 81 (2), 104 (3), 114, 118, 122, 180, 222.  
 Gerrenson, Paul, 81.  
 Gettysburg, battle of, 111.  
 Gibbes, Anne, 36.  
 Gibbes, Elizabeth, 34, 36.  
 Gibbes, James S., 40.  
 Gibbes, John (1696-1764), 33, 34 (2), 35.  
 Gibbes, John (1733-1 . . .), 35, 36.  
 Gibbes, Lewis Reeve, 40, 41.  
 Gibbes, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 34 (2).  
 Gibbes, Mary, 35.  
 Gibbes, Robert (1645-1715), 35.  
 Gibbes, Robert (1732-1794), 35, 36; petition of to Court of Chancery, 222-223.  
 Gibbes, Robert Wilson, 35, 111.  
 Gibbes, Sarah, 36.  
 Gibbes, William (1689-1733), 35.  
 Gibbes, William (1722-1782), 132 (2).  
 Gibbes Chart (Wilson), 35.  
 Gibbs, Mr., 221.  
 Gignilliat, John Francis, 209.  
 Gilbertson, James, 196.  
 Gill, Francis, 211 (2).  
 Gill, John, 211 (2).  
 Gill, William, abstract of will of, 211.  
 Gilmer, Frank, 106.  
 Gilmer, Meriweather, 106.

- Gimat, Col., 128, 129.  
 Glaze, Gabriel, 197.  
 Glaze, John, 88, 91 (2), 93, 94.  
 Glen, William, Jr., 132.  
 Glover, Joseph, Jr., 19, 20, 22, 23 (2),  
 24 (2), 25 (2), 69, 75 (2), 78, 79 (2),  
 81, 82 (2), 83, 84, 86, 87.  
 Godfrey, John, 33 (3), 173.  
 Godfrey, Mrs. Mary, 33.  
 Godin, Benjamin, 36.  
 Godin, Elizabeth, 36.  
 Gonzales, N. G., 41.  
 Goodrich, Elizur, letter of to Timothy  
 Pitkin, 120.  
 Goodwyn, John, 97 (2).  
 Goodwyn, John T., 103.  
 Goodwyn, Julia, 176.  
 Goose Creek, 214, 215.  
 Gordon, Alexander, 219.  
 Gough, Richard, 216.  
 Gouvion, Lt.-Col., 127, 187.  
 Governors, 35, 39, 44, 98, 133, 168, 191,  
 195, 201, 203.  
 Grace Church, Camden, 180.  
*Grand Council of South Carolina,*  
*Journal of the,* 200, 201.  
 Grant, Gen. (British), 183.  
 Granville Bastion, 23.  
 Graves, Thomas, 169.  
 Great Britain, 47, 84, 97, 135, 142, 192,  
 218.  
 Greatbeach, —, 168.  
 Greatbeach, Thomas, 197.  
 Gregg's Regiment (1st. S. C. V.), 115.  
 Green, Holcott P., 103.  
 Greene, Nathanael, 179.  
 Greensboro, N. C., 180.  
 Gregorie family, 37.  
 Grimbald, Paul, 171, 195 (2), 201 (2),  
 208, 209.  
 Grimké, Frederick, 216.  
 Gruber, Samuel, 137 (3), 138 (3), 140.  
 Gudgerfield, Thomas, 170.  
 Guerard, Peter, 206, 208, 209.  
 Guignard, Gabriel, 219.  
 Guin, Nicholas, 82.  
 Günthermann, J. M., 42.  
*Habeas Corpus,* 122.  
 Hafford, Edward, 205.  
 Hails, Mary, 100, 108.  
 Hails, Sarah, 99, 106.  
 Hairston, Hugh S., 177.  
 Hall, Thomas, 22.  
 Hall (George Abbott) family, 36.  
 Hamburg, 220.  
 Hamilton, Daniel Heyward, 39.  
 Hamilton, Euphemia A., 110.  
 Hamilton, John, 169, 203 (2), 204, 205  
 (3), 206 (3), 207 (3), 208 (2), 209 (3),  
 210 (2).  
 Hamilton (Governor James) family, 36.  
 Hampton (plantation), 138.  
 Hampton, Wade, 88.  
 Hampton, Wade (1818-1902), grandson  
 of above, 110, 111 (3).  
 Hampton Legion, 110, 111.  
 Hanckel, Eliza C., 110, 117.  
 Hanckel, Thomas Middleton, 40.  
 Hancock, John, 14.  
 Hanover, the Royal house of, 142.  
 Hargett, John Smith, 208.  
 Hardy, John, 207.  
 Harleston, Isaac, 19, 174, 190.  
 Harleston, John, 174.  
 Harleston, Sarah Hassell, 54.  
 Harleston's Point, 86.  
 Harlock, James, 73.  
 Harrington, Henry William, 137.  
 Harris, Jessie, 114.  
 Harrison, Gen. (Confederate army),  
 117.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 42.  
 Harrison, Thomas, 198, 199.  
 Hart, Samuel, 19.  
 Harvard College, 40.  
 Harwell, —, 102.  
 Harwood, —, 167.  
 Hatchman, Joseph, 204.  
 Hatley, Roger Peter Handasyd, 216.  
 Hawthorn, James, 22.  
 Hay, —, 95.  
 Hayne, Arthur Peronneau, 39.  
 Hayne, Franklin Brevard, 40.  
 Hayne, Isaac (1745-1781), 38 (2).  
 Hayne, Isaac William, 39.  
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 40, 41.  
 Hayne, Robert Y. (1791-1839), 38, 39  
 (3), 41.  
 Hayne, Robert Y. (1853-1903), 39, 41.  
 Hayne, Sarah Martha, 99, 107.  
 Hayne, William (1766-1817), 38.  
 Hayne, William Hamilton, 41.  
 Hayne family, 38.  
 Hazlehurst family, 36.  
 Heath, Emma, 104.  
 Heath, Epectetus, 104.  
 Heath, Mrs. Mary Irons (Taylor), 104  
 (2).  
 Heath, Thomas, 95.  
 Heath, Thomas (later), 104.  
 Heath, William, 104, 105.  
 Heath, William, son of above, 104.  
 Henderson, Eliza M., 98, 104.  
 Henderson, William, 20, 73, 104, 221.  
 Herriott's Hospital, Edinburgh, Scot-  
 land, 215.

- Hessians, 18, 129.  
 Hext, Elizabeth, 189.  
 Hext, David, 189.  
 Hext, William, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23.  
 Heyward, Anna, 103, 112.  
 Heyward, Duncan Clinch, 89.  
 Heyward, Nathaniel, 112.  
 Heyward family, 36 (2).  
 Hickman, —, 122.  
 Hickman, Leonard, 172, 205 (2), 209.  
 Hill, Burrell, 73 (2).  
 Hill, John, Sr., 207.  
 Hill, Richard, 197.  
 Hill, Mrs. Sarah, 170, 171 (3).  
 Hill, Shenasan, 165 (2).  
 Hill, Thomas, 165 (2), 170 (2), 171 (2).  
 Hirons, Mary, 96, 97.  
 Hirons, Peggy, 103.  
 Hirons, Sarah, 95, 98.  
 Hispianola, 198.  
 Historical Commission of South Carolina, 33, 99, 173.  
*Historical Essay* (St. Amand), 217.  
 Historical Notes, 42-53, 120-122, 173-177, 220-223.  
 Hobson, Joshua, 168, 169, 195, 200, 205, 210.  
 Hog Island Creek, 219.  
 Holcombe Legion, 107, 116.  
 Holliday's, 21.  
 Hollowbush, John, 207.  
 Holman, —, 140.  
 Holmes, Isaac, 51.  
 Holt, —, 106, 175.  
 Hookley, Walter, 209 (2).  
 Hopton, Mrs. Sarah, 216.  
 Hopton, William, 216.  
 Horry, Daniel, 137, 190 (2).  
 Horry, Peter, 190 (2).  
 Horse Creek, 220.  
 Horse racing, 56, 88, 103, 174.  
 Hort, William, 97.  
 Hospital, Director-General of, 78; General, 81, 83, 85.  
 Houdon, Jean Antoine, statue of George Washington by, 42-46.  
 House, Sarah, 105, 114.  
 House of Representatives, clerk of, 46.  
 Howe, Admiral Lord, 183.  
 Howe, Robert, 20, 70, 71 (2), 72, 81, 185.  
 Howe, Sir William, 17, 62, 183 (2).  
 Howe, W. B. W., 180.  
 Howell, Benjamin Ferdinand, 140.  
 Howell, Jesse, 98.  
 Howell, Jesse Malachi, 103.  
 Hubbard Foundry, W. J., Richmond, 42, 44.  
 Huger, Benjamin, 54.  
 Huger, Isaac, 74.  
 Huger, Francis, 190.  
 Huger, William H., biographical sketch of, 54-56.  
*Huguenot Society of South Carolina, Transactions of the*, 163, 170.  
 Hulbert, James, 170 (2).  
 Hunt, James, 96.  
 Hunter, George, 95.  
 Huson, Mamie, 115, 119.  
 Hutchinson, Mathias, 92, 93, 94.  
 Hutson, Anne, 38.  
 Hutson, Charles Woodward, 41.  
 Hutson, Elizabeth, 38.  
 Hutson, Esther, 38 (2).  
 Hutson, Isaac M., 40.  
 Hutson, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 37.  
 Hutson, Mary, 38.  
 Hutson, Richard, 38, 39.  
 Hutson, Thomas, 38.  
 Hutson, William, 37.  
 Hutson family, 37.  
 Hyrne, Edmund, 87, 190.  
 Independence of the United States declared in France, 66.  
 Independent Congregational Church ("White Meeting"), Charles Town, 37.  
 Indian Agent, 32.  
 Indian trade, 32.  
 Indians, 6, 31, 32 (2), 122, 126, 129, 169, 183 (2), 187.  
 Inghishby Nathaniel, 202 (2).  
 Ingraham, Duncan Nathaniel, 40.  
 Ingraham family, 36.  
 Innes, Alexander, correspondence between Henry Laurens and, 133-135.  
 Insurance Company, an early fire, 46-53.  
 Intelligence, Committee of, 191 (2).  
 Ioor, Joseph, 79, 92, 94.  
 Ireland, 75, 204, 205.  
 Ireland, John, 171.  
 Ireland, Richard, 196, 209.  
 Izard, Mrs. Emma (Middleton), 122.  
 Izard, Henry (1771-1826), letter of Henry M. Rutledge to, 121-122.  
 Izard, Ralph (16...-1711), 207 (2).  
 Izard, Ralph (175.-180.), 88, 91, 92, 93.  
 Izard, Walter (175.-1788), 83, 91, 94.  
 Jackson, Miss., 180.  
 Jackson, —, 113.  
 Jackson, Andrew, 121.  
 Jackson, Mrs. Esther, 202.  
 Jackson, Samuel, 202.  
 Jackson, Thomas Jonathan ("Stonewall"), 111.



- Jackson, William**, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24, 25 (2), 69 (2), 74, 75, 76, 78 (2), 7) (2), 80, 82.  
**Jacksonborough Assembly (1782)**, 96.  
**Jacksonville, Fla.**, 119.  
**Jamaica**, 170, 198 (2), 199 (2), 206.  
**James II.**, 149.  
**James Island**, 37, 55, 197.  
**Jefferson, Thomas**, 42, 43 (2), 120 (2).  
**Jefferson Society, University of Virginia**, 179.  
**Jervay, Theodore D.**, 2.  
**Jervay, Thomas**, 74, 75.  
**Jewell, Nathaniel**, 202.  
**Jewelry**, 33, 169, 217.  
**Johuson, Fort**, 70 (3).  
**Johnson, Francis B.**, 180.  
**Johnson, Henry M.**, 180.  
**Johnson, J. W. C.**, 180.  
**Johnson, John (1829-1907)**, 2; biographical sketch of, 178-180.  
**Johnson, Joseph**, 179.  
**Johnson, Joseph, grandson of above**, 180.  
**Johnson, Sir Nathaniel**, 166.  
**Johnson, Robert P.**, 180.  
**Johnson, William**, 179 (2).  
**Johnson, William (1771-1834)**, son of above, 98, 179.  
**Johnson's Island**, 116, 119.  
**Johnston, Joseph E.**, 180.  
**Johnstown, N. Y.**, 6, 7.  
**Jones, Ann**, 204.  
**Jones, Edward**, 207.  
**Jones, Elizabeth Sarah**, 204.  
**Jones, Francis, abstract of will of**, 204; 205 (2), 209.  
**Jones, Francis, son of above**, 204.  
**Jones, John**, 102.  
**Jones, Lewry Mary**, 204.  
**Jones, Mrs. Mary**, 204 (2), 205 (2).  
**Jones, Philip**, 204.  
**Jones, Thomas**, 213.  
**Jordan, Daniel**, 81, 82.  
**Judge-Advocate, Deputy**, 81.  
**Keating, Maurice**, 214.  
**Keith, Alexander**, 92, 93.  
**Keith, James**, 216.  
**Kendall, Helen**, 211.  
**King, Capt.**, 140.  
**King's Bridge**, 17 (2).  
**Kinsler, —**, 99, 107.  
**Knapp, John**, 26.  
**Kollock, Charles W.**, 2.  
**Kollock, Cornelius**, 54.  
**Kosciuszko, Thaddeus**, 9.  
**la Neuville, Monsieur de**, 126 (2).  
**La Salle, Peter**, 168, 171, 207 (2), 208 (3), 209.  
**La Varrena**, 127.  
**Lacey, William**, 81.  
**Ladson, Abraham**, 88, 92, 93, 94.  
**Ladson, Mrs. Anne (Gibbes)**, 35.  
**Ladson, Mrs. Elizabeth (Gibbes)**, 35.  
**Ladson, James**, 83, 84 (2), 85.  
**Ladson, John**, 165, 203 (2).  
**Ladson, John (later)**, 36.  
**Ladson, William**, 36.  
**Ladson family**, 36.  
**Lafayette, Marquis de, letters to Henry Laurens from**, 3-13, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188.  
**Lamand, Benjamin**, 203.  
**Lamboll, Benjamin**, 168.  
**Landgraves**, 169, 195.  
**Laurens, Henry, 192; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to**, 3-18, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188; correspondence between Alexander Innes and, 133-135; letter of Robert Williams, Jr., to, 189; Rev. William Tennent's letter to, 190-191.  
**Laurens, John (-1747)**, 51.  
**Laurens, John (1754-1782)**, 187.  
**Laurens Collection, South Carolina Historical Society**, 132, 135.  
**Laurens's Wharf, Charles Town, battery at**, 23.  
**Lavacher de St. Marie**, 19, 21, 77, 78, 79, 80 (2), 82, 83, 86 (2).  
**Lawson, —**, 89.  
**Lawson, Anthony**, 168 (2).  
**Lawson, Mrs. Honoria**, 168 (2), 169.  
**Le Noble, Henry**, 171, 208.  
**Le Sage, —**, 169.  
**Le Serurier, James**, 171.  
**Leckie, James**, 132 (2), 133.  
**Lectures**, 218.  
**Lee, Charles**, 16, 126.  
**Lee, Henry, legion of**, 222.  
**Lee, Richard Henry**, 182, 183.  
**Leeward Islands**, 31.  
**Legard (recorder of wills in England)**, 211.  
**Legaré, Daniel**, 145, 149.  
**Legislature. See General Assembly.**  
**Leigh, Egerton**, 213.  
**Leith, Great Britain**, 211 (3), 212 (2).  
**Lempriere, Clement**, 137 (2).  
**Lennox, Catherine**, 212.  
**Lennox, James**, 212 (3), 213, 216 (5).  
**Lennox, William**, 212, 213, 216 (3).  
**Leveinole, Mrs. Margaret**, 167.  
**Leveinole, Robert**, 167 (2).  
**Leverett, Charles Edward**, 40.

- Leverett, Milton, 30.  
 Lewis, Surgeon's Mate, 26.  
 Lewis, Louisa, 104, 113.  
 Lewis, Thomas H., 104.  
 Lewis, William B., 104.  
 Lexington, Va., 44.  
 Lexington County, 107, 116.  
 Lexington District, 100.  
 Liberty Tree, Charles Town, 179.  
 Libraries, 217.  
 Lieutenant-Generals in Continental Line, 61.  
 Lieutenant-Governor, 48.  
 Light Dragoons (of South Carolina in the Revolution), 21.  
 Lining, Charles, 69, 72 (2), 74, 82, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86.  
 Linkley, Christopher, 165, 166.  
 Liquor, 90, 93, 200, 201, 216.  
 Littell, Augustus, 113.  
 Littell, Marion, 113.  
 Little River, Georgetown District, 138 (2), 140.  
 Little Russell Street, London, 211.  
*Living Christianity*, 37.  
 Livingston, Col., 7.  
 Livingston, Mary, 105, 113.  
 Logan, George, 206 (2).  
 Lomagne, Monsieur de, 123 (3).  
 London, England, 30, 43, 156, 203, 211 (3), 216 (2), 217, 219.  
 Long, Zach., 202.  
 Long Island, N. Y., 17, 117.  
 Lord, Andrew, 212.  
 Lords Proprietors, 30 (2), 31 (4), 32, 34.  
 Lossing, Benson J., 43.  
 Louisiana, 100 (2), 104, 105, 112, 113, 119.  
 Lovell, John, 169 (2), 207.  
 Lowndes, Charles, 213.  
 Lowndes, Charles T., 56.  
 Lowndes, Sabina H., 56.  
 Lucas, George, 217.  
 Luce, Mr. de, 4, 129.  
 Ludwell, Philip, 168 (3), 169 (3), 170 (3), 171 (2), 172, 195, 196 (5), 197 (3), 200, 201 (3), 202 (2), 204, 205, 209; proclamation of respecting liquors, 200-201.  
 Lunatic Asylum, 111.  
 Lunsford, Swanson, 221-222.  
 Lynch, Thomas, Jr. (1749-1779), 190.  
 Lyttelton, Lord, 149.  
 Lyttelton, Sir Charles, 149 (4).  
 Lyttelton's Bastion, Charles Town, 23.  
 Madison, James, 42, 44.  
 Magazine, Charles Town, guard for, 78, 86.  
 Maine, Esther, 38.  
 Manassas, Va., first battle of, 111.  
 Manigault, Gabriel (1704-1781), 51, 52, 146.  
 Manigault, Gabriel E., 121.  
 Manigault, Louis, 121.  
 Mann, Thomas, 167.  
 Manufacturing, 220-221.  
 Marden, Nicholas, 172.  
 Marion, Benjamin, 207.  
 Marion, Francis, 20, 21, 190 (2).  
 Marshall, Henry, 101.  
 Marshall, Mrs. Maria Harriet (Taylor), 100.  
 Marten, Findla, 170, 201. —  
 Marthly, Thomas, 81, 83.  
 Martin, Henry, 19, 73 (2).  
 Martin, John, 72.  
 Martin, William E., 46.  
 Martinique, 127.  
*Mary* (ketch), 171.  
*Mary* (sloop), 198 (3), 199 (2).  
 Mason, Sarah, 203.  
 Mason, William, 190.  
 Massachusetts, 113, 202.  
 Massey, William, 73.  
 Maternity Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.  
 Mathewes, John, 36.  
 Mathewes, John, son of above, 36, 39 (2), 88, 92, 94.  
 Mathewes, Mrs. Sarah (Gibbes), 35.  
 Mathews, Maurice, 173.  
 Mayo, Edward, 170, 203 (2).  
 Mayrant, Isabella Norvelle, 102, 110.  
 Mayrant, John, 88.  
 Mazyck, Isaac, 36, 202.  
 Mazyck, Susanne, 36.  
 Mazyck, William St. Julien, 103.  
 McCall family, 38.  
 McCarthy, Jeremiah, 86.  
 McClintock, Capt., 24, 25.  
 McCrady, Edward, 179; *History of South Carolina* by, 30.  
 McCrellis, James, 217.  
 McDonald, Adam, 133, 190 (2).  
 McDonald, Bartholomew, 73, 74.  
 McDonald, James, 190.  
 McDougall, Alexander, 62.  
 McGregor, Peter Graeme, 105.  
 McIntosh, Lachlan, 183.  
 McNamara, John, 73.  
 McQueen, Mr., 185.  
 Meader, John, 169.  
 Medals, 169.  
 Means, John Hugh, 122.  
 Means, Virginia Preston, 122.  
 Means genealogy, 122.

- Medical College of the State of South Carolina, 41, 54.  
 Medical Director of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia, 111.  
 Medicott, Edmund, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 199.  
 Meeke, John, 166.  
 Mell, John, 170.  
 Meloy, John, 23.  
 Memorials, 115.  
*Mercury, The Charleston*, 41, 220.  
 Meane Conveyance records, Charleston County, 33.  
 Metcalif, Margaretta Van Tuyl, 109, 117.  
 Middleton, Mrs. Anne (Barnwell), 38.  
 Middleton, Arthur (1742-1787), 88, 92, 94.  
 Middleton, Thomas (1719-1766), 38.  
 Miles, Anthony, 208.  
 Miles, John, 172.  
 Miles, William, 208, 209.  
 Militia, 38 (2), 106, 107.  
 Millen Green, England, 204.  
 Miller, —, 139.  
 Mills, John, 201.  
 Milner, John, 132, 141.  
 Mississippi, 177, 180.  
 Mitchell, Clarence Blair, 88, 91.  
 Mitchell, S. Weir, 54.  
 Mobile, Ala., 177.  
 Moll, H., 32.  
 Monck's Corner, 140.  
 Montgomery, Ala., 102.  
 Montroy, Viscount de, 18.  
 Moore, Alexander LeRoy, 101, 175.  
 Moore, Gertrude, 115, 119.  
 Moore, James, 165, 207.  
 Moore, John, 203.  
 Moore, Matthew, 174.  
 Morgan, Judge, 112.  
 Morley, George, 219 (2).  
 Morris, Major, 138.  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 44.  
 Morris, Isaac, 167.  
 Morris, Margaret, 167.  
 Morris, Robert, 123.  
 Morristown, N. J., 71.  
 Mortimer, John, 169.  
 Morton, John, 167.  
 Morton, Joseph, 203.  
 Morton, Joseph, son of above, 167.  
 Motte, Charles, 190.  
 Motte, Isaac, 20, 21, 22, 23, 72 (2).  
 Motte, Jacob, 51 (3), 52, 53.  
 Mouchy, Marshal de, 65.  
 Moultrie, Fort, 70 (3).  
 Moultrie, John (1729-1...), 216 (2).  
 Moultrie, William (1730-1805), 19, 185.  
 Moultrie, William (1752-1796), 88, 92, 93, 94.  
 Mount Vernon, Va., 43 (2).  
*Mount Vernon and Its Associations* (Lossing), 43-4.  
 Mount Zion Institute, 98, 102, 111.  
 Muckenfuss, Michael, 191.  
 Muir, Alexina Jessie, 99, 106, 174.  
 Mullins, Philip, 165, 167.  
 Munter, George, 213.  
 Murphy, John, 112.  
 Murrell's outlaws, 105, 113.  
 Muscle Shoals, Tennessee River, 122.  
 Musgrove, Simon, 199.  
 Muster-Master-General, Deputy, 78; Deputy, of South Carolina, 75.  
 Nashville, Tenn., 121.  
 Naturalist, 41.  
 Neal, Thomas, 191.  
 Negroes, 7, 164, 169, 174, 197, 200, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 220, 221, 222.  
 Neuville, Monsieur de la, 126 (2).  
 Nevis, 32 (2).  
 New England, 17 (3), 18, 170, 182.  
 New Orleans, La., 40, 110 (2), 121.  
 New Street, Charleston, 178.  
 New York, 117, 173.  
 New York, N. Y., 4, 12, 13, 17 (4), 44, 88, 110, 119, 171, 210.  
 Newe, Thomas, 120 (2).  
 Newman and Swallow, 212, 213.  
 Newspapers, 41, 180, 220, 221. (See gazettes.)  
 Newton, Marmaduke, 204, 205.  
 Newton, Richard, abstract of will of, 204; 205 (2).  
 Nisbet, William, 20.  
 Noailles, Marquis de, 180.  
 North, Lord, 65.  
 North, 221.  
 North Britain (Scotland), 211 (4), 212 (2), 215.  
 North Carolina, 30, 31, 32, 44, 180 (2), 186, 201.  
 North River, N. Y., 4.  
 Northern Colonies, 135.  
 Nowell, William, Sr., 207.  
 Oath of allegiance to the United States, 84.  
 Odingsell, Charles, 205.  
 Oldmixon, Jonathan, 32.  
 Oliphant, David, 88, 91 (2), 94.  
 Oliver, Isaac, 19.  
 Oliver, James, 73.  
 Opelousas, La., 104.  
 Orange, Prince of, 149.

- Ordinary, Court of, Province of South Carolina, 33; abstracts from the records of the, 164-172, 195-210.  
 Orphan House, Charleston, 45, 55 (2).  
 Orthopædic Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.  
 Osmond, James, 52.  
 Oswald, William, 201.  
 Oxford University, 120 (2).  
 Paine, Morton Brailsford, 151.  
 Palmenter, Philemon, 209.  
 Parham, James, 75, 77 (3), 78 (2), 81, 84, 86.  
 Paris, France, 42, 43, 44, 54 (2), 183.  
 Parliament of Great Britain, 64, 136.  
 Parris, Alexander, 206.  
 Paterson, James, 195.  
 Paterson, James, son of above, 195.  
 Paterson, Mrs. Jennett, 195.  
 Path, Charles Town, 83.  
 Pay of South Carolina soldiers in the Revolution, 27-28.  
 Payne, Catherine, 211.  
 Peale, Charles Willson, 42.  
 Pendarvis, Joseph, 196 (2), 202.  
 Penhollow, Capt., 154.  
 Pennsylvania, 136.  
 Perdriau, Pierre, 170, 171.  
 Peronneau, Arthur, 38.  
 Peronneau, Elizabeth, 38.  
 Peronneau, Henry, 5 (2).  
 Peronneau, Henry, Jr., 21, 74 (3).  
 Peronneau, Mrs. Mary (Hutson), 38.  
 Perriman, William, 206.  
 Perry, Benjamin L., 88, 92, 93, 94.  
 Perry, Henry, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 198 (2), 199.  
 Perry, William Hayne, 39.  
 Perry family, 38.  
 Peters, Richard, 15.  
 Pettit, William, 198, 199 (3).  
 Pewterers, 202.  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 53, 125 (2); 129, 136, 181, 185; letter of General Committee of South Carolina to General Committee at, 135-136, 181.  
 Phillips, Richard, 165, 171, 206, 206-7.  
 Phips, John, 204.  
 Phosphates, Commissioner of, 111.  
 Pierce, Edward, 216.  
 Pinckney, Charles, 51, 53; abstract of will of, 217-219.  
 Pinckney, Charles (1732-1782), nephew of above, 217.  
 Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth (1746-1825), 22, 23 (2), 24 (2), 25 (3), 26, 69, 70 (2), 72, 74, 75 (5), 77, 79, 80, 82, 83 (2), 84, 85, 86 (2), 87, 190 (2), 217 (2), 218 (2), 219 (4).  
 Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth (1812-1898), 40, 41.  
 Pinckney, Eliza (Ravenel), 30.  
 Pinckney, Mrs. Elizabeth (Lucas), 217, 219 (4).  
 Pinckney, Harriott, 217 (2), 218.  
 Pinckney, Richard, 219.  
 Pinckney, Thomas, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 198-199.  
 Pinckney, Thomas (169.-1733), son of above, 217, 219.  
 Pinckney, Thomas (1748-1828), nephew of above, 80, 121 (2), 190, 217 (2), 218 (2), 219 (3).  
 Pinckney, Thomas, grandson of above, 2.  
 Pinckney, William (1703-1766), 47 (2), 48, 51, 217.  
 Pinckney's Plains (plantation), 218.  
 Pirates, 31, 154, 155.  
 Pitcane, Lady, 211.  
 Pitcaun, Scotland, 211.  
 Pitkin, Timothy, 210.  
 Planche, Lewis, 211.  
 Plant family, 36.  
 Plate, 30, 212, 214, 215.  
 Poet, 40.  
 Pole, John, 171.  
 Pople, William, 205-6, 209.  
 Port Republic (Port Royal), 35.  
 Port Royal, 31 (2), 32 (2), 35 (at that time called Port Republic), 218.  
 Port Royal, Jamaica, 198 (2), 199 (3).  
 Porter, James M., 112.  
 Postell, Lieut., 19, 21, 75, 79 (2), 80, 81, 82 (2), 83, 84, 86, 87.  
 Postell, John, 88.  
 Postell, William, 88, 91, 94.  
 Poukiepsie, N. Y., 5.  
 Powder, 132, 139, 140.  
 Powell, Elizabeth, 176.  
 Powell, John, 203.  
 Powys, John, 165 (3), 207.  
 Powys, Sarah, 207.  
 Predestination, 149.  
 Preed, Richard, 205.  
 President of South Carolina, 70 (2), 73.  
 Preston, Anthony, 81.  
 Price, Lewis, 196.  
 Prince, —, 139.  
 Prince, William, 170.  
 Prince Frederick's Parish, 138, 140.  
 Prince George's Parish, Winyah, 138, 140.  
 Princeton College, 40, 98, 102.  
 Prioleau, J. Ford, 41.  
 Prioleau family, 38.

- Prisoners, 58, 61, 75.  
 Pritchard's (shipyard), 23, 69 (2), 81, 86.  
 Privateers, 198, 199, 200.  
 Privitt, Mrs. Mary, 206 (3), 207 (3).  
 Privitt, William, 206 (3), 207 (5).  
 Probate Court, Charleston County, 33, 34 (2), 35 (2); Richland County, 97.  
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 179; General Convention of the, 180.  
 Providence, 171 (2).  
 Provincial Congress, 96; president of, 142, 189; miscellaneous papers of the first, 132-150, 189-194.  
 Provost Marshal, 208, 213 (2).  
 Prussian Baron in Continental Line, 61.  
 Public Record Office, British, 30.  
 Pulaaki, Count Cassimer, 59 (2).  
 Pullman, James, 203-4.  
 Purcell, Henry, 79, 81.  
 Purrysburgh, 191.  
 Putnam, Israel, 12, 13 (3), 16.  
 Putnor, Oliver, 169.  
 Pyrry, Edward, 201.  
 Quakers, 146.  
 Quarter-Master-General, Deputy, 19, 20, 74, 78, 85 (2).  
 Queen Street, Great Britain, 204.  
 Quintyne, Richard, 195.  
 Racing in South Carolina, 56, 88, 103, 174.  
 Raimbeau, Monsieur, 184, 185 (2).  
 Raleigh, N. C., 44.  
 Ransom, Gen. (C. S. A.), 114.  
 Ransom, Priscilla, 106, 114.  
 Raoul, Harriet, 100, 108  
 Raper, Robert, 216.  
 Rapin's *History of England*, 217.  
 Rations, 76.  
 Ravenel, Mrs. Harriott Horry, *Eliza Pinckney* by, 30.  
 Rawdon, Lord, 38.  
 Rawlinson M.S., Bodlian Library, 120 (2).  
 Reconstruction period, 164.  
 Recruiting service, 82, 85.  
 Redmond, Mrs. Kate, 176.  
 Reeve, Ambrose, 36.  
 Reeve, John, 207.  
 Reeve, Sarah, 36.  
 Regiment, 1st., S. C. Line, Continental Establishment, records of the, 19-28, 69-87; 2nd. do., 20, 21, 23, 72 (2), 81, 82; 3rd. do., 19 (2), 23, 24, 26, 69, 76, 79, 81, 83, 84; 5th. do., 74, 81, 83; 6th. do., 22, 24, 83, 84, 174; Light Dragoons (State regulars), 21; Maxcy Gregg's (C. S. A.), 115.  
*Register of St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758* (Salley), 36, 37.  
 Reller, Emanuel, 211.  
 Revolution, 38 (3), 39, 44, 88, 98, 179; records of South Carolina in the, 19-28, 69-87; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Henry Laurens during the, 3-18, 57-68, 123-131, 181-188; horse racing in South Carolina during the, 174.  
 Reynor, George, affidavit of respecting the *Carolina Merchant*, 199.  
 Rhett, Albert Moore, 40, 99.  
 Rhett, Alfred, 39, 40.  
 Rhett, Haskell, Smith, 40.  
 Rhett, John Grimké, 40.  
 Rhett, Robert Barnwell (1800-1876), 39 (3), 112.  
 Rhett, Robert Barnwell (1854-1901), 41.  
 Rhett, Mrs. Sarah, 168.  
 Rhett, William, 156, 157, 158 (2).  
 Rhett family, 36.  
 Rhode Island, 16.  
 Ribouleau, Gabriel, 169.  
 Richardson, Amaranthia, 215.  
 Richardson, Charles, 174 (2).  
 Richardson, John, 215.  
 Richardson, John Peter, 174 (2).  
 Richardson, Richard, 173-174, 191.  
 Richardson, Thomas, 174 (3).  
 Richardson, Thomas E., 173.  
 Richardson family, 173-174.  
 Richburg, Capt., 22.  
 Richland County, 114; Probate Court records of, 97.  
 Richland District, 108, 104, 105; Commissioner in Equity of, 103; Sheriff of, 103.  
 Richmond (plantation), 54.  
 Richmond, Va., 42, 44 (2).  
 Ricketts, Gen., 111.  
 Ride, Joseph, 167 (2).  
 Ridge, the, 140.  
 Rigg, Alexander, 216.  
 Riley, Miles, 140.  
 Rings, 169, 217.  
 Ripley, England, 219 (2).  
 Rippon, Hannah, 212.  
 Risbey, Capt. See Anthony Ashby.  
 Rivers, William J., 34.  
 Rockatt, Mrs. Esther, 216.  
 Rockatt, James, 216.  
 Rogers, Dawkins, 116.  
 Rogers, Henry, 24, 25.  
 Roper, Anne, 189.  
 Roper, Mrs. Grace (Hext), 189.

- Roper, William, 189.  
 Rose, Thomas, 170, 172.  
 Ross, Mary Euphemia, 96, 100.  
 Ross, Munro, 211.  
 Ross, Naomi, Lady Pitcane, 211, 212, 215.  
 Rouse, Mr., 156, 158.  
 Royer, Noah, 168, 169 (2).  
 Rozar, William, 87.  
 Rubbins, Mrs. Prynee, 208 (2).  
 Russell, Gyles, 170.  
 Russell, Mrs. Martha Margaret (Taylor), 104 (2).  
 Russell, Robert, 104.  
 Russell, Robert E., 105.  
 Russell, William, 201.  
 Russell, William (later), 88.  
 Rutledge, Henry Middleton, letter of to Henry Izard, 121-122.  
 Rutledge, Hugh, 223 (2).  
 Rutledge, John, 28, 185.  
 Sacheverell, John, 196.  
 Sacheverell, Mrs. Margaret, abstract of will of, 196-197.  
 Sacheverell, Thomas, 196, 197.  
 Sacheverell, Thomas, son of above, 196 (2), 209.  
 Salkehatchie Bridge, 140.  
 Salley, A. S., Jr., 1, 2, 36, 37, 164, 195.  
 Salters, Archibald, 88, 92, 93, 94.  
 Sams, Mrs. Stanhope, 180.  
 Sanders, Lawrence, 88, 91 (2), 94.  
 Sandford, Robert, 31 (5).  
 Sanford, John W. A., 108.  
 Santee River, 95.  
 Saratoga, N. Y., 9.  
 Saul, Elizabeth Harriet, 112, 118.  
 Saunders, Mr., 218.  
 Saunders, Roger Parker, 80 (3), 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 174, 190.  
 Savage, John, 140.  
 Savannah, Ga., 179, 180.  
 Savannah River, 218.  
 Sayle, William, 32.  
 Schenckingsh, Barnard, 166 (3), 197 (2).  
 Schenckingsh, Barnard, son of above, 166 (2).  
 Schenckingsh, Mrs. Elizabeth, 166.  
 Schenectady, N. Y., 7.  
 Schools, 54, 98, 102, 111, 116, 161, 179. (See Education.)  
 Schuyler, Philip, 16.  
 Scotch colony at Port Royal, 32.  
 Scotland, the last gold coined in (?), 215. (See North Britain.)  
 Scott, William, 203 (2).  
 Scott, William (later), 19 (3), 20 (2), 21 (4), 22 (5), 23 (4), 24 (2), 25 (3), 26, 69 (4), 72, 74 (2), 75 (4), 77, 78 (4), 79 (5), 80 (2), 81 (2), 82 (2), 83 (3), 84 (3), 85, 86 (3), 87, 190.  
 Sculptor, 42-46.  
 Seabrook, Mr., 166.  
 Seals, 215.  
 Seaman, Elizabeth, 211.  
 Seaman, George, abstract of will of, 211-216.  
 Searle, Robert, 31.  
 Seay, —, 114.  
 Second, Mr. de, 59.  
 Secret Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 182-150, 189-194,  
 Secretary of the Ambassador to France, 1778, 183.  
 Secretary of the Province, 171, 209.  
 Secretary of State, 95.  
 Secretary and Chief Register of Clarendon County, N. C., 1666, 31.  
 Seewee Bay, 166.  
 Seminole War, 107.  
 Senate, 96, 98; Clerk of the, 46.  
 Senators (United States) from South Carolina, 39 (4), 44.  
 Sewanee, Tenn., 118, 180 (2).  
 Shaftesbury, the Earl of, 30 (2), 32; a later Earl of, 30.  
 Shakespeares, 100.  
 Shelburne, Lord, 66.  
 Shepherd, James, 201.  
 Shoemaker, 208.  
 Shory, Anthony, 169, 206 (3).  
 Shreveport, La., 100 (2).  
 Shubrick, Thomas, 218.  
 Shubrick family, 173.  
 Shute, Joseph, 218.  
 Silver Bluff, 140, 218.  
 Simmons, William, 88.  
 Simmons, William Hayne, 41.  
 Simpson, Sergt., 81, 83.  
 Singelton, Benjamin, 88.  
 Singleton, Mr., 103.  
 Singleton, Richard, 218.  
*Sketch of the History of South Carolina*, (Rivers), 34.  
 Skirving, Charles, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23, 25 (2), 26, 69 (2), 75 (2), 78, 79, 80 (2), 81, 83, 84 (2), 85, 86.  
 Slann, Joseph, 89.  
 Slann's Old Field, 92.  
 Slavery, 102.  
 Slaves, 7, 164, 169, 174, 197, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221. (See Negroes.)  
 Sloan, John T., 46.  
 Smallpox, 98.  
 Smith, —, 183.

- Smith, Benjamin, 216 (2).  
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2.  
 Smith, Eliza Barnwell, 112.  
 Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth (Scheneckingh), 166.  
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2 (2).  
 Smith, Isaac, 105.  
 Smith, Peter, 88.  
 Smith, Press, 19, 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24 (3), 25, 69, 75.  
 Smith, Thomas (Landgrave and Governor), 171, 195, 200, 201 (2), 204, 205 (8), 206 (3), 207 (6), 208 (7), 209 (3).  
 Smith, Thomas (Revolutionary soldier), 73 (2).  
 Smith, Thomas ("the younger"), 216 (2).  
 Smith, Thomas (member of St. George's Club, 89, 92, 93, 94).  
 Smith, William, Merchant, 166, 169 (2), 195, 202 (2), 205, 206, 208, 209, 210.  
 Smith, William, Vintner, 205.  
 Smith family, 86.  
 Snell, Mr., 161.  
 Snookley, Walter, 167.  
 Snow, Nathaniel, 211.  
 Snowden, Yates, 2, 222.  
 Solicitors, 98.  
 Somerset House, London, England, 219.  
 South, 40.  
 South Carolina, 30 (3), 32, 39, 42 (2), 44 (2), 47, 81 (2), 88, 95 (3), 97 (2), 135, 136, 151, 154, 164, 171 (2), 195, 201, 211 (2), 217, 219; Court of Ordinary of the Province of, 33; Historical Commission of, 33; *A Sketch of the History of (Rivers)*, 34; Barnwell family of, 36; governors of, mentioned, 35, 39, 98; the most distinguished naval officer of, 40; Medical College of the State of, 41, 54; literature of, 41; letters from in 1682, 120; presidential electors for in 1800, 120; Johnson's map of, 179; cotton manufacturing in, 220-221; University of, 222; Court of Chancery of, 222.  
 South Carolina College (now University of South Carolina), 40 (3), 41, 54, 98, 108 (2), 109 (2), 110, 111, 115, 117, 118 (2).  
*South-Carolina and American General Gazette, The*, 220.  
*South-Carolina Gazette, The*, 30, 37, 45 (2), 47, 51, 53.  
*South-Carolina Gazette and Its Successors, Marriage Notices in The (Salley)*, 189.  
 South Carolina Gleanings in England, 211-219.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, 1, 2, 53, 54, 178; *Collections of the*, 30, 32 (2).  
 South Carolina Jockey Club, 56, 103.  
 South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, an order book of the 1st. Regt. of the, 19-23, 69-87.  
 South Carolina Lunatic Asylum (now Hospital for the Insane), 111.  
 South Carolina Military Academy, 118.  
 South Carolina Society, 212.  
*South-Carolina State Gazette and Timothy's Daily Advertiser*, 36.  
*South Carolina under the Proprietary Government (McCrady)*, 30.  
 South Carolina Volunteers, Spanish-American War, 119.  
 Spain, war with, 119, 121.  
 Spaniards, 31.  
 Spanish possession in America, 121.  
*Speedwell*, 210.  
 Spencer, Calvin, 20.  
 Spencer, James, 21.  
 Spinks, Cora A., 109, 116, 176.  
 Squire, Crispine, 204.  
*Squire's Enquiry into the English Constitution*, 217.  
*St. Amand's Historical Essay*, 217.  
 St. Augustine, Fla., 31.  
 St. David's Parish, 137, 140.  
 St. George's Club, 88-94.  
 St. George's Hunting Club, 89, 92.  
 St. George's Parish, Dorchester, Club of, 88-94.  
 St. Helena Island, 31.  
 St. Helena's Parish, register of, 34.  
 St. James's Parish, Santee, 138, 140.  
 St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, 195.  
 St. Luke's Hospital, New York, N. Y., 119.  
 St. Marie, Lavacher de. See Lavacher.  
 St. Patrick's Day, 75.  
 St. Philip's Church, Charleston, 178 (2), 180, 212, 215, 218; churchyard of, 216.  
*St. Philip's Parish, Charles Town, South Carolina, 1720-1758, Register of (Salley)*, 36, 37.  
 St. Thomas, Barbadoes, parish of, 33.  
 Stafford, Sergt., 86.  
 Stafford, Edward, 204.  
 Standing Committee, Protestant Episcopal Diocese of South Carolina, 178.  
 Stanyarne, Anne, 36.  
 Stanyarne, Benjamin, 35.  
 Stanyarne, Elizabeth, 33.  
 Stanyarne, James, 33, 34, 35, 167.  
 Stanyarne, Sarah, 34.

- Stanyarne, Thomas, 83.  
 Stark, Gen., 17.  
 Stark, Sarah Rebecca, 122.  
*State, The*, 31.  
*State Gazette of South-Carolina, The*, 221.  
 State House, 42, 45 (2), 46 (2), 115; grounds of, 221; Commission on grounds of, 222.  
 Staten Island, 17.  
 State's Rights War (Confederate), 55, 164.  
 Statue, 42-46.  
 Stead, Benjamin, 88, 92, 94.  
 Stephens, Joseph, 207.  
 Stepney, England, 204.  
 Steuben, Baron de, 67.  
 Stevens, John, 169.  
 Stevens, Margaret Anne, 36.  
 Stevens Institute of Technology, 118.  
 Stewart, Daniel, 88, 92, 93, 94.  
 Stone, William, 216.  
 Stono Church, 37.  
 Stott & Co., 139.  
 Strand, London, England, 219.  
 Stuart, Benjamin Rhett, 40.  
 Stuart, John A., 41.  
 Stuart family, 36.  
 Sullivan, John, 165, 170 (2).  
 Sullivan, Mrs. Rachel, 165, 170 (3).  
 Sullivan's Island, 210.  
 Sumter, 55, 173.  
 Sumter, Fort, 107, 111, 116, 179.  
 Sumter, Thomas (1734-1832), 22, 24, 96, regiment of (6th), 84.  
*Supply*, 202 (2).  
 Surgeons, 111. (See Doctors.)  
 Surrey, county, England, 219.  
 Surveyor-General, 95, 173.  
 Susquehanah River, 67.  
 Sutterfield, —, 113.  
 Sutterfield, Alice, 112.  
 Swallow, Newman and, 212, 213.  
 Sweeting, Henry, 170.  
 Taggart, William, 19.  
 Tallman, Mary, 98, 104.  
 Taylor, —, 114.  
 Taylor, Albert, son of 2d William Jesse, 115, 119.  
 Taylor, Albert James, 108, 176.  
 Taylor, Albert Rhett, 108, 116.  
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1812-1888), 99, 105.  
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1845-1865), 108, 116.  
 Taylor, Alexander Ross (1873-), 116.  
 Taylor, Alexina Jessie, dau. of William Jesse, 107, 176.  
 Taylor, Alexina Jesse, dau. of George (1838-1873), 114, 177.  
 Taylor, Alfred, 115.  
 Taylor, Alice, 113.  
 Taylor, Mrs. Ann (Wyche), portrait of, facing 96.  
 Taylor, Anna Heyward, 112.  
 Taylor, Anna Ray, 113.  
 Taylor, Anne, 96.  
 Taylor, Anne Rosalie, 110.  
 Taylor, Anne Trezevant, dau. of Edward Fisher, 109.  
 Taylor, Anne Trezevant, dau. of George Washington (1849-), 117.  
 Taylor, Annie Wyche, 103, 175.  
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin (1791-1852), 97, 102, 104 (2), 175; portrait of, facing 102.  
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin, son of James Hunt, 106, 114, 175.  
 Taylor, Benjamin Franklin (1873-), son of Benjamin Walter, 95, 112, 113.  
 Taylor, Benjamin Walter, 103, 104, 111-112.  
 Taylor, Cantey, 106.  
 Taylor, Caroline Claudia, 101.  
 Taylor, Chesnut, son of James Hunt, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, Chesnut, dau. of John Chesnut, 106.  
 Taylor, Clara, 113.  
 Taylor, Coles, 113.  
 Taylor, Columbia, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, Columbia Maria, 102.  
 Taylor, Della, 113.  
 Taylor, Edmund Rhett, 112.  
 Taylor, Edward, son of 1st Henderson, 113.  
 Taylor, Edward, son of George Washington (1849-), 117.  
 Taylor, Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 101, 109, 175.  
 Taylor, Edward Fisher (1845-1860), 109, 176.  
 Taylor, Edward Sumter, 112, 113.  
 Taylor, Edward William, 104, 112.  
 Taylor, Edwin Brown, 100.  
 Taylor, Eleanor, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, Eliza Maria, 112.  
 Taylor, Eliza Rebecca, 103, 175.  
 Taylor, Elizabeth, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, Elizabeth Calvert, 105.  
 Taylor, Elizabeth Willoughby, 101, 175.  
 Taylor, Ella, 115.  
 Taylor, Ellen, 112, 113.  
 Taylor, Ellen Claudia, 104.  
 Taylor, Ellen Elmore, 112.  
 Taylor, Elmore, 103, 176.



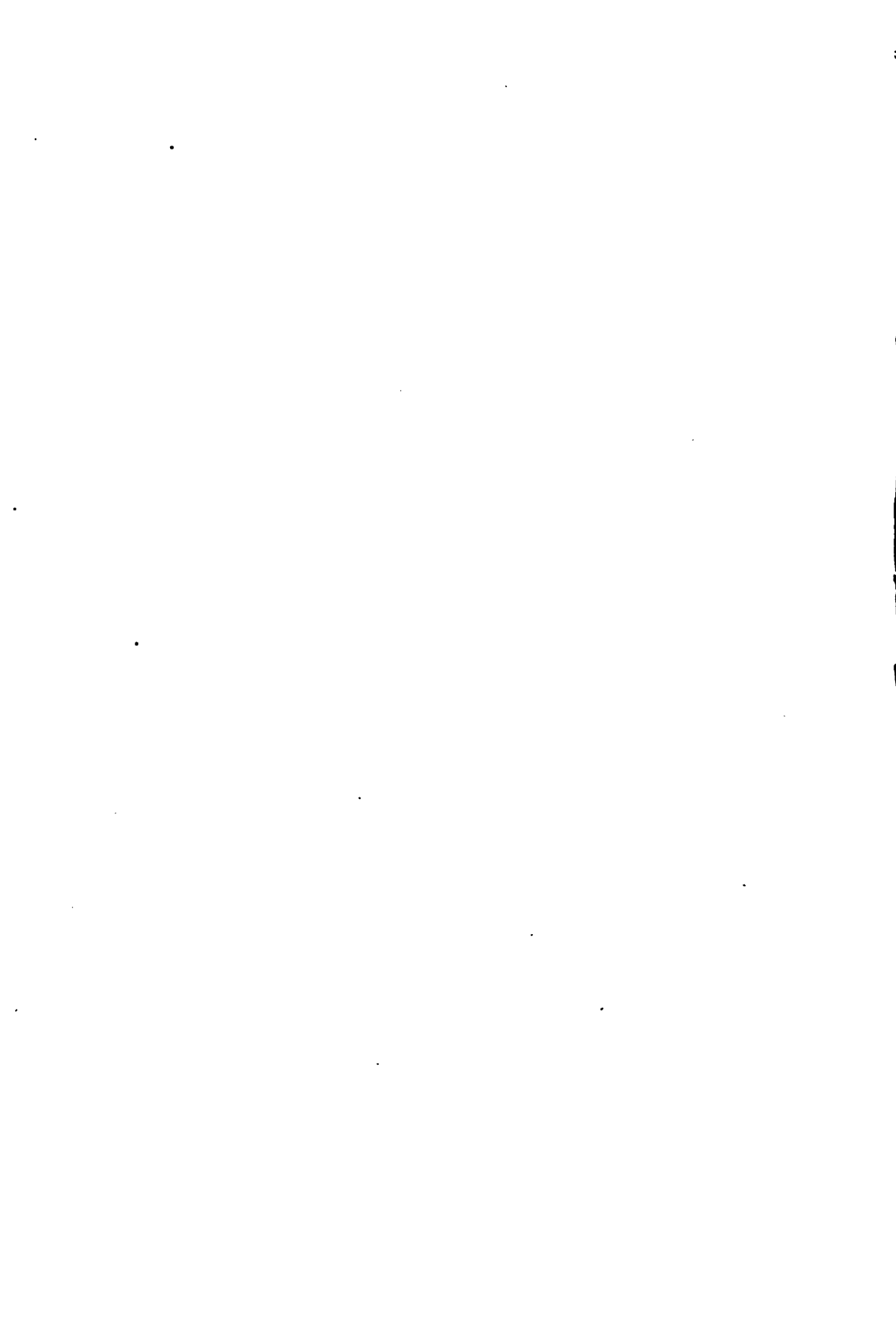
- Taylor, Eloisa Marion, 106.  
 Taylor, Emma, dau. of 1st Simon, 104.  
 Taylor, Emma, dau. of Edward William, 112.  
 Taylor, Euphemia, 118.  
 Taylor, Evelyn, 112.  
 Taylor, Fannie W., 109.  
 Taylor, Fanny, 113.  
 Taylor, Flora, 107, 176.  
 Taylor, Frances, dau. of William, son of Thomas (1743-1833), 100.  
 Taylor, Frances, dau. of George Washington (1814-1889), 109.  
 Taylor, Frank Elmore, 115, 119.  
 Taylor, Franklin Cantey, 99.  
 Taylor, Frederic, 118.  
 Taylor, George (1795-1804), 97.  
 Taylor, George, son of John (1770-1832), 99.  
 Taylor, George (1838-1878), son of William Jesse, 107, 114, 175, 177.  
 Taylor, George Coffin, 116.  
 Taylor, George Margaretta, 117, 177.  
 Taylor, George Washington (1814-1889), 100, 101, 109.  
 Taylor, George Washington, son of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.  
 Taylor, George Washington (1849-), 109, 117.  
 Taylor, George Washington, son of Heyward Trezevant, 117.  
 Taylor, Grace, 97.  
 Taylor, Grace Elmore, 111.  
 Taylor, Hails, 108, 176.  
 Taylor, Harriet Chesnut, 99, 110, 114.  
 Taylor, Harriet Hayne, 108.  
 Taylor, Helen, 115.  
 Taylor, Helen Muir, 107, 176.  
 Taylor, Henderson, 104, 113.  
 Taylor, Henderson, son of above, 113, 119.  
 Taylor, Henry, 104 (4), 105.  
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1784-1832), 96, 101, 175.  
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1832-1874), 102.  
 Taylor, Henry Pendleton (1854-), 110, 117.  
 Taylor, Heyward Trezevant, 109, 116, 176.  
 Taylor, Heyward Trezevant, son of above, 117.  
 Taylor, Isaac Hayne, 108.  
 Taylor, James, son of 1st John, 95, 96, 97, 98, 106.  
 Taylor, James (1777-1803), son of above, 97, 108.  
 Taylor, James (1787-1801), 97.  
 Taylor, James, son of 1st William Jesse, 107, 115, 176.  
 Taylor, James H., son of James Hunt, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, James H., son of 2nd William Jesse, 114.  
 Taylor, James Hunt, 99, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, James Madison, 101, 109.  
 Taylor, James Simon, 103.  
 Taylor, James Theus, 102, 110.  
 Taylor, Jane E., 105.  
 Taylor, Jesse (1774-1802), 97.  
 Taylor, Jesse H., 114.  
 Taylor, Jesse Peter, 97, 102.  
 Taylor, Jewell, 113.  
 Taylor, John, genealogical account of the Taylor descendants of, 95-119, 174-177.  
 Taylor, John, son of above, 95, 98.  
 Taylor, John ("Nimrod John"), son of above, 98, 104.  
 Taylor, John, son of above, 104, 105.  
 Taylor, John (1770-1832), son of Thomas (1743-1833), 96, 97, 98-99; portrait of, facing 98.  
 Taylor, John (1817-1820), son of Thomas (1779-1874), 101.  
 Taylor, John, son of James Hunt, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, John (1842-), son of Alexander Ross (1812-1888), 108, 115-116, 119.  
 Taylor, John (1834-1835), son of 1st William Jesse, 175.  
 Taylor, John, son of 1st Henderson, 113.  
 Taylor, John, son of 2nd Simon, 114.  
 Taylor, John C., 105, 113.  
 Taylor, John Chesnut (1796-1797), 99.  
 Taylor, John Chesnut (later), 99, 106.  
 Taylor, John Hanckel, 117.  
 Taylor, John James, son of 1st Simon, 104.  
 Taylor, John James, son of 1st Henderson, 113.  
 Taylor, Joseph Daniel, 101.  
 Taylor, Julian W., 117.  
 Taylor, Julius Heyward, 112, 118, 177.  
 Taylor, Julius Septimus, 101.  
 Taylor, Katie, 115.  
 Taylor, Lawrence, 115.  
 Taylor, Lawrence Whittaker, 107, 115.  
 Taylor, Lillah, 117.  
 Taylor, Lodi Gayosa, 112.  
 Taylor, Lucy, 96.  
 Taylor, Lucy Croomelin, 117.  
 Taylor, Lucy M., 112.  
 Taylor, Maggie Metcalf, 117.

- Taylor, Maria Harriet, 101.  
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st John, 95.  
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of James (1777-1803), 103.  
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st Simon, 104.  
 Taylor, Martha, dau. of 1st Henderson, 113.  
 Taylor, Martha Ann, 101.  
 Taylor, Martha Margaret, 104, 105.  
 Taylor, Martha P., 105.  
 Taylor, Mrs. Mary (Wyche), 104 (2).  
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of 1st John, 97.  
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of 1st James, 96, 98, 100.  
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of Thomas (1779-1874), 101.  
 Taylor, Mary, dau. of George Washington (1849-), 117.  
 Taylor, Mary Ann, dau. of Jesse Peter, 102.  
 Taylor, Mary Ann, dau. of William (1779-1857), 105.  
 Taylor, Mary Gardner, 114, 117.  
 Taylor, Mary H., 98.  
 Taylor, Mary Irons, 105.  
 Taylor, Mary Jane, dau. of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.  
 Taylor, Mary Jane, dau. of Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 110.  
 Taylor, Mary Norwood, 102, 175.  
 Taylor, Mary Tallman, 112.  
 Taylor, Mitilda Catharine, 102.  
 Taylor, May, 117.  
 Taylor, Nathaniel Heyward, 112.  
 Taylor, Patience, 98.  
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of Thomas (1743-1833), 96.  
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of 3rd John, 104, 105.  
 Taylor, Rebecca, dau. of Edward William, 112.  
 Taylor, Rebecca Ann, 99.  
 Taylor (Russell), Robert, 104.  
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of Jesse Peter, 102.  
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of 2nd William Jesse, 114.  
 Taylor, Rosa, dau. of Albert, son of William Jesse, 119.  
 Taylor, Sadie Lyon, 117.  
 Taylor, Sally Chesnut, 107.  
 Taylor, Sally Coles, 103, 175.  
 Taylor, Sally Maria, 108, 176.  
 Taylor, Samuel, 81.  
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of Thomas (1743-1833), 96.  
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of 1st James by 1st wife, 97.  
 Taylor, Sarah, dau. of 1st James by 2nd wife, 98.  
 Taylor, Sarah Ann, 100.  
 Taylor, Sarah Cantey, 99.  
 Taylor, Sarah M., 106.  
 Taylor, Sarah Talliaferro (error), 106, 175.  
 Taylor, Sarah Wyche, 104.  
 Taylor, Seth Lewis, 113.  
 Taylor, Simon, 98, 103-104, 105.  
 Taylor, Simon, nephew of above, 105, 114.  
 Taylor, Simon, son of above, 114.  
 Taylor, Simonia, 112.  
 Taylor, Sumter, 104.  
 Taylor, Susan, 106.  
 Taylor, Theus, 110, 117.  
 Taylor, Thomas (1743-1833), 96, 105; pay bill of for militia services during the Revolution, facing 95; portrait of, facing 96.  
 Taylor, Thomas (1779-1874), 96, 97, 100, 101; portrait of, facing 100.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of John (1770-1832), 99.  
 Taylor, Thomas (1826-1903), son of Benjamin Franklin (1791-1852), 103, 104, 110-111, 115, 175, 176.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 108, 176.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of James Madison, 109, 176.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Edward Fisher (1822-1862), 110.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Benjamin Walter, 112, 118, 176.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of above, 118.  
 Taylor, Thomas, son of Benjamin Franklin (1873-), 118.  
 Taylor, Thomas B., 100, 108.  
 Taylor, Thomas Franklin, 101.  
 Taylor, Thomas H., 119.  
 Taylor, Thomas House, 105, 118.  
 Taylor, Thomas Marion, 102.  
 Taylor, Virginia, 103, 175.  
 Taylor, Walter, 112.  
 Taylor, Washington, 109.  
 Taylor, William (1776-1825), 96, 100.  
 Taylor, William (1779-1857), 98, 104, 105.  
 Taylor, William (1818-1839), 100.  
 Taylor, William, son of 3rd John, 104, 105.  
 Taylor, William, son of 2nd Simon, 114.  
 Taylor, William Alexander, 106, 175.  
 Taylor, William Hayne, 107, 115.  
 Taylor, William Henry, son of John (1770-1832), 99.

- Taylor, William Henry, son of Thomas (1779-1874), 100, 108, 176.  
 Taylor, William Henry, son of above, 108, 176.  
 Taylor, William J., 114.  
 Taylor, William J. Muir, 175.  
 Taylor, William Jesse, 99, 106, 174-175.  
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of above, 107, 114, 176.  
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of Lawrence Whittaker, 115, 119.  
 Taylor, William Jesse, son of Albert, son of 2nd William Jesse, 119.  
 Taylor, William Sumter, 105.  
 Taylor, Witten, 106, 175 (2).  
 Taylor family, genealogy of the, 95-119, 174-177.  
 Teffidell, Thomas, 75.  
 Tennent, William, 148, 149; letter of to Henry Laurens, 190-191.  
 Tennessee, 118, 121, 122, 180.  
 Tennessee River, 122.  
 Theological Seminary, Columbia, 98.  
 Theus, Rosanna C., 97, 102.  
 Theus, Simeon, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25 (3), 69, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 85, 86.  
 Thirteen Mile House, 140.  
 Thomas, James, 73, 74.  
 Thompson, —, 115.  
 Thompson, Hugh S., school of, 116.  
 Thomson, Mrs. —, 219.  
 Thomson, Charles, 82.  
 Thomson, William (of Bishop Auckland, England, 1756), 219.  
 Thomson, William (1727-1796), regiment (3rd) of, 19 (2), 24, 79, 84.  
 Thorn, Capt., 23.  
 Thoroughgood (plantation), 214 (2), 215.  
 Thorp, —, 159.  
 Thorp, Mrs., 159.  
 Tilghman, Kate, 176.  
 Tillotson's *Sermons*, 218.  
 Timothy, Peter, 139, 142, 191, 192.  
 Tindal's *Continuation of Rafin's History of England*, 217.  
 Tousard, Mr., 183, 188.  
 Townsend, Joseph, 196.  
 Townsend, Nicholas, 165 (2), 171.  
 Tradd, Richard, 196.  
*Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution* (Johnson), 179.  
 Trapier, Paul, 138.  
 Treat, Dr., 57, 58.  
 Treaty with France, 124.  
 Trenton, battle of, 125.  
 Trezevant, Ann, 101, 109.  
 Trezevant, Anne Timothy, 96, 101.  
 Tucker, Richard W., 104, 105.  
 Tucker, Mrs. Sarah Wyche (Taylor), 104; will of, 104.  
 Tupelo (swamp), 214.  
 Turbett, John, 195.  
 Turgis, Francis, 169, 197 (2).  
 Turquand, Paul, 142.  
 Turner, George, 20, 21 (2), 22 (2), 23, 25, 69 (2), 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 84, 86.  
 United States, 8, 9, 23 (2), 41, 84, 126, 131, 180; Congress of the, 39 (2), Senators of the, 32, 44, 98; South Carolina convention which adopted the constitution of the, 96; Supreme Court of the, 179.  
 University of South Carolina, 222. (See South Carolina College.)  
 University of the South, 118, 180 (2).  
 University of Virginia, 118, 179.  
 Valentine, William, 74.  
 Valley Campaign, 111.  
 Valley Forge, Pa., 58, 60, 63, 66, 123, 124, 126, 128, 129, 130, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187.  
 Van Wert, Mrs. Rebecca (Taylor), 104.  
 Van Wert, Walter, 104, 105.  
 Vander Dussen, Alexander, 219.  
 Vander Horst, John, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 72, 74, 77, 78, 80, 81, 88.  
 Vansusteren, Aleta, 208.  
 Vansusteren, Elizabeth, 208.  
 Vansusteren, John, 206, 207, 208 (4), 209, 210.  
 Vanvelsen, Garrit, 51.  
 Varner, Richard, 197.  
 Vauclause Factory, 220-221.  
 Vanclause Manufacturing Company, 220.  
 Vintners, 201.  
 Virginia, 32, 42 (3), 44, 95, 96 (2), 115, 201, 221; University of, 118, 179.  
 Vivian, John, 137.  
 Wade, George, 95.  
 Wagner, Battery, 116.  
 Waight, Abraham, 164.  
 Waight, Abraham, son of above, 164.  
 Waight, Sarah, 165.  
 Wainwright, Richard, 88, 92, 93, 94.  
 Waldron, —, 177.  
 Walker, Col., 199.  
 Wallace, Jane, 99, 106.  
 Walnut Hill (plantation), 213, 214.  
 Walton, Francis, 199.  
 Walter, Isaac, 88, 92.  
 Walter, Richard, 202.

- Wapping Old Stairs, Great Britain, 204.  
 Waring, Benjamin, 169, 205.  
 Waring, Benjamin (later), 88, 91 (2), 93, 94.  
 Waring, Elizabeth, 169.  
 Waring, John, Jr., 91, 94.  
 Waring, John Smith, 8d.  
 Waring, Joseph, 88, 91, 94.  
 Waring, Morton, 88, 92, 94.  
 Waring, Peter, 88, 92, 94.  
 Waring, Robert H., 93.  
 Waring, Thomas, Sr., 88, 92, 94.  
 Waring, Thomas, 88, 91, 92, 94.  
 Warley, Felix, 25, 83.  
 Warley, Joseph, 69.  
 Warwickshire, England, 29.  
 Washington, 39.  
 Washington, D. C., 120.  
 Washington, Fort, 17.  
 Washington, George, 10, 11, 12 (2), 13 (2), 15, 16, 17 (2), 58, 64, 70, 71, 125 (3), 126, 129, 183, 185; Houdon's statue of, 42-46.  
 Wassammasaw Road, 213.  
 Waters, H. F., 211.  
 Waties, —, 218.  
 Watkins, B. F., 105.  
 Watson, Elizabeth, 216.  
 Watson, John, 213.  
 Weatherly, Lieut., 19, 21, 74 (2), 75 (2), 77 (2), 79, 82.  
 Weaver's Ferry, 140.  
 Webb, Mrs., 153 (2), 159 (2), 162, 163.  
 Webber, Mabel L., 2.  
 Webster, Daniel, 102 (3).  
 Wells, John, 209.  
 Welshuysen, Daniel, 213.  
 West, 113.  
 West, Joseph, 173.  
 West Indies, 32, 181.  
 Western States (1807), 121.  
 Weston, F. H., 2.  
 Weyman, Edward, 132 (2); letters of to William Henry Drayton, 139-140.  
 White, William, 172.  
 White House, Va., 116.  
 "White Meeting" (Independent Congregational Church), Charleston, 37.  
 Wigg, Elizabeth Hayne, 38.  
 Wigg, Mary, 38.  
 Wigg, William Hazzard, 38 (2).  
 Wiggins, —, 105.  
 Wiggins, Mrs. Martha Margaret (Taylor), 104.  
 Wigington, Henry, 167.  
 Wilkins, Mrs. Elizabeth (Woodward), 33.  
 Wilkins, William, 33 (2).  
 Wilkins, William, son of above, 33.  
 Wilkinson, James, 121 (2).  
 William and Mary, 198.  
*William and Mary Quarterly*, 96.  
 Williams, Francis, 207.  
 Williams, James, 196.  
 Williams, Robert, Jr., 216; letter of to Henry Laurens, 189.  
 Williams, Thomas, 198.  
 Williams, William, 166, 208.  
 Williams, William (later), 215.  
 Williams, Winthrop, 101.  
 Williamson, Dove, 168.  
 Williamson, John, 167, 202.  
 Williamson, John (later), 21, 22 (2), 23 (2), 24, 25 (2), 69, 74, 75 (3), 76, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 86 (2).  
 Williamson, Manly, 201.  
 Williamson, Mary Bower, 37.  
 Williamson, Ralph, 165.  
 Williamson, Stephen, 165 (2), 171.  
 Williamson, William Bower, 37 (2), 38.  
 Wilmington, N. C., 179.  
 Wilson, Capt., 199.  
 Wilson, Jane, 167.  
 Wilson, Ralph, 167.  
 Wilson, Robert, 29, 35.  
 Winnsboro, 98.  
 Wise, Samuel, 26.  
 Withington, Lothrop, 211.  
 Witten, Elizabeth, 99, 106.  
 Woodroff and Cathcart, 212 (2), 213.  
 Woodrop, William, 216.  
 Woods, C. A., 2.  
 Woodville, 175.  
 Woodward, Mrs. Elizabeth (Stan-yarne), 33.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Henry, 33.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1705-1707), dau. of John (1681-1727), 34.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1719-17..), dau. of John (1681-1727), 34, 37.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard (1683-1725), 35.  
 Woodward, Elizabeth (1738-1771), dau. of Richard (1709-17..), 30, 37, 38.  
 Woodward, Henry, genealogical account of the descendants of (J. W. Barnwell), 29-41, 173.  
 Woodward, Henry (1711-1712), 34.  
 Woodward, James (1715-1716), 34.  
 Woodward, James (1727-1730), 34.  
 Woodward, John (1681-1727), 33 (2), 33-4, 34, 35, 36.

- Woodward, John, son of above, 34 (3).  
 Woodward, Mrs. Margaret, 173.  
 Woodward, Mrs. Mary (Godfrey), 33.  
 Woodward, Mary, dau. of John (1681-1727), 34, 35.  
 Woodward, Mary, dau. of Richard (1683-1725), 35, 37-38.  
 Woodward, Richard (1683-1725), 33(2), 34-35.  
 Woodward, Richard (1709-17..), 30, 34 (2), 36-37.  
 Woodward, Mrs. Sarah (Stanyarne), 35.  
 Woodward, Sarah, 34.  
 Woodward, Thomas, Surveyor-General of Albemarle, 32.  
 Woodward, Thomas (1722-1737), 34.  
 Woodward family, genealogy of, 29-41; arms of, 26.  
 Woodward family of Warwickshire, England, 29.  
 Woodward plantation in Barbadoes, 33.  
 Woolen manufactures, 220 (2).  
 Wragg, Joseph, 51.
- Wragg & Bolton, 217.  
 Wright, Richard, 35.  
 Wright, Robert, 35.  
 Wurmsær, Baron de, 127.  
 Wyche, Mrs. Alice (Scott), 96.  
 Wyche, Ann, 95, 96.  
 Wyche, Drewry, 96.  
 Wyche, Mary, 98, 104.  
 Wyche, Peter, 96.  
 Wycoff, Rebecca G., 107, 114.  
 Yale College, 40.  
 Yates, David Saylor, 101.  
 Yeamans, Sir John, 32.  
 Yeamans plantation in Barbadoes, 33.  
*Year Book*, City of Charleston, 30.  
 Yellow fever, 110.  
 York, Pa., 8, 58, 59, 66, 68, 82, 123, 125, 126 (2), 128, 182, 187.  
 York, county, England, 219.  
 Yorkville, 116.  
 Young, —, 167.  
 Young, Archibald, 51.  
 Young, John, 171.  
 Young, Moses, 63.



THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

VOLUME IX., NO. 1

C

JANUARY, 1908.

---

Entered at the Post-office at Charleston, S. C., as  
Second-Class Matter.

---

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1908



*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,                      HENRY A. M. SMITH,  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

*EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE.*  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

---

**CONTENTS.**

Letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to Hon. Henry Laurens .....	3
Miscellaneous Papers of the General Committee, Secret Committee and Provincial Congress.....	9
Charleston—the Original Plan and the First Settlers	12
The Tuscarora Expedition .....	28
Historical Notes .....	55

---

N. B. These MAGAZINES are one dollar each to any one other than a member of the South Carolina Historical Society. Members of the Society receive them free. The membership fee is \$3 per annum (the fiscal year being from May 19th. to May 19th.), and members can buy back numbers or duplicates at 75c. each. In addition to receiving the Magazines, members are allowed a discount of 25 per cent. on all other publications of the Society, and have the free use of the Society's library.

Any member who has not received the last number will please notify the Secretary and Treasurer,

Miss Mabel L. Webber,  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
Charleston, S. C.



THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
MAGAZINE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

---

EDITED BY  
A. S. SALLEY, JR.

---

VOLUME IX.



PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
WALKER, EVANS & COGSWELL CO.  
CHARLESTON, S. C.

1908

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
SOUTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

MAY 19, 1907—MAY 19, 1908.

*President,*

HON. JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.

*1st Vice-President,*

HENRY A. M. SMITH, ESQ.

*2d Vice-President,*

HON. THEODORE D. JERVEY.

*3d Vice-President,*

HON. F. H. WESTON.

*4th Vice-President,*

HON. JOHN B. CLEVELAND.

*Secretary and Treasurer and Librarian,*

MISS MABEL L. WEBBER.

*Curators:*

LANGDON CHEVES, ESQ.,           D. E. HUGER SMITH, ESQ.,

CHARLES W. KOLLOCK, M. D.,

PROF. YATES SNOWDEN,        CAPT. THOMAS PINCKNEY,

PROF. C. J. COLCOCK,         HON. C. A. WOODS,

HON. JAMES ALDRICH,         G. M. PINCKNEY, ESQ.

*Board of Managers,*

ALL OF THE FOREGOING OFFICERS.

*Publication Committee,*

HENRY A. M. SMITH,           JOSEPH W. BARNWELL,

A. S. SALLEY, JR.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. IX.

JANUARY, 1908.

No. I.

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the October number.)*

[44]

*Addressed:*

*private*

to

the honorable Henry Laurens esq.

---

Valley forge camp eight June 1778

dear Sir

I had the honor of writing you yesterday my sentiments upon the new behaviour of monsieur de Conway, towards you, and towards every body—you will be after this surpris'd that I write again in his favor—you would be more so had you seen the letter I receive from him—but he is an officer in the french service, and much known by a friend of mine, and let him be mad with you, ungrateful with me, I schall try to be of some what useful to him—however as it was impossible to adress myself to you, I desire c<sup>o</sup>l lee to mention my name in case that gentleman was spoken of

in Congress—I am very certain of not succe'ding, but I will say at least that I did not neglect him.  
with the highest Regard I am

Yours  
the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
8<sup>th</sup> June 1778  
Rec<sup>d</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>

[45]

Valley forge camp 12 june 1778

dear Sir

I can not write to york town without asking my good friend M<sup>r</sup> henry Laurens how he does, and which are is present ideas upon the arrival of the commissioners appointed for to currupt a part of the continent, deceive the other, and *if possible* enslave the whole as far as it is consistent with the present state of affairs. if you were to ask my private opinion I would refer you to the earl of abington's speech, as the candid sentiments of a man who being at the fountain head may give us some knowledge of the true idea they have in parliament of their Ridiculous and deceitfull commission for to grant *pardons* to the *faithfull* subjects of george the third. I understand they have sent five commisioners, ambassadors, or whatever you'll be pleas'd to call them.

Lord *howe* is a very brave man, a good seaman, who distinguish'd himself at s<sup>t</sup> kas last war, who in the civil way is no body, and who will not shine in his political commission

Sir *henry Clinton* is a military pedant, somewhat blunderer and nothing more.

governor johnstone is a sensible man, but a dangerous one—his being in the opposition till this moment has made him popular—but his being chosen for a commission where many Ministerial blunders are to be brought to the Light, is a certain mark that he has been corrupted by his most excellent Majesty for how many guineas I do'nt know but I hope to learn from my friends in england one day or other.

the others are unknown to me, and unknown to the world but for some books made by themselves or their friends, which I do'nt know the title of—I have been told that the secretary has some years ago deceiv'd, and Ruin'd a young Lady in this country, but now he wants to work upon a larger scale.

I have reserv'd the earl of *carlisle* for the last—he is a fine gentleman, very well powderd, and a man of *bon goust*—he began by Ruining his own fortune, and wanted to get the Reputation of a man belov'd by the ladies—While I was in england he was much in love with a young fair dutchess and pretty ill treated by her—however he is a good poet.

I do'nt understand how they did send those commissioners with such instructions as will immediately discover their scheme of treachery, deception, tyranny, vengeance, corruption, and indeed of every Rascality under the fairest names—that word of pardon is not only *absurd* but very insolent—ah my dear sir, never suffer such a people to approach you—look down upon them and when ever they'll want to come near in order to corrupt and deceive, keep them always at a distance, and never suffer a word to be spoken, or a letter to be written to them till *independency will be acknowledged by parliament, the troops with drawn, even from canada*, for Canada is necessary to the liberties of America.

do'nt you look upon it as a great mark of confidence from france that they are not in a greate hurry to be represented in this country—they are convinc'd that gratefulness will conquer any old prejudice, that they eyes of the people are oppened, and every thing proves that my country means nothing but what is your advantage and true interest.

I am very glad Ms *Carmichale* is arriv'd—he is a sensible, amiable, virtous, and charming gentleman on every Respect—he wants I believe to be in the army and I hope he will be employed there. to his own agrement, as I am

sure it will turn to the good of the service. if he has brought some french papers be so good as to send them to me

with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir                      Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>rs</sup> deLafayette

will you be so good as to give me your opinion upon what will be done by congress in consequence of my letter concerning monsieur touzard, colonel Armand, and the chevalier de fayolles.

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
12 June 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>—  
Ans<sup>d</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>—

[46]

Camp 23<sup>d</sup> june 1778

dear Sir

I beg leave to acquaint the h<sup>on</sup> Congress of the arrival of M<sup>r</sup> le M<sup>rs</sup> de vienne a gentleman who is coming from france to serve in theyr army and desires to be in my family as a volunteer if it is acceptable to them—M<sup>r</sup> Carmichall who came over with him may give you any intelligence you can wish about his family and character—I will only say that both are Reccommandatn, that he is the Son of a much Reputed general officer, and that he is himself a captain since twenty years, was twenty four years in the service, made four campaigns, has now the commission of Major of dragoons, and will probably get a Regiment in a schort time in france—he asks nothing, and only wish some Rations for horses, servants, and a waggon might be allowed to him, as it is impossible to get those things by other means—he do'nt want any other expence of his to be spoken of, and if ever Congress thinks his services may be useful, (as he is a reputed officer of dragoons) he may accept what is propos'd but never trouble with any demands.

I beg leave to join here my voice to this of all lovers of liberty, all good americans, all true frenchmen, in ex-

pressing my admiration and my pleasure at the noble, spirited, and ever to be prais'd answer of Congress, to the deceitfull and some what impertinent address of the British commissioners—that afforded me a double satisfaction as I felt it in a double capacity.

with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

Sir                      Your most obedient servant  
the M<sup>te</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
23 June 1778—

[47]

Camp 23<sup>d</sup> June 1778

dear Sir

as it is very late and I want to be up at one o'clock for putting in motion the part of the army I am intrusted with I will only acknowledge the reception of y<sup>r</sup> late favor, in which some french letters were inclos'd—they brought me the most pleasing accounts of my friends, tho' they were as late as january last—I heartly thank you for forwarding them with such a kind exactness.

I will not tell you any news as you get them from the fountain head—I hope this Retreat of theyrs will not prouve useless to us, and if opportunities are offered the country we are in is already a standing proof that g<sup>n</sup> washington knows how to Make use of 'em—C<sup>te</sup> john Laurens has been to reconnoitre a ground with g<sup>n</sup> portail.

when g<sup>n</sup> m<sup>te</sup> intoch will want ch<sup>te</sup> de failly &c. tell him that they wait for his orders and are very impatient to join him—be so good as to forward the affair of M<sup>te</sup> touzard and c<sup>te</sup> Armand.

inclos'd I send you a letter for Congress to let them know the arrival of a french gentleman of a remarkable family and of reputation as an officer of dragoons, who desires to serve as a volunteer in my family.

the Answer of Congress to the commissioners is a fine piece.

good night to you, my dear sir, with the most sincere affection and Regard I have the honor to be

Yours

The M<sup>l</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

23 June 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup>—July

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*



MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

*(Continued from the October number.)*

[29]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 23. 1775 Received of W. H. Drayton the sum of seventy Pounds for carrying an express from the Committee of Intelligence to Willmington by order of Congress. C<sup>r</sup>: King Chitty

[30]

[JOHN MILNER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

June 24. 1775 Received of M<sup>r</sup> Drayton the sum of ten Pounds Curr, on account of the repairing the Public arms, & for which I promise to account—

John Milner

[31]

[JOHN MILLER TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 8. 1775. Received of W<sup>m</sup> H<sup>r</sup>— Drayton the sum of fifty pounds in advance on account of my cleaning & repairing the Public arms

John Milner

[32]

[EDWARD WEYMAN TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Sir/

I have since the 18th of June Last Imploy'd, Adam Willts, Jacob Souber, Fredrick Souer, and John Costine, in the Servis of the Public to the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant about the Guns, you will Therefore be pleas'd to pay them at the rate of 10s p<sup>r</sup> day for their trouble—

I am Sir Your most humb<sup>l</sup> Sert

Edwd Weyman

3<sup>d</sup> July 1775

To the Honorable  
William H. Drayton

July 12. 1775 Received thirty Pounds being the full contents of the above order the due portions of which money I promise to pay to the concerned.

Friedreich Sauer

[33]

[INDIAN AFFAIRS.]

Extracts from the Proceedings of the Congress,  
July 12<sup>th</sup>. 1775.—

The Congress took into Consideration the Report of the Committee on Indian affairs, which after Several amendments was agreed to, and is as follows.

That the Securing & preserving the Friendship of the Indian Nations appears to be a Subject of the utmost moment to these Colonies,

That there is too much Reason to apprehend that Administration will Spare no Pains to excite the Several nations of Indians to take up Arms against these Colonies; and that it becomes us to be very active and vigilant in exerting every prudent means to strengthen & confirm the friendly Disposition towards these Colonies which has long prevailed among the Northern Tribes, and which has lately manifested by Some of those to the Southward.

That Commissioners be appointed from this Congress to Superintend Indian affairs in behalf of these Colonies.

That there be Three Departments of Indians, the Northern, Middle & Southern, the northern to extant so far South as to include the whole of the Indians known by the Name of the Six Nations, and all the Indians northward of those nations, The Southern Departments to extend so far north as to Include the Cherokees, and all the Indians that may be to the Southward of them, and the middle to contain the Indian Nations that lie between the other two Departments.

That five Commissioners be appointed for the Southern Department, That the Commissioners have power to treat with the Indians in their respective Departments, in the name, and on the behalf of the united Colonies, in order to

perseve Peace, and Friendship with the Said Indians, and to prevent their taking any part in the present Commotions.

That the Commissioners for the Southern Department receive from the Continental Treasury the Sum of Ten Thousand Dollars for defraying the Expences of Treaties and Presents to the Indians.

That the Commissioners respectively have power to take to their Assistance Gentlemen of Influence among the Indians, in whom they can confide, and to appoint agents residing near or among the Indians to watch the Conduct of the Superintendants and their Emissaries.

That in case the commissioners for the respective Districts, or any of them in either District, Shall have Satisfactory proof that the Kings Superintendants, their Deputies or Agents, or any other Person whatsoever, are active in Stirring up, or inciting the Indians or any of them to become inimical to the American Colonies, Such Commissioners ought to cause Such Superintendant or other offender to be Seized and kept in Safe Custody untill order Shall be taken therein by a Majority of the Commissioners of the District where Such Seizure is made; or by the continental Congress, or a Committee of Said Congress, to whom Such Seizure with the Causes of it, Shall as Soon as possible after be made known,

That the Commissioners Shall exhibit fair accounts of the Expenditures of all monies by them respectively to be received for the Purposes aforesaid, to every Succeeding Continental Congress or Committee of Congress, together with a General State of Indian affairs in their Several Departments, in order that the Colonies may be informed from time to time of every Such matter as may Concern them to know and avail them Selves of, for the Benefit of the Common Cause, &C

July 19.

The appointments of Three of the Commissioners for the Southern Departments is left to the Convention or Council of Safety in South Carolina

*Endorsed:* Copy 12<sup>th</sup>. July 1775—

Proceedings of the Congress

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

## CHARLESTON—THE ORIGINAL PLAN AND THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The plan of Charles Town and the list of the first grantees of the town lots published in this number of the *Magazine* were preserved by the late General Wilmot G. De Saussure. It is said that he noticed a mass of old papers about to be destroyed by some official at the City Hall as of no value and simply occupying space. From this threatened destruction he rescued the two now published.

The list is upon a sheet of parchment measuring 34 x 25½ inches. It bears the date 1725 and was evidently prepared about that time for the purposes of information as to what lots had been granted off and what remained still ungranted. Much of the writing has faded so as to be scarcely legible, even with the aid of a good magnifying glass. The list has been printed precisely as it appears upon the sheet save that the references to the books and pages where the several grants were recorded have been omitted. These references are really not of any consequence as information. Wherever however a name in the list was so faded as not to be certainly ascertained it has been verified by reference to the original record of the grant in the office of the Historical Commission of South Carolina in Columbia. The advantage of this list is that it gives directly the names of the original lot owners who could without it only be ascertained by a thorough search of all the grant books of the period page by page. Many of the lots (especially those first granted) appear to have been granted and then regranted as if the first grantee had abandoned.

The plan, or "Platt" as it is styled, is upon a sheet of parchment similar to the first mentioned but smaller, measuring about 21 x 13½ inches. The ink is much less faded. The handwriting of the few words written upon it is similar

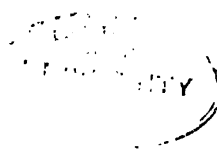
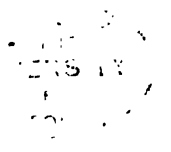
t.

C

g:  
M  
S  
al  
ne  
de

2:  
pr  
as  
un  
sc  
gl  
th  
w  
T  
fc  
fa  
by  
of  
bi  
na  
be  
of  
th  
re

pe  
in  
T



to the handwriting of the list and it was probably made at the same time.

The history of this plan so far as it has been ascertained is as follows:

The original Charles Town was not where the present city of Charleston now stands but was on the opposite side of the Ashley River, opposite, or nearly so, to the old Washington Race Course, now Hampton Park, on a point of land between the marshes of Ashley River and a creek first called Governor's Creek and later Westpenny, and Lining's Creek and Old Town Creek.

As early as the 13th of January, 1672, the Grand Council directed Captain John Godfrey, Captain Thomas Gray and Mr. Maurice Mathews to view Wando (now Cooper) River and the several creeks therein and report the most convenient place or places for a town or towns<sup>1</sup>. A little over a month later on the 21st of February Mr. Henry Hughes came before the Grand Council and voluntarily surrendered up one half of his land near "a place upon Ashley River knowne by the name of the Oyster poynt" towards the enlarging of a town there intended to be erected.<sup>2</sup>

The site of the Oyster Point for a town had, therefore, at that date, been determined upon.

On the 30th of April, 1672, the Grand Council directed John Culpeper, the Surveyor-General, to "admeasure and lay out or cause to be layd out upon the land lying between Ashley River and Wandoe River twelve thousand acres of land for a Collony in a Square as much as Navigable Rivers will p̄mitt, bounding same with limitts running directly from East to West and from North to South beginning upon Ashley River towards the South at a place there knowne by the name of the Oyster Poynt".

On the 27th of July, 1672, Sir John Yeamans, the Governor, issued a warrant under the authority of the Grand Council to John Culpeper, Surveyor-General, to "admeasure and lay out for a town on Oyster Point all that point of land there *formerly allotted for the same*, adding thereto,

<sup>1</sup> *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina August 25, 1671—June 24, 1680* (Columbia, 1907), p. 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 29.

one hundred and fifty acres of land, or as much thereof, as you shall find to be proportionable for the said one hundred and fifty acres in the breadth of land *formerly* marked to be laid out for Mr. Henry Hughes, Mr. John Coming, and Afra his now wife, and James Robinson, estimated to seven hundred acres, and contained between the lands then allotted to be laid out for Mr. Richard Cole, to the North, and a marked Tree, *formerly* designed to direct the bounding line of the said Town to the South.”<sup>3</sup>

There is no direct evidence that the plan of the town as finally laid out was as made by Culpeper in obedience to these warrants, but there is no evidence, on the other hand, that the plan was made by any one else. Culpeper left the settlement in 1673.<sup>4</sup> There are no grants of lots specified on the list earlier than February 3, 1678 (1679 new style), when lot 14 was granted to John Bulline.

On December 17, 1679, the Lords Proprietors transmitted their instructions in a letter of that date as follows:

“Wee are informed that the Oyster point is not only a more convenient place to build a towne on than that formerly pitched on by the first settlers but that also the peoples Inclinations tend thither, wherefore wee think fitt to let you know that the oyster point is the place wee doe apoint for the port towne of which you are to take notice and call it Charles Towne, and order the Meetings of the Council to be there held and the Secretarys Registers & Surveyors offices to be kept within that towne, and you are to take care to lay out the streets broad and in straight lines and that in your Grant of the Towne lotts you doe bound every ones Land towards the streets in an even line and to suffer no one to inroach with his buildings upon the streets whereby to make them narrower then they were first designed.”<sup>5</sup>

In 1680 the removal seems actually to have taken place, as in their instructions of May 17, 1680, to Governor West the Lords Proprietors direct:

---

<sup>3</sup> Vol. VI. of this *Magazine*, p. 134; *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina* (Dalcho), p. 19.

<sup>4</sup> *Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina* August 25, 1671-June 24, 1680, p. 24.

<sup>5</sup> *Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I, p. 102.



"You are to meete and sitt once in two months, on a day certaine at Charlestowne on the Oyster poynt, but if there be occasion, the Goven"—alone or any three of the Comission"—may summon the reste to meete att said place on any tyme between the usuall days to dispatch any business that requires haste."

The removal is stated to have actually taken place in 1680<sup>7</sup> and whilst in 1680 the town had but three or four houses in it by May, 1682, it is stated, these had increased to about one hundred.<sup>8</sup>

To what extent Culpeper's original draught—if he made any—was modified or ignored under the later instructions from the Lords Proprietors it is not now possible to say. That the plan as now published is practically the plan as settled and laid out before 1680 is evident from the fact that the numbers and location of the lots given in the several grants from 1679 conform to the numbers and location as given on the plan. This plan in the grants and in the subsequent conveyances which refer to it is styled the "Model" or the "Grand Model" of Charles Town.

The original plan, or model, was subsequently lost or destroyed. Copies, however, evidently existed, and a copy or resurvey was made by Colonel Herbert in 1708 which does not, however, appear to have been considered authentic.

A resurvey and plan was made by Colonel William Bull and Colonel Herbert in 1722, which was submitted to the Assembly in 1723, and about 1746 another resurvey and plan of part of the town was made by George Hunter, Surveyor-General, and declared by Statute to be authentic and correct.<sup>9</sup>

The copy herewith published was apparently made in 1725, the date of the list, and, it is fair to conclude, represents the original plan or model of the town as laid out by Culpeper in 1672 or, at any rate, as laid out under the directions of the Lords Proprietors prior to 1680 and as resur-

<sup>7</sup> Ibid., p. 103.

<sup>8</sup> *Historical Collections of South Carolina* (Carroll), Vol. II., p. 82.

<sup>9</sup> *American Historical Review*, Vol. XII., p. 323—letter of Thomas Newe.

<sup>10</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (McCord), Vol. VII., p. 76-77.

vayed and re-ascertained and platted by Colonel Bull and Colonel Herbert about 1722.

The present plan runs up on the north to the line of the grant to John Coming.

Coming had a grant for two hundred acres in a strip across the peninsular from Ashley River to Cooper River and the northwestern boundary line of the plan or model is the southeastern boundary of Coming's grant represented by a direct line from or near the foot of Beaufain Street on Ashley River to, or near, the foot of Hasell Street on Cooper River.

1725.

The Numbers, Grants, and their Dates Title and Page where Entered of the Several Books &c of the Town Lots of Land Charles Town

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
1	{ September 12. 1694	Peter Girard
	{ July 26 <sup>th</sup> . 1682	{ Maur Mathews
		{ James Moore
2	{ September 7 <sup>th</sup> . 1681	Theoph: Paty
	{ March 10 <sup>th</sup> . 1681	John Boone
	{ May 30 <sup>th</sup> . 1695	Thomas Pinckney
3	{ June 16 <sup>th</sup> . 1689	Mathew English
4	{ June 16 <sup>th</sup> . 1689	Mathew English
5	{ June 14 <sup>th</sup> . 1689	Thomas Smith
6	{ March 22 1682	Oliver Spencer
	{ March 20 <sup>th</sup> . 1694	Samuel Williamson
7	{ March 8 <sup>th</sup> . 1714	Richard Tradd
	{ August 24 <sup>th</sup> . 1688	Richard Tradd
8	{ April 25 <sup>th</sup> . 1681	Edward Musson
9	{ November 14 <sup>th</sup> . 1680	said to be granted to John Mitchell
10	{ August 19 <sup>th</sup> . 1699	John Meader
11	{ March 2 <sup>d</sup> . 1681	Robert Mays
	{ March 22 <sup>d</sup> . 1687	Richard Searle
12	{ June 25 <sup>th</sup> . 1696	Thomas Cary
	{ October 28 <sup>th</sup> . 1696	John Reve
13	{ April 23 <sup>d</sup> . 1680	Jacob Waite
14	{ February 3 <sup>d</sup> . 1678	John Bullen
15	{ May 8 <sup>th</sup> . 1683	Peter Herne

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
16	June 13 <sup>th</sup> 1689	Mary Crosse
17	November 18 <sup>th</sup> 1680	Stephen Bull
18	{ August 28 <sup>th</sup> 1700 } { August 18 <sup>th</sup> 1701 }	John Ashby
19	February 18 <sup>th</sup> 1680	David Maybank
20	May 16 <sup>th</sup> 1690	Nicholas Townsend
21		
22		
23	March 22 <sup>d</sup> 1682	John Stevens
24		
25	May 19 <sup>th</sup> 1694	Joseph Ellicott
26	October 3 <sup>d</sup> 1679	Anthony Shorey
27	September 7 1681	Theop: Patey
28	March 22 <sup>d</sup> 1682	Joseph West
29	May 9 <sup>th</sup> 1694	Peter Buretell
30	June 30 <sup>th</sup> 1689	Edward Rawlings
31	March 17 <sup>th</sup> 1682	John Clapp
32	June 12 1694	John Trowman
33	March 15 <sup>th</sup> 1693	James Moore
34	May 7 <sup>th</sup> 1683	Robert Daniell
35	{ May 15 <sup>th</sup> 1694 } { October 10 <sup>th</sup> 1689 }	John Bell George Bedon
36	August 13 <sup>th</sup> 1695	William Smith
37	{ October 26 <sup>th</sup> 1681 } { March 1 <sup>st</sup> 1681 }	Sarah Erpe John Powell
38	{ November 14 1680 } { August 20 1681 } { June 11 <sup>th</sup> 1694 }	John Cottingham John Norton Anthony Bonneau
39	May 14 <sup>th</sup> 1684	Thomas & Mary Bolton
40	May 10 <sup>th</sup> 1694	William Smith
41	October 5 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Thomas Clowter
42	March 3 <sup>d</sup> 1681	Arth <sup>r</sup> Middleton
43	March 22 <sup>d</sup> 1682	John Beresford
44	{ March 23 <sup>d</sup> 1681 } { May 9 <sup>th</sup> 1694 }	Robert Maltbey Noah Royer
45		
46	November 18 <sup>th</sup> 1680	Ham: Kemp
47	{ June 18 <sup>th</sup> 1694 } { November 18 <sup>th</sup> 1680 }	Francis Fidling Mary Benson
48	March 5 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Maurice Mathews
49	March 5 <sup>th</sup> 1680	John Commings
50	March 5 <sup>th</sup> 1680	James Colleton

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
51	March	5 <sup>th</sup> 1680	Thomas Colleton
52	{	June 20 <sup>th</sup> 1694	M <sup>r</sup> Winckfield by Martin) Cock: his attorney)
		March 17 <sup>th</sup> 1682	
53			
54	March	12 <sup>th</sup> 1682	William Jones
55	September	9 <sup>th</sup> 1696	Joseph Croskeys
56	April	24 <sup>th</sup> 1683	John Palmer Junior
57			
58			
59	June	13 <sup>th</sup> 1689	Mary Crosse
60	June	13 <sup>th</sup> 1694	Richard Tradd
61	March	15 <sup>th</sup> 1680	Eliz <sup>a</sup> Willis
62	March	15 <sup>th</sup> 1680	Joshua Willis
63	March	1 <sup>st</sup> 1681	Richard Codner
64	March	10 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Thomas Rose
65	(fr <sup>th</sup> . Ch <sup>th</sup> . March	6 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Mich <sup>l</sup> Loveing
66	April	5 <sup>th</sup> 1682	Joseph Pendarvis
67	May	9 <sup>th</sup> 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
68			
69			
70	May	30 <sup>th</sup> 1695	John Ladson
71	August	17 <sup>th</sup> 1682	John Clapp said to be laid out) to Henry Simons)
72	May	9 <sup>th</sup> 1694	Joseph Ellicott
73	{	March 16 <sup>th</sup> 1693 $\frac{1}{4}$	Charles Basden Nicholas Townsend
		May 16 <sup>th</sup> 1690	
74			
75	{	March 15 <sup>th</sup> 1680	John Addie James Moore
		September 9 <sup>th</sup> 1696	
76	March	5 <sup>th</sup> 1680	John Addie
77	{	March 1 <sup>st</sup> 1681	Robert Gibbes James Stanyarne
		March 16 <sup>th</sup> 1693 $\frac{1}{4}$	
78	{	October 5 <sup>th</sup> 1681	William Chapman Benj <sup>n</sup> Schenckingsh
		January 1 <sup>st</sup> 1688	
79	August	7 <sup>th</sup> 1683	Jonathan Fitch
80	March	5 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Sir Peter Colleton
81			
82	June	12 <sup>th</sup> 1694	John Trowman
83	June	12 <sup>th</sup> 1694	John Williamson
84	{		

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
85	{ October 6 <sup>th</sup> 1681	William Chambers
	{ January 6 <sup>th</sup> 168 <sup>8</sup> / <sub>9</sub>	Noah Royer
86	March 23 <sup>d</sup> 1681	Francis Gracia
87	May 9 <sup>th</sup> 1694	John Godfrey
88	{ June 12 <sup>th</sup> 1694	John Trowman
	{ March 29 <sup>th</sup> 1700	Joseph Ellicott
89	January 11 <sup>th</sup> 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>5</sub>	George Dearsley
90	{ March 23 <sup>d</sup> 1681	Henry Hughes
	{ May 10 1695	John Ladson
91		
92	July 26 <sup>th</sup> 1682	John Brown
93	November 14 1701	French Church
94		
95	{ July 24 <sup>th</sup> 1681	Joseph Oldys
96		
97	{ May 9 <sup>th</sup> 1693	William Sadler
	{ August 12 <sup>th</sup> 1695	
98	March 13 169 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>	James Dugue
99		
100		
101	August 13 1695	Mary Crosse
102	July 26 1682	Ja <sup>s</sup> Moore & Maurice Mathewes
103	{ May 9 <sup>th</sup> 1694	George Pawley
104		
105	May 15 <sup>th</sup> 1694	William Bradley
106	{ December 19 1693	Anthony Bonneau
	{ May 15 1694	William Bradley
107		
108		
109		
110		
111	{ October 18 1686	Thomas Cary
112		
113	{ September 14 1693	Nicholas Barlicorn
	{ October 28 <sup>th</sup> 1696	Joseph Blake
114		
115	August 14 1689	Dyr <sup>sa</sup> Hooglan
116		
117		
118		

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
119	} August	13 1693	Sarah Powys
120			
121	June	20 1694	Thomas Noble
122	} August	13 1695	Jonathan Amory
123			
124	August	10 1695	Mary Crosse
125	August	13 1695	John Cowen
126			
127			
128			
129			
130	}		
131			
132	} August	1695	Robert Gibbes
		13 1695	Edith Summers
133	} August	15 1695	Sarah Powys
134			
135	August	13 1695	William Rowsham
136	May	9 1695	William Rowsham
137	August	13 1695	Jonathan Amory
138	} May	7 1695	Richard Brewer
139			
140			
141	} June	15 1694	Charles Clarke
142			
143	} January	14 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Richard Norramore
144			
145			
146			
147			
148	} June	20 1694	John Jones
		} March	3 1695
149	} June		20 1694
		} August	13 1695
150	June		20 1694
151	June	18 1694	Martin Cock
152			
153			
154			
155	May	9 1695	John Barksdale
156	} June	20 1694	Thomas Noble
		} May	9 1695

No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
157	} May	9 1695 John Barksdale
158		
159	January	16 1692 Robert Seabrooke for church yard
160	March	23 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De bourdeaux
161	March	17 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De bourdeaux
162	} May	9 1694 P <sup>a</sup> Le Chevalier
163		
164	March	28 1694 I <sup>a</sup> Bonhost
165	} March	17 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ A. T. Chastagner
166		
166	March	28 1694 Isaac Dugue
166	} March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ Lewis Dybott
167		
167	March	17 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ A. T. Chastagner
168	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ P <sup>a</sup> Le Chevalier
169	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ P <sup>a</sup> Le Chevalier
170	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ P <sup>a</sup> Le Chevalier
171	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De Bourdeaux
172	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De Bourdeaux
173	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De Bourdeaux
174	} May	9 1694 Henry Le Noble
175		
176	May	9 1694 George Rayner
177	} May	15 1694 John Postell
178		
179	March	13 1694 Peter Buretell
180	March	28 1694 Peter Buretell
181	May	9 1694 Paul Pepin
182	March	17 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ Paul Pepin
183	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ Peter Cullendro
184	} June	15 1694 George Keeling
185		
186	March	25 1694 I <sup>a</sup> Dugue
187	May	13 1694 I <sup>a</sup> Bonhoste
188	} June	12 1694 Henry Symons
189		
190	May	9 1694 Noah Serrè
191	May	9 1694 Peter Lamb
192	March	13 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ I. De Bordeaux
193	} May	9 1694 John Hill Glov <sup>r</sup>
194		
195		

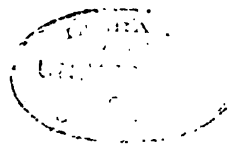
No.	DATE.	GRANTEE.
196	} June 12 1694	William Bayley
197		
198	} March 16 1693 $\frac{1}{4}$	William Smith
199		
200	} May 17 1694	Peter Girard
201		
202		
203		
204	June 13 1694	Margaret Hobson
205	May 9 1694	Jane Flowers
206	} May 17 1694	Peter Girard
207		
208	} August 13 1695	Jonah Amory
209		
210	June 12 1694	Joseph Neeves
211	} May 9 1694	George Rayner
212		
213	June 12 1694	Isaac Redwood
214	May 9 1694	Jon <sup>a</sup> Amory
215	} June 18 1694	Francis Fidling
216		
217	March 28 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
218	March 20 1694	Joseph Pendarvis
219	} May 17 1694	Peter Girard
220		
221	May 9 1694	William Nowell
222	January 16 1694 $\frac{1}{8}$	Thomas Holton
223	May 9 1694	P. Stewart
224	May 9 1694	I. Lardant
225	May 9 1694	Ja <sup>a</sup> Clowes
226	} June 12 1694	Is <sup>a</sup> Redwood
227		
228	June 12 1694	Thomas Rose junior
229	June 16 1694	John Elliott
230	} May 9 1694	Robert Gibbes
231		
232	May 9 1694	Henry Le Noble
233	May 9 1694	I. Fran: <sup>a</sup> Gignilliat
234		
235		
236	} July 12 1694	William Popell
237		



No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
238	} May	18 1694	Nich <sup>r</sup> Marden
239			
240	} June	13 1694	Reuben Willis
241	} January	13 1694	Andrew Percival
242	} June	23 1694	Richard Phillips
243			
244			
245	} June	10 1700	Eliz <sup>th</sup> Marshall
246	} June	10 1700	Kath <sup>th</sup> Marshall
247	} June	15 1694	Andrew Percival
248	} January	11 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>6</sub>	John Emperor
249			
250	} May	10 1694	Sarah Powys
251			
252	} June	12 1694	Robert Fenwicke
253	} June	12 1694	Henry Symonds
254			
255			
256	} June	20 1694	Robert Fenwicke
257			
258			
259	} June	12 1694	Henry Symonds
260			
261	} March	20 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>6</sub>	John Boone
262			
263	} June	19 1694	James Laroche
264			
265	} June	11 1694	Thomas Smith
266	} May	15 1694	William Hawett
267			
268			
269			
270			
271	} June	12 1694	William Hawett
272			
273			
274			
275	} May	19 1694	Stephen Bull
276			
277	} June	12 1694	John Hill Glov <sup>r</sup>
278			

24 SO. CA. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

No.		DATE.	GRANTEE.
279	} June	24 1694	Charles Basden
280			
281	} June	15 1694	Charles Basden
282			
283	} September	12 1694	Thomas Bolton
284			
285	} September	12 1694	Ja <sup>s</sup> Stanyarne
286			
287	} Septemb <sup>r</sup>	18 1694	Thomas Smith
288			
289			
290			
291	October	10 1694	Thomas Smith
292	Septemb <sup>r</sup>	18 1694	Thomas Smith
293	October	10 1694	Thomas Smith
294	} September	10 1694	Thomas Smith
295			
296	} September	12 1694	Sus <sup>a</sup> Varrin
297			
298			
299	January	11 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Robert Daniell
300	} January	2 169 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Charles Burnham
301			
302	} March	14 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Daniel Huger
303			
304			
305			
306	} March	14 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	William Smith
307			
308	} March	14 169 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>8</sub>	Is <sup>c</sup> Caillabeuf
309			
310			
311			
312			
313	October	20 1696	Joseph Blake
314	October	25 1696	Richard Beresford
315	October	28 1696	Jacob Allen
316			
317			
318			
319			



CHARLESTON—ORIGINAL PLAN, EARLY SETTLERS 25

No.		DATE.	GRANTER.
320			
321	July	25 1698	William Elliott
322			
323			
324			
325	Decemb <sup>r</sup>	14. 1695	William Smith
326	December	13. 1695	Joseph Kays
327	December	14. 1698	Thomas Pinckney
328			
329			
330			
331	December	15 1695	Jon <sup>r</sup> Amory
332	May	1 1708	William Rhett
333	Decemb <sup>r</sup>	30 1698	William Rhett
334			
335			
336			
337	July	15 1698	Jon <sup>r</sup> Amory

Memorandum of Lots without Numbers and Marsh and Lands on & near Charles Town that had been Granted at Times as per Books in the Secretary's Office, & so forth viz<sup>t</sup>

Eleven Poles of Land Granted as a Town Lot to Thomas Summers of Albermarl Point the 14<sup>th</sup> September 1670

A Town Lot granted to Edward Loughton the 27<sup>th</sup> July 1692

A Town Lot granted to William Williams the 17<sup>th</sup> July 1693

A Town Lot granted to Mary Crosse the 14<sup>th</sup> August 1689

A Town Lot granted to Will<sup>m</sup> Sadler the 1<sup>st</sup> July 1689


A Town Lot granted to Joseph Ellicott the 13<sup>th</sup> June 1689

A Town Lot granted to Thomas Noble the 16<sup>th</sup> January 1694/5

Part of A Town Lot granted to Robert Gibbes the 17<sup>th</sup> January 1694/5

A Town Lot granted to Samuel Jackson the 14<sup>th</sup> August 1689

- Six acres one Rood and Twelve Perches granted to John Bee
- A piece of Marsh near Town Lots N<sup>o</sup> 297 & 298 granted to John Stewart May 12 1697
- The Wharf before that part of Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 5 which belonged to Thomas Smith March 24 1697 $\frac{1}{8}$  & was then granted to him
- The Wharf before that part of Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 5 which belonged to George Smith March 24 1697 $\frac{1}{8}$  was then granted to him
- The Wharf before the Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 13 was granted to William Elliott July 15 1698
- The Wharf before Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 322 was granted to William Elliott July 15 1698
- The Wharf before Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 19 was granted to Jonathan Amory July 15 1698
- The Wharf with Lot N<sup>o</sup> 331 was granted to Jonathan Amory Dec<sup>r</sup> 30 1698
- The Wharf of Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 333 was granted to Will<sup>m</sup> Rhett Dec<sup>r</sup>. 30 1698
- The Wharf of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 8 was Granted to Joseph Kay Decemb<sup>r</sup> 13. 1698
- The Wharf before the Town Lot N<sup>o</sup> 6 was granted to Samuel Hartley July 15 1698
- All that Marsh between & below the Two Town Lots N<sup>o</sup> 1 & N<sup>o</sup>. 102 granted January 11 1700
- Lot (92<sup>o</sup>  $\checkmark$ ) Granted to Samuel West May 17 1701
- All that Marsh granted August 26 1701 to Thomas Smith that lies between N<sup>o</sup> 75 N<sup>o</sup> 64 N<sup>o</sup> 73 N<sup>o</sup> 3 & N<sup>o</sup> 5 distinguished in the Town Model by the Letter R.
- A Piece of Land 300 f<sup>t</sup> deep & 230 f<sup>t</sup> wide fronting Lot 215 granted to James Cochran December 14 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting N<sup>o</sup> 2 and the Bay granted to Joseph Boone December 14 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting the Bay and Lot N<sup>o</sup> 6 granted to Andrew Allen December 17<sup>th</sup> 1717
- A Piece of Ground fronting the Bay and Lot N<sup>o</sup> 5 granted to Samuel Eveleigh Dec<sup>r</sup>. 17 1717

- A Piece of Marsh Sixteen acres bounding on Col<sup>o</sup> Daniell's Lots Sir John Colleton's Lots & the Bay & Called Swamp in the Town Plat granted to Will<sup>m</sup> Saunders August 14<sup>th</sup> 1710
- The Lot N<sup>o</sup> 80 Contain<sup>r</sup> 9 acres 2 Roods & 2 Perches with Marsh & Creek included granted to Sir Peter Colleton
- The Lot <sup>A</sup> with the Marsh thereunto belonging granted to Sir Peter Colleton, T. Colleton & J. Colleton March 5 1681
- All that Point of Land Commonly Called the Oyster Point containing Six acres (except for a Fortification) granted to Thomas Smith December 18. 1688.
- All that Marsh Land which joins to the N. E. Side of that part of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 297 belonging to & in Possession of John Stewart bounding on the North Side by Marsh now in the Possession of the said Stewart adjoining to Lot N<sup>o</sup> 298 & on the N. E. by the Creek or Passage (Way) for Boats left for Public use, extending fifteen feet from the middle of the said Creek & on the South by Marsh lying before Vanderhorst's Land, part of 297 Lot: and distinguished in the Town Model by  & pricked with Red Ink Granted to the said John Stewart August 28 1701
- One Part of a Town Lot which formerly belonged to Richard Searle deceased which he sold to Robert Gibbes as described in the new Grant thereof, Granted to the said Robert Gibbes January 17 1694
- An out part of Charles Town containing Three acres Known by the name of Schenckings Square and Granted to Barnard Schenckings January 1<sup>st</sup> 1688
- One Town Lot or Parcel of Land at the East End of Tradd Noble Street Charles Town Granted to Thom<sup>o</sup> Noble January 16 1694/5, he erecting a pair of Stairs 8½ feet wide &c

## THE TUSCARORA EXPEDITION.

LETTERS OF COLONEL JOHN BARNWELL.

*Reprinted by permission of the Virginia Historical Society, from the April and July, 1898, issues of THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY, with an introduction by JOSEPH W. BARNWELL.*

[These important letters form a part of the "Ludwell MSS." given to the Virginia Historical Society by the late Cassius F. Lee, Jr., a descendant of the Ludwells. They are not original letters, but copies made, evidently many years ago, in an ordinary blank book. As will be seen, some of the letters are missing. A sketch of Colonel John Barnwell was published, with a genealogy of the Barnwell family of South Carolina, in the second volume of this magazine, page 46.

This expedition has been the subject of considerable controversy during the long lapse of time—nearly two centuries—since it left Charles Town for the relief of the inhabitants of North Carolina. It is certainly remarkable that after so many years these copies of Col. Barnwell's letters should have been found in Virginia when the originals had disappeared from the records of South Carolina, though they are mentioned in the proceedings of the Commons House of Assembly.<sup>1</sup>

So little was known of this expedition in South Carolina in the latter part of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries that neither Hewat nor Ramsay mentions the second expedition under James Moore, which finally conquered the Tuscaroras, but both speak of the truce made with the Indians by Barnwell as if that treaty had put an end to the war.<sup>2</sup> The North Carolina historians have been more careful and mention both expeditions.<sup>3</sup> The first volume of General McCrady's history was published before the publication of the Barnwell letters in *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, and his description of the force commanded by Barnwell and of the officers serving under him was taken from Hewat and Ramsay. It differs entirely from that given in these letters. The South Carolina Historical Society has a map showing the operations of Moore against the Indian fort, which he finally took, and in the enumeration of the troops making the attack the names of most of the officers mentioned by McCrady as taking part

<sup>1</sup> Journal (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, May 14, 1712.

<sup>2</sup> Hewat, Vol. I, p. 202; Carroll's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I, p. 179; Ramsay's *History of South Carolina*, Vol. I, p. 156.

<sup>3</sup> Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. I, p. 190; Hawks's *History of North Carolina*, Vol. II., pp. 540-544.

in Barnwell's expedition appear, showing the confusion of the two expeditions made by Hewat and Ramsay.<sup>4</sup>

The chief ground of controversy was as to whether the Indians's fort should have been assaulted by Barnwell instead of making a treaty with them. His reasons for making the treaty are fully set out in the letters here printed. That he was justified in doing so appears from the manuscript of Baron DeGraffenreid, who, with John Lawson, Surveyor-General of Carolina, had been made a prisoner by the Tuscaroras. DeGraffenreid had been released, but Lawson had been tortured and killed by them. DeGraffenreid subsequently wrote an account of his rescue to Governor Hyde of North Carolina which has been preserved in Switzerland.<sup>5</sup>

The account given by Barnwell in his letters of the government of North Carolina, whether justified or not, shows the friction existing between himself and the ruling party there. On their part they did not hesitate to make accusations of bad faith against him. Dr. Hawks is of opinion that the quarrel between them arose from the friendship between Barnwell and Moseley, who belonged to the opposing faction in North Carolina, and General McCrady adopts this view.<sup>6</sup>

Criticisms have also been made of Barnwell because his Indians, after the conclusion of the treaty dispersed and captured some of the North Carolina Indians.<sup>7</sup> McCrady points out that precisely the same thing happened with Moore's Indians upon his expedition.<sup>8</sup> The reader of these letters will not be surprised that such troops were not kept under control.

The journals (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina show that on his return Colonel Barnwell was instrumental in having the second expedition sent, advising that a force of white men accompany the Indians, "being of opinion that our Indians will never of themselves attempt the taking of any Fort without they are led by a considerable number of white men."<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> McCrady's *History of South Carolina under Proprietary Government*, p. 499. The map of Moore's expedition will be published in a future issue of this magazine. A map is also in existence on which the route of Colonel Barnwell to and from North Carolina is traced.

<sup>5</sup> *Colonial Records of North Carolina*, Vol. I., p. 905.

<sup>6</sup> Hawks, Vol. II., p. 540; McCrady, p. 502.

<sup>7</sup> Rivers: *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina*, p. 254.

<sup>8</sup> McCrady: *The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 526.

<sup>9</sup> Journal (MS.) of the Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina August 7, 1712.

Narhantes Fort, Feb'y 4, 1711.

May it please your Hon' :

I had eight days March from Pedee river where I dated my last to Cape Feare River, being a very bad Road full of great Swamps often pulling our horses out by main Strength and ropes. In the mean time during these 60 miles march I ordered Capt. Bull to take another Circuit among his Indians and meet me at the said River; accordingly he brought about 200 men, some of which were Bowmen. We were two days passing the River on bark logs and Rafts, and when I drew up my forces on this other side I soon perceived a great desertion of the Indians, but mostly of Capt. Bull's, of which there were 67 remaining. I concealed it as much as I could least of discouraging the rest, who I told were gone another way by my order & would meet us again; however the desertion continued & still continues, for the night before I crossed Neuse River I numbered my men and found it thus :

In Capt. Steel's Troop.

30	.....	white men.
158	.....	Yamasses.
155	.....	Essaws.
182	.....	Capt. Bull's.

525.

With Capt. Bull, Major Mackay, myself is in all 528.

Yamasse Company

Yamasses	.....	87
Hog Logees,	.....	10
Apalatchees,	.....	56
Corsaboy	.....	5
		158

Essaw Capt. Jack's Compa.

Watterees	.....	28
Sagarees	.....	20



Catabas .....	40
Suterees .....	27
Waxaws .....	27
Congrees & Sattees .....	13
	<hr/>
	155

## Capt. Bull's Comp.

Watterees .....	28
Pedees .....	18
Weneaws .....	24
Cape Feare .....	11
Hoopengs .....	11
Wareperes .....	9
	<hr/>
	117

## To his Company also.

Saraws .....	42
Saxapahaws .....	22
	<hr/>
	182

My Scouts made no discovery of any men from North Carolina to joyn me at the place concerted between me and Major Gayle jursuant to the articles stipulated between your Hon<sup>r</sup> & him, in behalf of that Government, by which means I was destitute of Pilots & information; however relying on the justice of war, and the blessing of God upon our arms, who was pleased to grant us the finest weather that could be desired, I crossed Neuse River the 28th of January at night, at a place the Saxapahaws were lately settled, and 30 mile below the place appointed to meet Major Gale, and about 27 above this place, being the greatest and most warlike Town of the Tuscaruros; the Saxapahaws (called by some Shacioes) were forced to desert their settlements in the beginning of this month by

reason the Tuscaruros of this town fell upon them and killed 16 of them, because they refused to join with them against the English, they were just come among the Wat-tomas, when I came and were going to pay their Tribute to your Hon<sup>r</sup> and beg your protection, but I desired them not to do it untill our Return, and go with me, they seeming to me brave men and good.

The 29th I marched hard all day and most of the night, that if possible I might surprise this great town, but to my great disappointment they discovered us, being continually upon their guard since the massacre. Tho' this be called a town, it is only a plantation here and there scattered about the Country, no where 5 houses together, and then  $\frac{1}{4}$  a mile such another and so on for several miles, so it is impossible to surprize many before the alarm takes. They have lately built small forts at about a miles distance from one another where ye men sleep all night & the woman & children, mostly in the woods; I have seen 9 of these Forts and none of them a month old, & some not quite finished.

My next work was to take one of ye forts, and while I was preparing \* \* & \* \* to do the same orderly, some of my Yamasees were so mettlesome as to advise to force it by Assault, willing to flesh while they were hot, I immediately ordered the Attack, the Indians were first up, but dropping, they began to cool, when my too few valient white men reinforced them and broke into the fort in three places. Captain Steel was the first in, and I to encourage the men followed, then my Yamassees; But to our great surprise, within the Fort were two Houses stronger than the fort which did puzzle us & do the most damage, but now it was too late to look back, we forced them but the enemy were so desperate, the very women shooting Arrows, yet they did not yield untill most of them were put to the sword.

In this action Capt. Steel & all like rugged braves behaved themselves nobly, so did the major and young Parence (?) who I made Cornet, throwing the Standard upon the Block House, and calling to the men to recover it, and really every private man behaved himself so well that it was Terror to our own heathen friend to behold us, the word was Re-

venge, which we made good by the Execution we made of the Enemy.

The Indians when they saw ye Brittaines enter, they judging the business was over, Crowded in on all hands to plunder which proved ye destruction of several, and when we forced the log houses while we were putting the men to the sword, our Indians got all the slaves & plunder, only one girl we gott,

We were not half an hour in taking this their strongest Fort in this part of the country, with the loss of 7 killed & 32 wounded, Viz:

Jan'y 30th in taking ye fort of Narhontes head Town of ye Tuscaruros.

Yamases Comp<sup>a</sup>, Peterba King killed, 9 Yamases wounded Waterkee King killed, 2 Apalachees wounded, Cunaba Tom killed; 3 killed, 11 wounded.

Of Capt. Bull's Comp: 1 Sattack killed, King Robin wound, 1 Saxapahaw & 4 Wattaw wound. In all, 1 killed & 6 Wounded.

Of the Enemy: Yamasees bro<sup>t</sup> 17 scalps, Capt Jacks Comp. 19 scalps, Capt Bull's Comp. 16 scalps.

Capt. Jack's Comp<sup>a</sup> 1 Watteree killed, 4 wounded, 1 Watteree killed, 6 Catabas wounded, 1 Congree wounded. In all, 2 killed & 16 wounded.

Besides those of white men we made about 30 slaves & there were several women killed, I saw 10, I was much concerned at my loss with no greater Execution of the Enemy, but much \* \* when I found ye Enemy terrified at the quick work made here, quitted all their forts, & left a fine Country open full of provisions, Our Indians presently loading themselves with English plunder of which these Towns are full, and running away from me, nothing left for the white men but their horses tired & their wounds to comfort them,

Next morning ye Tuscaruro town of Kenta came to attack us, but at such a distance I could not come up with them so I ordered two of Capt. Jack's Company to cross a great Swamp that lay at the back of us and ly close untill they heard our firing, and then to come on the back or rear of the Enemy if possible to surround them, accordingly

they did, but being two eager, they did not time \* \* \* but 9 scalps & 2 prisoners which I ordered immediately to be burned alive, we had 2 more wounded this day.

To day having left a garrison in this Fort to look after the wounded men I marched thro' the 5 Towns of the Enemy whose Country is almost as fine & \* \* \* as Appalatcha, I ordered that ye Fruit trees w'ch are plenty both of apples & peeches & Quinces to be preserved but destroyed all the rest, being about 374 houses, wherein there could not be less than 2000 bushells of corn and everywhere marks of their \* \* \* against the English. In this days march a scalp was brought to me taken from a wounded man that was left behind by the Enemy.

From that day to the date hereof I am confined in this place by rainy weather, the Indians in the mean time making excursions and destroying the Country, but could meet with no p'son I am in want of Pilots, so am at a great Loss how to steer my Course, and much† \* \* \* of North Carolina, the greatest part of our Indians are unwilling to proceed into unknown Country, where they may be hem'd in by a numerous Enemy and not know how to extricate themselves; but my brave Yamassees told me they would go wherever I led them. They' will live and die with me, and Indeed I have that dependance on them that I would not refuse to give battle to the whole Nation of the Tuscaruros with them. The Enemy can't be less than 12 or 1,400 men, which may be easily judged by their large settlements, but extremely cowardly if they have liberty to run. Our Indians outdo the Enemy very much either at bush or Swamp but the Enemy are Fleeter & has the advantage of knowing the Country.

By the best information I can get there is two navigable Rivers between me and the English Inhabitants, which must be crossed on logs; yet if 200 stays with me I will attempt the forcing my way thither, for what I have hitherto done is but a small matter to the reduction or Extirpating these Indians according to my Instructions. All w'ch by \*

---

† This appears to be: "much adverse as I am to neglect of."

assistance I will either perform before my return or lose myself in the attempt, w<sup>ch</sup> for the honor of Carolina I am always ready to Sacrifice. As soon as the bad weather is broke up I will cross a river called by the Indians Caticée but what called by the English I can't tell. Afterwards to K. Hancock's fort which they tell me is a day & ½ march from me: they tell me he has some great guns, a great deal of powder, & 300 men, and they suppose most of the men belonging to the towns destroyed will fly there. They confess that young men were wheedled by Hancock to joine in the villanies committed by him, but the old men & chiefs wept bitterly and told them the ill consequences would follow.

I examined several of the prisoners who provoked the Enemy to committ these Murders, and all agree in one story that the beginning of the Quarrel arose about an Indian that the White men had punished for a small fault committed in his drink, that at the same time 12 Senecas came & made peace with them, and told them that the Whites had imposed upon them and that when the whites had used them so, they knocked them on the head, they advised them that they were fools to slave & hunt to furnish themselves with the white people's food, it was but killing of them & become possessed of their substance, that they did not fear the want of ammunition for that, they would come twice a year & furnish them with it. I inquired whether any white men had incited them to it, they unanimously answered no, only that ye Virginia traders told them that the people Massacred were outlandish men and not English, and so they doubted not but soon to make peace with the English and that they were then about it. They tell me that there is two Senecas still among them.

I cant find upon the strictest enquiry that any Virginia Traders has been here with ammunition or goods since the Massacre.

When I come to Hancock's Fort I will offer him a battle, which if refused, I will well view the same, & if I think it practicable, I will have ye hon' of finishing the war by taking it. Otherwise I will build a Fort by it and expect

the assistance of the pusillanimous Governor of North Carolina, can or will send me.

I congratulate your Hon<sup>r</sup> for the success of our army hitherto and for the hon<sup>r</sup> & Glory of virtuous South Carolina whose armies are the same winter gathering Laurells from the Cape Florida and from the Bay of Spiritta Sancta even to the Borders of Virginia.

I am with most sincere Respect, May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>,  
Y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> most obedient serv<sup>t</sup>,  
John Barnwell.

Pamplico or Bathtown, Feb. 12, 1711-12.

May it please your Hon<sup>r</sup>

Here follows an account of my proceedings since my last whereof enclosed is a copy because I am doubtful whether it is yet come to yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup>. This day I marched from the Fort of Narhante's, which I demolished, for King Hancock's Town with my whole forces passing thro' Kenta & came to a town called Tonarooka Seated on a branch of Neuse River, when finding no Canoes we were passing by Same upon Logs when a Seneca Indian, Tom Gils by name, Stragled without his gun to plunder and was met with by three skulking Tuscaruros and shott thro' the body, of which he will hardly recover.

I sent parties out on all hands to intercept the Skulking dogs and in an hour's time one of my Yamasees brought me one of them alive, which was an acceptable present for I wanted intelligence and Pilotts. But this took us up so much time that not above a third of my men were over before night which gave an opportunity to Capt. Bull's Indians all every Soul to a man to desert me with Capt. Jack's men except himself & 23 more. So I had only the Yamassees Company with me; as soon as I perceived it I did all I could by fair words and threats to stop them but in vain, only they promised when they had secured their plunder which was very considerable & their Slaves they would return with a greater number. They likewise carried away 10 bags of spare bulletts they had in charge which I could not find nor recover, the Confusion was so

great. And to add to the rest of my ill fate is to have to do with such Soldiers, having a great number of wounded men. To encourage the Soldiers to go with me I dismounted myself and most of my men to send them on horseback, and having secured them on the contrary Side of the River they were so unnatural as to do me the kindness to leave them on my hands, which obliged me & my whole people to walk three score miles thro' a very bad way.

Febry 5. I called the head men of ye Yamasees & encouraged them to stay with me & proceed in a work So well begun, they answered after some hesitation & argument that they would live & die with me, but that if I should enter them upon action their wounded men would be so many & being in the heart of the Enemy's Country and every one of us absolute strangers in the place, our Enemy so numerous, our men disheartened by ye desertion of the rest and \* \* now reduced to a few and many of them Bowmen & boys, they could propose nothing but rely on us. I answered that the people lived within 2 or 3 days march, that before that time I should get there. I should meet with a good number that was promised me. That in the mean time I would not attempt anything only defend ourselves, and that ye Enemy were terrified & great cowards and that the Tuscaroro prisoner had in his life engaged to pilot me to the English and Lastly that if they would be Entirely obedient and put their Lives in my hands, I did engage to carry them all safe to the English upon which they cryed: Wough! Nemine Contradicente.

I will not tell your Hon' that some white men were prevailed upon by ye Indian argument, however they have upon all occasions behaved themselves worthy of Commendation.

My prisoners told me most of the young men were gone down to Hancock, that the rest were fled towards Virginia as old men women & children, that they were obliged to disperse into small parcells because they had no provisions but must gather hickory nutts and that there would not be less than 500 men in arms with Hancock but not in a body. That there were two roads to the English settlements,

one short road through the woods, the other a round about way thro' their Indian Settlement.

After a little consideration, I chused rather the Road thro' the settlements for several Reasons too long to recite, the principal was to carry on the terrore the Enemy was in and not give time to them to recollect & follow us, or discover to them our fear. Another reason was That all my men would be more watchful & cautious in ye Enemy's Townes than in the woods, where they would perhaps be careless & straggle, apprehending no danger. Another reason was our Horsemen would be more useful in a cleare open country, where I could \* \* than in the Bushes. Pursuant to these Resolutions I made such a march with 178 Indians & 25 white men, 20 odd whereof were wounded that to the immortal Glory of South Carolina has struck the Dominion of Virginia into amazement & wonder, who a month before with 1,500 men in arms believed (to their great shame) they had obtained a glorious victory, when by the dreadful terrour of their troops they begged a most ignominious neutrality of those cowardly miscreants, which they were so gracious to grant upon Condition to have goods at a cheaper rate and their children brought up at the College.

This is hardly credible, but by heaven it is true, for my eyes saw a copy of the Treaty, attested by the Secretary of Virginia. It is too long to inform your Hon' how I ordered my march but by noon I reached a great town called Innennits, their Fort was not finished, here I found 14 white people's scalps and a world of plunder. So our Indians threw away all their former plunder to load themselves with better, but I ordered my White people not to encumber themselves, being already well loaded with arms, ammunitions and provisions. Not knowing but I might have occasion to come back this way I ordered the town to be burnt. I stayed here 2 hours & marched still thro plantations ever since I left Narhantes, and encamped in one & immediately made a Fortification & sent our Scouts on all hands and kept good watch.

Feb'ry 6. I marched Still thro' plantations until I came to a deep Brook where our horses Swam, But we had a tree



to pass over on. Here I numbered my men as they passed the tree, but very privately so that it was impossible to discover our numbers. The rest of the day I passed thro' a piney Barren that lay between the Settlements of Neuse & the three Tuscaruro Towns in Pamplico. Here my scouts discovered 5 Enemy's w'ch were returning from plundering Some English houses. We pursued them & obliged them to throw away their packs & guns, but as I already observed they out run our Indians, they had delicate parsnips & Turnips with a Turkey & sev<sup>11</sup> other household goods. At night we arrived upon a very large River which I understood afterwards was Pamplico; here my Indians took 6 Slaves & killed 2 men. In the night I Sent Scouts to discover the hut town called Ucouh-Ne-runt seated 5 miles above us on the River.

7th. Not to lose time I ordered Bark Logs to be made in order to cross over. I first ordered 30 stout fellows to swim with their arms to secure our passage in a place where there is an Indian plantation. Next my horses, then the wounded men, then the Baggage. But while this Last was a doing, my Rear was attacked as I expected, so they mete with suitable reception from my brave men. I immediately advanced to them to discover their number but found them not 50. I am sure not 60. Seeing them so inconsiderable I ordered a halt & to tree it as they call it. Then gave order to 70 or 80 to get half a mile along the River and then strike thro' the woods & surround them, if this had been done & well performed we should have taken or killed every man of them. The situation of the ground was so advantageous to us, being surrounded with deep creeks & swamps all in our possession. But the Yamasse Captain being too eager, turned upon them too soon & notwithstanding we all ran as we could, most of them got away, still out running us Leaving a good many Cloaths & guns & blood all over the Field, but I was presented with no more than 2 scalps & had a Yamassee shot thro' the thigh. I returned to ferry over leaving more Ambuscades who presently discovered 6 of the enemy creeping, I suppose to carry off the dead, but they discovered the Ambush too soon & ran for it, & were Chased by our best Runners for

2 miles, but in vain. Notwithstanding all my diligence, these disturbances made it night before I could transport all my men. So I crossed over & sent back 20 of my best men to joine the Rest and watch the Enemy's motion.

Feb. 8. By 12 o'clock I marched, and in the evening came to a deep creek, for the late Rains had set the country all on Flote which were tedious to me, being obliged to walk on foot for the sake of the wounded men who I shewed great kindness to, to encourage the rest to venture the exposing themselves. Here I encamped all night, and rising at my usual hour which is daily since I had this charge on my hands, at 4 o'clock in the morning, and at 5 I had just relieved the Centrys and sat at ye fire when ye Enemy poured a volley upon us, and I had reason to believe most of the shott was directed at me for it made strange work with my things & several shott plunged the tree I leaned against. Our Centrys being very quick, fired at the same juncture, w<sup>th</sup> was followed with 30 or 40 guns more. I could not distinguish ye number of the Enemy's firing, so that I ordered all to quitt the Fires & to stand to their arms until daylight when I perceived the Enemy was fled without doing the least damage only the breaking of the stock of one gun w<sup>th</sup> a bullett.

9. I marched to a ruined English plantation where killed Beef & hogs & took the rest of the day in ferrying on logs over a broad Creek.

10th. I march'd three Mile and mett a broader Creek, passing well ruined English plantations. These Creeks gave me a world of trouble, and lest I should meet with many more, I ordered 2 Indians & a white man to march towards the head of ye creek and find out the Road w<sup>th</sup> must lead from the plantation to Bathtown & then proceed to Town & desire ye Commander there (if the place was not deserted) to send a perriaug<sup>r</sup> to me to carry down the wounded men, and men to pilot our horse down. Accord- ing about midnight, 3 perriaug<sup>r</sup> came & next day we all came up here to ye incredible wonder and amazement of the poor distressed wretches here, who expressed such

extremity of mad joy that it drew tears from most of our men.

I am, May it please your Hon<sup>ty</sup>,  
Your most humble servant,  
J. Barnwell.

From my camp on y<sup>e</sup> South Side of Pamlico 15 miles  
above Bathtown, Feb<sup>r</sup>y 25, 1711-12.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ty</sup>

No doubt but you admire that in all this time you hear no news of Major Gale who I'm afraid is either cast away or taken, for this government did not know one word of me untill I brought the news myself, and accordingly no provision made for us. \* \*

[Here unfortunately the MS. is lost for several pages.]

The broken MS. begins thus:

Amends for his wounds. The Indians being more dextrous than us at taking slaves and be sure send him back for I hope by that time he will be fitt for service, if you order \* \* will be great encouragement to the rest of my men. I can't forget to recommend ye miserable condition of 300 widows and orphans that are here without provision or clothing and ill used \* \* by the dire effects of the barbarous enemy's rage. I cannot mention this without tears and humbly beg the Assembly & y<sup>e</sup> Hon<sup>ty</sup> to commiserate their deplorable case, they are willing upon any terms to transport anywhere for Relief. I heartily congratulate yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ty</sup> for the continued successes of the prosperous arms of South Carolina.

I am yo<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ty</sup> most humble serv<sup>t</sup>,  
John Barnwell.

New Berne, March 12th, 1712.

May it please your Hon<sup>ty</sup>,

According to my usual method by way of Journal I proceed to give you an account of my proceedings since my last.

Feb<sup>r</sup>y. 26. This day I was joined by 67 men most of whom wanting ammunition. I exhausted all Pamlico garrisons to procure them 10 shott a man, leaving not a

single Bullet I could hear of, telling the people that they should be speedily supplied by a sloop which was speedily expected from Albemarle with ammunition.

27th. This day was I forced for want of provision to march towards K. Hancock's town hoping to find some there, for after a great many promises to supply me day after day with more men provisions and ammunition I waited so long for bread kind until half of men fell sick and willing to preserve the health of the rest, I proceeded to get that of the enemy which was delayed by my Friends, which was so great an uncertainty that I was drawn by the utmost necessity to pursue such hazardous expedients.

March 1st. I marched on foot w<sup>th</sup> 94 white men and 148 Indians thro' a bad way for 16 mile for the late rains had raised the water in the swamps that we often waded above our waists.

2. I proceeded to ye Town 12 miles more, but found it deserted but to my great joy plenty of corn, but now we wanted pamplico beef.

My scouts discovered a numerous enemy on the other side of the River (which is a branch of Neuse), who fired upon them but we being tired we rested that night.

March 3d. I made sev<sup>l</sup> marches & countermarches along the river to get over, but I found it in no place possible, for the floods were very high and the enemy had scuttled all the canoes & often fired at us, However I discovered a proper plan to make rafts, and was resolved next morning to pass there, it being \* too late and the enemy watching us. Our Scouts tooke a scout of the enemy's who being tortured told me that the enemy had a strong Fort on the Contrary side of the river with about 130 men in it, and that they had sent out to call in all their party. That they had but little powder w<sup>th</sup> they bought with gold of white people, and that they hid the captives & their own women & children in a swamp, & that he will shew us ye canoe he came over in. I sent my major with 80 men to get it, but he returned about midnight with an account it was gone.

4. I ordered Lt. Col. Brice before day to march with 70 men 3 or 4 miles up the river with the trumpeters to seek

a passage, but if he could find none, then to order the trumpeters to sound & huzza, and make as great noise as he could with his hatchetts, which having done for half an hour to return to me. In the mean time I marched down ye river very silently with the rest of the forces at the place appointed. I threw up a breast work with Fashines & made a raft that held 5 men, but before I could get men over, Brice returned & ye enemy waiting on him at ye contrary side and imediately to firing we went; I ordered the Raft off, the enemy wounded 2 of the men thereon, I got 2 more to supply it, and they got over safe, and tho' contrary to my orders they imeadiately mounted the bank before more got over, yet as soon as they did the enemy run like deer, upon which our Indians tooke ye river one & all w<sup>m</sup> before I could not prevail with them to do, and pursued the enemy by night. We got all over & marched a mile when in some hours we found a Deer & a Turkey, w<sup>m</sup> was a sure sign that the Enemy did not expect us to pay them a visit on that side of the river. They were 5 South Carolina men that went first over on the Raft, for I could not prevail with one of this Country Cowardly Crew to venture, w<sup>m</sup> was a presage of what followed.

5. Before day I marched with about 100 men thro' the woods to get on the back side of ye Fort & left orders w<sup>m</sup> my major & Brice to march in ye road way by daylight with the remainder, and if I heard any shooting I would intercept ye ambuscades; but we all got to the Fort without any trouble. I imeadiately viewed the Fort with a prospective glass and found it strong as well by situation on the river's bank as Workmanship, having a large Earthen Trench thrown up against the puncheons with 2 teer of port holes; the lower teer they could stop at pleasure with plugs, & large limbs of trees lay confusedly about it to make the approach intricate, and all about much with large reeds & canes to run into people's legs. The Earthern work was so high that it signified nothing to burn the puncheons, & it had 4 round Bastions or Flankers; the enemy says it was a runaway negro taught them to fortify thus, named Harry, whom Dove Williamson sold into Virginia for roguery & since fled to the Tuscaruros. Yet hoping to

finish the war by this stroke, where now all the principal murderers were in a pen, I encouraged my men by promises, &c. I ordered 200 Fashines to be made which ye palatines well understood to do, I had them presently done. It is too tedious to inform yo' Hon' all the particulars how I ordered the Attack; but in short, when we got within 10 or 12 yards of the Fort the enemy made a terrible fire upon us without the least damage in the world, but this country base, cowardly people hearing the shott strike their Fashines, threw both them & their arms away & run for life, w<sup>th</sup> not only left themselves exposed but also all those that went under their shelters; this encouraged the enemy to renew the firing, who deservedly shott sev<sup>n</sup> of them in their backs. In the mean time my brave South Carolina men \* 23 of this country undauntedly kept their order. I ordered them to keep their stations until I brought up the runaways. But all my endeavour was in vain, tho' I mauled sev<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> my cutlass, and as soon as they saw me running towards them they would scamper into the swamp that was hard by. I, seeing the confusion & being afraid that the number that drew the enemy's fire was insufficient to come at the Fort by assault, I ordered a retreat which was bravely managed, for every man got his Fashin<sup>e</sup> on his back, and of my own number I had but one wounded; the most of them had 10 or more shott in his Fashine, but of the runaways there were 1 killed & 18 wounded and of the 23 that stood by my men there were 3 killed & 2 wounded, in all 4 killed and 20 wounded. It rained smartly during the attempt, w<sup>th</sup> proved a great hindrance. I ordered the Indians to make a false attack on the contrary side, which they did with such caution that they had not a man hurt. At night I ordered some of my men to go up & bring off the dead men w<sup>th</sup> was performed, only 1 man they could not find. I endeavored to encourage the men to renew the attack in the night, but in vain, for I could get but 16 with my own men, who never refused me anything I putt them upon.

March 6. I being uneasy how to dispose of my wounded men, I marched with 30 men along the River side for 6 mile, where it flows into Neuse to view the country and send an express to Neuse Garrison to bring up canoes to

carry off ye wounded. In this march we mett 2 enemys who were so hard chased, that they threw away their packs & Guns & took the River. When I came to the Ferrying place on the Neuse, ye enemy on the other side fired at us, so I considered it impracticable to send an express without a strong detachment which I could not spare. At this 6 mile were new houses abuilding & plantations a clearing by ye Cove & Neuse Indians confederates to the Tuscaroras who deserted their other towns to be nearer the main body. As soon as I returned to the camp I ordered wooden spades to be made & more Fashines & poles got ready, and in the dark of the evening I crept on my belly within 30 yards of the Fort & perceived a curious plan to make a breast-work, that had more command of the enemys canoes & water than they had themselves. To work I went & by morning had a re-intrenchment that held 50 men. I doing of this I had 2 of my own brisk men wounded.

7th. The enemy being terrified at our near approach, began to quit the Fort, but my men fired so hard at ye canoes that obliged them to return, I imeadiately ordered a party over the River, and so blocked up the Fort on all sides, then the enemy when they wanted water would send down the bank one of the English captives to fetch it, our men called to them to have patience, for by next morning they should be delivered, at which the enraged desperate enemy began to torture them and in our hearing put to death a girle of 8 years of Mr. Taylors, upon this the relations of the other captives, came crying & beging of me to have compassion of the innocents, w<sup>th</sup> was renewed by Cryes & lamentations of the Captives being about 35 or 40 yards of them, at last I was prevailed upon to call to the enemy, who sent Mrs. Perce to me to treat about their delivery, she having 5 children within, w<sup>th</sup> ye enemy refused on any terms to do but on condition I would raise the siege, otherwise they would put them all to death and fight to the last man & beat us off.

After an hours consideration, having consulted all the officers, upon this I with two more went up to the Fort gates to speak with the head man who dare not come out to me, I perceived two reintrenchments within the Fort &

perceived a great number of men. I ordered one of my men to go in but they would not let him, pleading he might have pocket pistols, I perceived ye head men & others to tremble exceedingly. I found that in case I broke in, I should have hard work against a parcel of desperate villians who would do all the mischief they could before their death. I knew I had not 30 men I could entirely depend upon, which if some of them were killed or wounded the rest of them would leave me in the lurch. Ammunition was so scarce with the North Carolina men, that some of them had not above 4 charges. I considered that if the place was relieved by the upper towns the enemy brag'd of as much as of the assistance of the senicas, most of my men would run away, & it would be 2 nights more before I could penetrate the Fort for want of spades & Hods, the ground being so rooty our wooded tools worked but slowly. And lastly I had more wounded men than I knew well how to take care of, and if the number should increase upon meeting a repulse I should be forced to leave them to the mercy of ye most Barbarous enemy. All w<sup>th</sup> considerations obliged me to agree. That upon their delivering me up 12 Captives then in the Fort immediately, & 2 canoes (w<sup>th</sup> I pretended was to convey ye captives down) and on the 12th day after deliver me up 22 more captives 24 negroes that were hid in other places I would raise ye seige and that there should be a truce for the 12 days that they may find out & bring the captives securely to Batchelours creek which is within 6 mile of New Bern where also the head men of the Tuscaroras was to meet me to treat about Peace, then I suffered 2 to go out to give notice along the Neuse River to their partys not to shoot at ye canoes when they went down, this they performed very faithfully, for the canoes met with sev<sup>l</sup> that spoke kindly to them, and told them they hoped before long to be good friends. Now for the delivery of the rest of the Captives I have only the faith of savages and the 19th instant will discover it.

March 8. I left ye Fort & that night crossed ye River of Neuse at 6 miles off by the help of the canoes.

9th. I marched 20 long miles, in which march I passed thro' Core town w<sup>th</sup> certainly is the most lovely, pleasant-



est, Richest piece of land in either Carolina upon a navigable River. The Cores deserted it, and hid their corn, w<sup>th</sup> is in abundance, in a great Swamp on the contrary sides of the River. I sent partys to search for it, for we are in extreme necessity. This day arrived here, being ye seat of the wise Baron. By the enclosed memorial sent to the Assembly here now sitting, you will perceive the barbarous entertainment I have had, which the Gov' could not help, for the people regard him no more than a broom staff, they pay much more deference to my cutlass which I now & then send some of their toping Dons.

I must not forget one Mr. Mitchell, a Swiss brave gentleman, who for true valor & presence of mind in ye midst of action, accompanied with a gentle obliging carriage & ingenious to great degree rendered him ye most acceptable companion in this, my last Ramble. This good tempered gentleman is an agent here & in Portsmouth for the Canton of Bern, he had a mind to see South Carolina. I whetted his inclination as much as I could by showing the difference between both Governments.

I am, Your Hon<sup>ty</sup> Most Obedient humble Servant,  
Jno. Barnwell.

Fort Barnwell, April 20th, 1712.

May it please your Hon<sup>ty</sup>:

I will pursue my usual method of informing you of my proceedings by way of Journal. Inclosed in my last you will find a memorial presenting to view ye miserable condition I was reduced to by the wilfull neglect, designs & controversies of this government, who starved us here lest we should get provisions to enable us to depart their ungrateful service. Between ye date of my last & the 25th of March, Myself, Major Makay, Capt. Bull & sev<sup>l</sup> of my men fell sick & a great number of Indians of whom 4 or 5 died. My Major is just recovered. Capt. Bull not yet & more of my men in ye like case, all this occasioned thro' scarce & bad Diete & great cold. This prevented my meeting ye Enemy ye 19th instant at the place appointed, so I got Capt. Mitchell to go, but ye Enemy were worse than their words, w<sup>th</sup> to make them sensible of I ordered my \* \* out who return-

ed with 3 scalps. In the mean time the Assembly answered my Memorial with a paper full of Resolutions & addresses wherein they tell me they passed an act in emulation of South Carolina but they are so choice of it that tho' it was a month ago they & some of them out of some refined kind of Politics keeps it private to themselves. I say some of them because I spoke both to some of ye Council & Assembly men who gave their votes & signed it that protested they could not inform me whether their men had 3d. or 12d. a day, this is extremely ridiculous & so hardly credible that when any body reads this & not consider that I write to ye government who placed me in this hon'ble post, they could not give credit to it. When I examined a little further I found that 2 or 3 of ye Assembly supplied ye rest of their wise Brethren with such plenty of punch that they voted, acted signed & strip'd stark naked & boxt it fairly two & two, all the same day, Gov' Hyde Collo. Boyd a member of ye Council, the only ragged gown parson with Mr. Speaker, the Provost Marshall with another hon<sup>ble</sup> member and so round it went. A good deal of such stuff as this made me laugh heartly since I came here where truly I had but small inclination to mirth and I fancy you will do so when I tell you Col. Boyd informed me I was the occasion of all this for they were so long drinking my health that they knew not what they did, while poor me drink cold water, wishing for a little salt to season their grass & wampee I fed on instead of bread. I ought have gone this time to Little River & have partaken with ye rest, but then I should return to Charlestown Commander in Chief of myself & slaves, put ye government to another £4000 charge when they should be in so good a humor as they were this time. Col. Daniel will inform you ye distance between Coretown & Little River is above 200 miles. Excuse me for this Stuff. I am obliged to lay things naked that your Hon' may not puzzle yourself to conceive the true Reason of ye rest of their seeming unaccountable Politicks.

March 25th. As soon as I recovered I ordered a garrison at Durhams over against Bath Town on ye South shore of Pamlico, to render ye communication between Pamlico

& Neuse more practicable by Land, it being but 25 miles across the necke & 30 miles by water.

28. I ordered all the horses & Baggage to be transported from North side of Pamplico to ye Southside of Neuse that I might be ready to go home as soon as I could get provisions for 6 days unto ye Cape Feare Indians.

29th. Willing to inform myself whether the Enemy maintained their Fort & to get some corn if possible, I marched with 15 white men & 30 Indians (not having provisions for a greater party) though this may be called a rash attempt, yet the Success answered ye opinion I had of the enemy I took Drums & Trumpets. I encountered nothing till I came to Hancock's town where Scouts surprised a party of the Enemy who were conveying corn into their Fort & brought in \* \* As soon as I heard the war whoop I ordered ye Drums & Trumpets to alarm & immediately marched up to 300 yards of the Fort & stayed a quart<sup>r</sup>. of an hour in w<sup>h</sup> time I got & secured some corn. I found they had built a new fort that extended from the old one to the ground of my former attack, a large ditch surrounded ye palisadoes & tho' there were in 6 y'ds of it I retreated to this place discovering 100 bushels of corn hid up & down in the swamp. I pitched upon a place so naturally fortified that with a little Labour 50 men could keep off 5000. It lyes nigh the middle of Core Town on a point between Neuse River & a fine Branch two sides being 30 feet high full of hanging rocks & springs, and the 3d side gently inclining to the plane like a natural Glacis which I fortified for 180 feet to make each side equal, it is 1500 paces to the next wood, only on ye sides of ye hill and on both sides the brook there are large timber trees & firewood intirely w<sup>h</sup>in command of the Fort & lyeth 20 miles above New Bern & 7 Mile from K. Hancock's town, it is a very charming place.

30th. I sent express to new Bern to bring up some boats & tools; in the night they arrived. I imeadiately sent to bring into my Fort some corn & built Hutts to preserve it in, & sent for all my Indians (to encamp there), being dispersed all over the country to subsist the better.

31st. This day my Yamisees brought me a scalp be-

longing to one of ye enemy's scouts. I ordered the Indians to get parched corn flouer ready in order to return as soon as my horses come.

April 1st. At last I received an express from Gov. Hyde that Coll<sup>o</sup> Boyd was coming to join me w<sup>th</sup> 70 men. That there was 2 sloops sailed with provisions and that a new Turn was given to affairs, and for the future I should have no reason to complain. This rejoiced me so that I sent express to ye sev<sup>l</sup> Garrisons of Neuse to join me with all their able men; I ordered the new arrived corn to be brought to my Fort, and this night came up to me 10 gallons of rum, 2 casks of cider & a cask of wine.

April 2nd. The fame of this liquor encouraged my white men in a few days to 153 but was much surprised when I could not furnish them with more than 7 bullets a man & ye powder, & one of ye sloops having 115 bushels of corn to maintain the people that was coming to joine me gave out all but 52, w<sup>th</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> all the corn I got with ye hazard of my life they devoured before they left me. As to the South Carolina Sloop w<sup>ch</sup> was barbarously stopt untill this day & my letter from y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> kept from me under ye pretense of loading corn for ye army, was sent to Bath-town with rum to sell for the Gov<sup>r</sup> and the corn put ashore there above 120 miles from ye army. Pray take Capt. Adlar's Deposition.

3. My scouts brought me a scalp of one of ye enemy's scouts this day. From this to ye 6th instant I waited for ye sev<sup>l</sup> detachments. All ye Field officers came without a dram, a bit of meese bisket or any kind of meat but hungry stomachs to devour my parcht corn flower, and they began to grumble for better victuals w<sup>ch</sup> putt me in such a passion at all kinds of ill usages since I came here that I ordered one of their majors to be tyed neck & heels & kept him so, and whenever I heard a saucy word from any of them I imeadiately cutt him, for without this they are the most impertinent, imperious, cowardly Blockheads that ever God created & must be used like negros if you expect any good of them. I gott 2 three pounders, 2 patteraros, 7 Granardo shells, 22 Great Shott but hardly powder enough for 10 discharges. Coll<sup>o</sup> Mitchell contrived sev<sup>l</sup> sorts

of Ingenious Fireworks, & a mortar to throw them into the Fort; these things I gott without any help from ye Publick.

7th. At night I marched with 153 white men & 128 Indians to K. Hancock's Fort, and before day blockt it up on all hands without any loss. For we were there before ye enemy was aware of us. From this to the 17th the siege lasted w<sup>th</sup> was by way of approach, by w<sup>th</sup> time we gained ye ditch & sev<sup>11</sup> times fired ye pallisades w<sup>th</sup> ye enemy like desperate villians defended at an amazing rate. This siege for variety of action, salleys, attempts to be relieved from without, can't I believe be paralleled ag<sup>st</sup> Indians. Such bold attacks as they made at our trenches flinted the edge of those Raw Soldiers, that tho' they were wholly under ground yet they would quitt their posts and with extreme difficulty be prevailed upon to resume them. The subtell Enemy finding the disadvantage they were under in sallying open to attack our works too ye same method as we did and digged under ground to meet our approaches, w<sup>th</sup> obliged us to make sev<sup>11</sup> traverses and false approaches to deceive them. At last we got to the ditch and ye enemy had a hollow way under their pallisades that as fast as we filled ye ditch they would carry away the Fashines, & tho' we fired ye pallisades yet we could not maintain it. My men were so cowardly in ye trenches I was afraid to venture them to assault ye pallisades, and if I had gained them it would have been nothing towards reducing ye Fort. So as I was resolved to let the pallisades stand & work up to them, and then they would prove as good to us as the enemy; but this 15 foot cost us so much time untill I was thro' extreme famine obliged to hearken to a capitulation for the surrend'ng thereof upon articles, w<sup>th</sup> leaves above 100 murderers unpunished besides the women & children of those villians killed & executed. Since my former attempts Virginia furnished them with 400 buckskins worth of ammunition w<sup>th</sup> I was informed of by Gov' Hyde's letters and ye relation of ye redeemed captives. If North Carolina had but furnished me with but 4 days' provisions more I had in spite all enemys, without firing many gunns more, entirely

made a glorious end of the war. This Fort in both attacks cost me 6 white men & 1 Indian killed & 35 white men & 1 Indian wounded, but it is \* \* believed ye Report ye Captives give of ye enemy's loss considering how they were fortified but proceeded from their foolish salleys, w<sup>th</sup> as they were desperate attempts so it is inconceivable what they meant by it, for we had 40 to one when they entangled themselves amongst our Trenches. If I have time before the Fleet sails I will in a sheet give you a journal of the siege, and in the mean time here are the heads of the Articles, Viz:

First. To deliver up all the white captives and negroes immediately that are in ye Fort the rest in 10 days at my Fort.

2. To deliver up K. Hancock & 3 men notorious murderers that are alive & shall be named by ye Governor.

3rd. To deliver up all the horses, skins & plunder what in ye Fort immediately & the rest at my town in ten days.

4th. To come yearly to the Governor in March & pay Tribute.

5. To deliver 3 hostages immediately, viz: The brothers of the Tuscarora king & the cove king.

6. To furnish me with all the corn in ye Fort for the departure of my Indians.

7. To make complaints regularly to Magistrates upon any quarrel between them & whites.

8th. To plant only on Neuse River the Creek the Fort is on quitting all claims to other Lands.

9th. To quitt all pretentions to planting, Fishing, hunting or ranging to all Lands lying between Neuse River & Cape Feare, that entirely to be left to the So. Carolina Indians, and to be treated as Enemys if found in those Ranges without breach of peace, and the Enemy's line shall be between Neuse & Pamlico \* fishing on both sides Bear River.

10th The flanks next the attack to be demolished immediately and the English have Liberty to march thro' the same with all Ensigns of hon<sup>r</sup> and the rest of the Fort to be demolished in 2 days & never to build more Forts.

Lastly. In 20 days wait on the Governor & sign these & such other articles as shall be agreed upon; all these articles were performed thus :

1st. 24 Captives children were delivered & 2 negroes one of w<sup>ch</sup> being a notorious Rogue was cutt to pieces immediately.

2d. King Hancock was gone to Virginia they will deliver him and 3 others when the Governor names them.

3d. Most of the horses' skins & plunder they sold the Virginia Traders, the remainder w<sup>ch</sup> but little they delivered.

4. They would yearly come to pay tribute.

5. They delivered 2 sons of the Tuscaroras King & a Brother of the Cove King.

6. This was the hardest article, however, I got as much as furnished 40 Indians Essaws and Palatchees & sent them away, but to my great loss one of my slaves ran away with them. I gave Mr. C. £35 for him & I suppose he is gone thither. Let me beg your Hon<sup>ty</sup> favour to get him for me.

7, 8, 9. Intirely agreed to by ye Tuscaruro Indians, but grunted at by the Coves upon which the quarrelled, and had I but 4 days provisions I had contrived the matter so well that in that time I could oblige ye Tuscaroras to have delivered all the Coves for slaves. I will take another time to tell you how.

10. They broke down Flanker. I ordered 2 files of So. Carolina men to take possession of the breach. Then I drew the whole body up before the breach & marched them into ye Fort. 2 Trumpets, 2 Drumm, So. Carolina Standard, Yamassee & Apalatchka, Col. Boyd, Coll. Mitchell, Major Makay, Major Cole, myself gentlemen volunteers 2 & 2, So. Carolina men 2 & 2, ye Yamasse Cap<sup>ts</sup> 2 & 2. I refused these country men to march with me Friday, but after I had gone thro' ye Fort (which amazed me) they had Liberty, for I never saw such subtile contrivance for Defence, but I found a good fire would have made greater Havock than I expected. There was a good number of sick & wounded & a very great mortality which with their nastiness produced such stink that I as soon as the Colour was raised on the Fort and the great

guns fired & shrill huzzas, I made a short sharp speech to ye Rebels who hid all their arms & prostrated themselves their wives & children in my power, hoping I would be as good as my word & not take this advantage to murder them.

I might see by the strength of the place a good many would be killed before it could be forced. Some base people was urging to take this opportunity but I would sooner die. In truth they were murderers, but if our Indians found that there could be no dependence in our promises, it might prove of ill consequence besides 70 odd were not there w<sup>th</sup> was a number sufficient to hinder all North Carolina from planting & I told them if they did approve of what I had done they might mend it which put them to silence.

When we began the siege besides hardy boys that could draw bow there were 46 men at the Fort. I ordered 200 Volunteers to number them at this time, tho' none agreed in the exact number yet they all agreed as there was above 80 so there was not one hundred.

I am wild exclaiming against this place in writing but when I kiss your Hand I have such a tale to tell of the bare faced villainys daily committed here as will make y' Hon' for the future use this country as Virginia does. To spare my horses I walked on foot and came here, but now I find 2 of my horses rid to death the other 2 stolen, for after 10 days are not found, sv<sup>ll</sup> of my men are in the same case.

If yo' Hon' doth not think fitt to send back the shallop for me \* \* I would come by this opportunity but am unwilling to leave men \* \* \* of whom 1 is killed, 10 wounded & 4 sick, so have not above 7 or 8 well with me.

May So. Carolina flourish when I bleed & suffer \* \* \* body do ten times more than I can pretend to do for its advancement.

May \* \* me and my poor men, and send some corn to help ye poor Yamassees home, they \* \* when all others Left me in the midst of my greatest extremity.

I am with \* \*

Your Hon<sup>r</sup> most obedient Servant,  
Barnwell.



## HISTORICAL NOTES.

**THE GREAT SEAL OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.**—The Editor of this magazine is so often called upon to refute a myth to the effect that the great seal of the Confederate States is in South Carolina that he hopes the following letter on file in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, will come to the attention of all investigators who may be interested in the subject:

Washington, D. C., December 22d, 1888.

My Dear Quitman:

I congratulate you upon your election to your high office, and I am sure that you will fill it with honor and credit. As a mark of my appreciation for your re-installment, I desire to present the office through its present incumbent with the fac-simile of the great seal of the Confederate States.

The great seal which was finally adopted by the Confederate States of America, was received from England, where it was made, not very long before the termination of our tremendous struggle for a separate and independent Government. It was designed by Honorable Thomas J. Semmes, then a Confederate States Senator from Louisiana, and the equestrian statue is copied from that of Washington in the State House grounds at Richmond.

At the time of the evacuation of Richmond when our army was trudging through the mud and fighting its way to Appomattox, the seal was overlooked in the hurry of packing and one who found it gave it to Col. John T. Pickett, late of this City, a true and devoted Confederate, and since the war he sent to England and had these copies made and gave me three of them.

The great seal which was used prior to the receipt of this one was a very simple affair, and there is a legend concerning it to the effect that when the train was crossing the Savannah at Lowndesville, rumor spread that hostile calvary were near by on the Georgia side, and the party who had charge of the seal declared his purpose that it should never fall into inimical hands, and walking to the end of the ferry dropped it over as near the centre of the River as his eye could measure.

This representation of the seal is a memento of a great and heroic struggle of brave men and brave women for the success of a cause then freighted with all their hope and dearest to their hearts. No soldier who acted well his part in the work which protracted the unequal contest so long, has cause to blush for the result. No man possessed of power of discrimination and sound judgment of the motives which impel the action of men will question the devotion of an American citizen to his re-united country because of his loyalty to the duty before him during that terrible period. However men may differ as to the policy and principles upon which our country is or should be governed, those who passed through that ordeal of danger

and privation, who fought and lost, will cherish with pride the memory of the heroic endurance and manhood with which the struggle was upheld and maintained.

With best wishes for your success in all the undertakings of life,  
I am,

Yours truly,  
W<sup>m</sup>. E. Earle

To Hon. Quitman Marshal,  
Secretary of State,  
South Carolina.

**COPYRIGHTS AND PATENTS GRANTED BY SOUTH CAROLINA.—**  
In the office of the Secretary of State at Columbia there is a volume entitled "Georgia Grants" on the first page of which is this inscription:

**Register Book**  
of the Titles of Books to be published in the State of South Carolina, kept in Pursuance of An Act of the Legislature of the said State passed the 26<sup>th</sup> day of March 1784. Entitled An Act for the Encouragement of Arts and Sciences.

On the three succeeding pages the following copyrights and patents were recorded, after which such recording was discontinued and the remainder of the volume was used to record the plats and grants of such lands lying on the north side of the Toogaloo as had been granted to settlers by Georgia authorities under the impression that the territory lying between the Toogaloo and Keowee rivers belonged to Georgia.<sup>1</sup>

Secretary's Office Charleston April 20<sup>th</sup>: 1785—  
In Conformity to An Act of the Legislature of this State passed the 26<sup>th</sup> March 1784 Entitled "an Act for the encouragement of arts and sciences" The Honorable David Ramsey Esquire Registers a Work Called the History of the Revolution in South Carolina from a British Province to an Independent state between the years 1774 and 1783.—

In Conformity to the above Specified Act, Henry Osborne Registers an original Work Entitled "An English Grammar Adapted to the Capacities of Children".

June 30<sup>th</sup>: In Conformity to the above Specified Act Noah Webster Registers an Original Work Entitled "An Institute of the English Language in three parts."—

On the fifth day of February 1787 Robert Squibb Registers a Work called "The Gardener's Calendar for South Carolina, Georgia and North Carolina, Containing an account of Work necessary to be done

<sup>1</sup>By the conventional agreement entered into between the two States in 1788 the Toogaloo River was made the boundary line and these lands, which lay on the north side of the Toogaloo and which had been granted out by Georgia authorities, were subsequently confirmed to their holders by the South Carolina authorities and copies made of the plats thereof recorded in Georgia. These are the copies.

in the kitchen and Fruit Gardens every Month in the year, with Instructions for performing the same, also particular directions relative to Soil and Situation adapted to the different kinds of plants and Trees Most proper for Cultivation in these States, By Robert Squibb Nursery and Seedsman of Charleston, South Carolina. Charleston printed by Samuel Wright and C<sup>o</sup>: for R. Squibb.—1787.—

Nicolas Pike of Newberry Port in the State of Massachusetts on the fourteenth day of February 1787 Registers a Work intituled "A New and Complete System of arithmetic Composed for the Use of the Citizens of the United States by Nicolas Pike A. M.

On this Eleventh day of October 1788 The Honorable John Fauchereaud Grimke Esq<sup>r</sup>. Registers an original Work entitled "The South Carolina Justice of Peace containing all the Duties Powers and Authorities of that Office as regulated by the Laws now of force in this State and adapted both to the Parish and County Magistrates, to which is adapted a great variety of Warrants, Indictments and other precedents, intersperced under their several Heads, and a summary of several of the Determinations which have been had in the Courts of this State upon the Subjects herein treated of."—And of which a Certificate is this day given to him—

On the thirteenth day of March 1789 Hugh Templeton has deposited in the Secretary's Office, Two plans, one said to be "a Compleat Draft of a Carding Machine that will Card Eighty pounds of Cotton per Day"—the other "a Compleat Draft of a Spinning Machine with eighty four Spindles that will spin with one man's attendance ten Pounds of good Cotton yarn per Day"—

On the first day of April 1789 John Curry of the City of Charleston has deposited in the Secretary's office a Model of a Machine for picking or Ginning Cotton,—

An account of the Construction and Principles of Briggs and Longstreet's Steam Engine; for the use of which an exclusive Right was granted to the Inventors for fourteen years by an Ordinance of the Legislature dated at Charleston the            day of February 1788.—

This Engine consists of a Boiler, Two Cylinders and a Condenser constructed in the following manner Viz— The Boiler consists of two metallic Vessels globular, or nearly so, placed one within the other so as to leave a small interstice between, in which Interstice the boiling Water is contained. The inner Vessel contains the fuel, the Flame of which passes through a spiral Flue winding round the outside of the outer Vessel from the Bottom to the Top—the Steam is conveyed by a Pipe from the Boiler into an Interstice between—

The Two Cylinders which are placed horizontally one within the other, from whence it is admitted alternately *into* each end of the Inner Cylinder in which it impels a Piston to vibrate both ways with equal

force—It is also admitted alternately to pass from each end of the inner cylinder—(all the Communications to and from which, are opened and shut by a single cock) by means of Pipes into The Condenser, which is a metallic Vessel having a large surface in Contact with Cold water, The condensed steam or warm water is drawn out of it by a Pump—

Recorded April 1<sup>st</sup>: 1789—

J. Briggs }  
W<sup>m</sup> Longstreet }

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. IX.

APRIL, 1908.

No. 2.

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the January number.)*

[48]

brunswick camp 6 july

dear sir

I have just Receiv'd the inclos'd letter for Congress from a french gentleman who wishes I would Reccommend his petition to them—I therefore take that Liberty, and if the demands of M<sup>r</sup> dubois are comply'd with I beg you would be so good as to send theyr Resolve upon the matter to me or to g<sup>al</sup> gates. with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear sir

Your most obedient  
Servant the M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:*<sup>1</sup> Marquis de la Fayette  
6<sup>th</sup> July 1778.

[49]

Brunswick Camp 6 july 1778

dear sir

while I am going to send so many public letters to the

<sup>1</sup>In handwriting of Moses Young, secretary to Mr. Laurens.

president of Congress, I must give myself the pleasure of writing two lines to my friend M<sup>r</sup> Laurens, and inquire from him how he does—I am going to morrow towards king's ferry at the head of the second line—god may grant I could find there at My arrival, a fine bundle of letters from you, full of european intelligence—I Confess that profound ignorance of what is going on there, puts me out of patience. do'nt you think that there will be soon a *total peace* or a *terrible war* through the world?

M<sup>r</sup> de gimat and M<sup>r</sup> Capitaine are going to take a survey of some positions or affairs, during last campaign and the begining of this—I hope the former will bring me letters from you and perhaps some verbal messages.

I have the honor to inclose you three public letters one I could not refuse to M<sup>or</sup> du bois, the second in behalf of the M<sup>ie</sup> de vienne, the third for the so much spoken of affair of the worthy M<sup>r</sup> touzard. it seems to me M<sup>r</sup> de vienne would do very well with a body of horse, but am afraid the new arrangement will render it very difficult. the affair of m<sup>r</sup> touzard I hope will not last very long.

You have heard good deal, I dare say, of the court against g<sup>n</sup> Lee—I am very unwillingly an evidence in it but am happy enough as to have nothing material to say— that g<sup>n</sup> lee is very much prejudiced in favor of his english nation—if he is condemn'd, certainly he must be guilty of some thing very ugly.

Farewell, my dear sir, I wo'nt trouble you longer but to beg the continuance of your Remembrance and affection, and to assure you of the high Regard and very intimate friendship I have the honor to be with

dear sir

Your affectionate

the M<sup>ie</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:*<sup>2</sup> Marquis de la Fayette

6<sup>th</sup> July 1778.

---

<sup>2</sup>By Moses Young.

[50]

*Addressed:**private*

to

The honorable henry Laurens esq.  
President of Congress

a

Philadelphia

---

 Camp Near Paramus 14<sup>th</sup> july 1778

I [word or two destroyed] honor'd with your favor of the 10<sup>th</sup> last, and beg you would Receive my sincere thanks for the important intelligence you are pleas'd to communicate to me—as the division of the army I command is just going to march, I will confine myself in very few lines.

I beg leave to mention a thing which seems to me of the highest importance the french admiral will no doubt want frequent intelligences, and great many accidents may happen to those which will be sent to him—I think therefore that an immense plenty of boats should be Ready and fitted out in every part of the Continent, that if one do't arrive, others may Reach him—no time should be lost or expense spar'd for to convey the least news, as they may prove of [several words destroyed] quence—do'nt you think also, sir, that our fleet may be in [several words destroyed] lots— I have wrote to the count destaing in a letter which g<sup>n</sup> [name destroyed] is going to send him.

I beg you would make apologies to M<sup>r</sup> Richard henry Lee for my not answering to him, and communicate this schort letter to that gentleman—or other members of Congress who may have any influence in sending intelligences to our Admiral

with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be

dear sir                      Yours the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

14 July 1778

Answ<sup>d</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>

[51]

White plains 23<sup>d</sup> july 1778

dear Sir

I have receiv'd your favor by m<sup>e</sup> de vienne, and will do myself the honor of answering some few lines, as I am just setting of for a little journey which I like very well, and which you will know the particularities off by his excellency's Letters.

I am entirely of your opinion, my good friend, about the granting of high Ranks to stranger gentlemen in this very crisis where national officers think themselves some what injur'd by new arrangements—no body in the world may have a higher respect than this I entertain for those virtuous men who leaving the plow for the sword turn'd out under the greatest Risks, under the greatest disadvantages, and by theyr noble conduct brought the Revolution to this glorious period—a thing may be added with the most candid truth, that I know few officers whose merits may be Compar'd to the merit and talents of some of your country-borns—one packer, one steward, filly, butler, h. levingston &c. would be respected among the most distinguished officers of any army in the world

but these reflexions I will heartly make with M<sup>e</sup> laurens, but never with the president of Congress, as I think it Consistent with my duty, with my love for my country, and my sense of the confidence her sons have trusted upon me, to reccommend as warmly, and forward as speedily as possible the advancement of all the frenchmen in our service. I confess I have been surpris'd and in the same time pleas'd to see m<sup>e</sup> de vienne honour'd with the commission of colonel; I will also be pleas'd to see M<sup>e</sup> touzard a major but nothing more because at length no body would accept of a captain's commission.

You will be also troubl'd by me for M<sup>e</sup> de Lesser who came over with me, who then wanted to be a brigadier general and wants again the same Rank. he is a good officer, he distinguish'd himself last war at marbourg, and I



beg you would Remember that I reccommend him to the *president of Congress* for the succe's of his enterprise upon the Rank of general.

There is a thing I now particularly Reccommend both to the *president and to my friend*—m<sup>r</sup> Capitaine one of my family has got the Commission of a captain of engineers. he has since been useful to the country by his drafts of the susquehanna. you Remember that I did object a little to his being made *an engeneer* because I foresaw what would happen. the *corps du genie* can't help considering him as an officer of theyrs who is to do duty with them—M<sup>r</sup> Capitaine was in the marshal of broglio's family, they made me a present of him and I attach'd him to serve to me not only in america and in war but also to stay in the family in peaceble times—such an officer I ca'n't spare, and I will employ him to make plans of our positions and battles for g<sup>n</sup> washington, for me, and also for the king who will be glad to have an exact draft of g<sup>n</sup> washington's battles—the only way of getting him out of the engeneery is to have for him a commission of Major in the line; he is now in my family but I want to have him entirely my surjeon, aide de camp. I do'nt speack to any body about that affair, and as I have it more at heart than any other business of that kind I want to have it soon done to avoid any compromise

Farewell, my dear sir, I have been much longer than I thought or even I ought—I hope we'll find the Red birds at home, and then we schall take care of them—the count destaing has desired to add his land troops to any detachment I would command

You see this letter is a private one, and the greatest part of it must be only *entre nous*. adieu, my good friend, with the highest Regard and most sincere affection I have the honor to be dear sir

Your most obedient servant  
The M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
23 July 1778 Rec<sup>d</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>.

[52]

Rhode island the 25 august 1778

My dear sir

I have been a very long time without hearing from or writing to you, the hope of telling soon agreeable news, the uncertainty of our situation, have always stopp'd my penn—and if I did not write as soon as the french fleet came back from the poursuit of the ennemy, and went to boston, it is because I did not like to afflict my friend's heart by the horrid picture of what I have seen upon this island—but truth urges me to speack, I fear you would be prevented by false relations, and I must therefore trouble you with this letter. I will not go back to give the account of what has been done on our part before the admiral went after the british fleet—but I may assure you upon my honor, that he was not at all influenc'd by any behaviour of any body, tho' some try to insinuate it, and that he did consider the whole as you and me would have done.

it is useless to say that *we americans* are a little indebted to france—it is useless to Repass upon the advantages the fleet has already afforded to these coasts upon a military as well as a civil point of view—six frigattes one of them was a check for a whole state have been burnt and destroy'd—the coasts clear'd—the harbours oppened—the british army and navy kept together philadelphia evacuated upon the intelligence of that fleet &c, &c. I may add that the fleet was ask'd for america by the count destaing himself, which circumstance I heard by a third person, and I give you under the law of secrecy.

when after that storm which took away from his hands all the advantages of a gain'd victory, which put him in the worst schatered condition, when he came back to Rhode island (because he had promis'd to come back) I was sent on board by g<sup>n</sup> sullivan—I found him more distress'd than any man I ever saw, by the idea that he would be some weeks out of the possibility of serving america—I am a witness that he did every thing to convince himself and convince others that they could stay—but the orders of the

king, the Representations of all his captains, the opinion of all the fleet even of some american pilots made it necessary for him to go to boston. indeed, my dear sir, in such circumstances as he was, which are too long to be explain'd how could he help it?

Now, my dear friend, I am going to hurt your tender feelings by a picture of what I have seen—forgive me for it—it is a lover of America who speaks to you with indignation against a parcel of his *adopted countrymen*. I hope such a thing would never be the case with the french nation I have the honor to belong to—but then I would speak plain to french men, as I do now to an american.

Could you believe that forgetting any national obligation, forgetting what they were owing to that same fleet, what they were yet to expect from them, the people on this island treated them as a generous one would not treat his enemies. discourses which I have seen myself almost oblig'd to Revenge were publickly heard—many leaders themselves finding they were disappointed aba'donn'd their minds to illiberality and ungratefulness—but it is useless to afflict your virtue by so ugly a picture; I schall however add that the french hospital (so told one gentlemen to be depended upon) has been treated in the most inhuman way since the fleet has lost some masts and has been oblig'd to go to boston.

that affair, I consider, my dear sir, I do consider upon a much more extensive point of view—our external and internal enemies will take a great advantage of that piece of ungenerosity some have been guilty of upon this island—it would be a great pity that some Rascally discontents schould alter the union and confidence Ready to be establish'd between the two nations—I see one only way of Repairing those evils which is this.

That congress to settle the minds of the people, make a fine Resolve for approving of what has pass'd and presenting they thanks to the admiral, that Orders be immediately given to furnish them with provisions, biskets, and all the things they stand in a schoking want off—that as soon

as they are Repair'd which will be in three weeks new plans be entered into immediately for begining again the expedition of newport, and afterwards taking or new york or hallifax, or s<sup>t</sup>. augustine &c.—I confess this last operation would please me extremely as we are going upon the winter season, and it would be a great service to the southern states I would beg leave to advise that a courier be sent immediately from congress to boston—for you know the bostonians. I think I schall be oblig'd to go there myself by the common desire of all the general officers—however disagreeable it is to me, to be absent two days and an half from the army, my zeal is such that I will chearfully go there and execute my commission *to know when the count may join us and engage him to come as soon as possible* the latter I am sure he will do for I never saw a man so well dispos'd to serve us with all his power. the american troops will stay upon this island and wait for events, so it has been decided by a Majority of votes.

farewell, my dear sir, forgive the hurry of my letter—I am urg'd to write it by the love of my country, of america, and the desire I have to see them well connected together—the sincerity of my sentiments, and the frankness of my heart do'nt want apology—you may show some parts of my scribbling to any member of congress you will think prudent and proper. farewell, my good friend, with the highest regard I am

Your affectionate

The M<sup>r</sup> de Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marq. delafayette 25 Aug 1778—

Rec<sup>d</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. Septem—

(*To be continued in the next number of this magazine.*)

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

*(Continued from the January number.)*

[34]

[PHILIP WILL TO PETER BOUNETHEAU.<sup>1</sup>]

Recvd 12<sup>b</sup>—July 1775 from Peter Bounetheau Twenty  
pounds Currency on acco<sup>t</sup>. for Expresses sent to diff<sup>t</sup>. parts  
of the province

Philip Will

£ 20—

Recvd the within Contents of W<sup>m</sup>. Henry Drayton Esquire.

Pet: Bounetheau./

Paid July 25. 1775.

[35]

[JACOB BELLARD TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.]

Received 12 July 1775 from John Lewis Gervais Ten  
pound. Currency in full for delivering Letters from the  
Committee of Intelligence to Major Andrew Williamson—  
his

Jacob X Bellard  
mark

[36]

[CHARLES KING CHITTY TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 25. 1775. Received of W<sup>m</sup> H<sup>r</sup>—Drayton the sum of  
seventy Pounds for carrying express on the 5<sup>th</sup>—Instant to  
Brunswick from the Committee of Intelligence & also the

---

<sup>1</sup>Assistant to Peter Timothy, secretary of the Council of Safety and  
the Provincial Congress.

sum of six pounds fifteen shillings for going to Ashepoe after Lord William Campbells express to Georgia who returned on the 29 of June.

C<sup>s</sup>: King Chitty

[37]

[ISAAC DE LYON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

July 25. 1775. Received of W<sup>m</sup> H<sup>r</sup>— Drayton the sum of One hundred & thirty Pounds Currency in full for the purchase of two Geldings, the one a brown bay branded thus                    on the near buttock the other a bright bay branded thus                    on the off buttock both & each of which geldings I hereby agree & covenant to defend to the said W<sup>m</sup>— Henry Drayton & his assigns against all & every claimant witness my hand.

Isaac De Lyon

Witness C<sup>s</sup>: King Chitty

[38]

[JOHN GARRETT TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Rec<sup>d</sup>: July 27<sup>th</sup> 1775 of the Honrable William Henry Drayton the sum of one hundred Pounds in full of all Demands it being for a Bright Bay horse fifteen hands high Branded on the off Shoulder and Buttock thus N D and on the Near Buttock thus X wich horse I do warrant and Defend from all maner of Parsons laing any Clame thare to wHat soever as witness my hand

Witness C<sup>s</sup>: King Chitty

the  
John X garott  
mark

[39]

[M. HUTCHINSON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Rec<sup>d</sup>: July 27<sup>th</sup> 1775 of the Honorable W<sup>m</sup>: Henry Draton Esqr by the hands of Cha<sup>s</sup> King Chitty the sum of sixty

pounds for a Bright Bay horse Branded on the Near Buttock thus ☉ wich horse I do warent and Defend from all maner of Parsons as witness my hand

M. Hutchinson

[40]

[JOSEPH GREBES TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.]

Re<sup>d</sup>: July 29<sup>th</sup> 1775 of the Ho<sup>l</sup>: W<sup>m</sup>: Henry Drayton by th hands of Cha<sup>r</sup> King Chitty the sum of Seventy pounds in full of all Demands it being for a gray hors Branded on the Near shoulder & Buttock thus IG wich Horse I Do warent and Defend from all maner of Parsons Laing any Clame to

Joseph Grebes

[41]

[JAMES BANKS TO JOHN LEWIS GERVAIS.]

Received 31<sup>st</sup>: July 1775 of John Lewis Gervais Twenty Five Pounds Currency for bringing down an Express from Fort Charlotte.

£ 25 Cur<sup>r</sup>—

James Banks

*Endorsed:* Banks's Rec<sup>t</sup> for

£ 25. —

[42]

[JOHN MILNER TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

August 2<sup>d</sup>. 1775. Receiv'd of the secret Committee the sum of Forty pounds Currency in advance for my service in cleaning & repairing Firearms deliver'd to me by that Committee & for which I promise to Acc<sup>t</sup>.

John Milner

£ 40.0.0

[43]

[A BILL FOR SUPPLIES FURNISHED CAPT. JOHN JENKINS.]

Cap<sup>t</sup>. John Jenkins  
 To Rebekah Johnson D<sup>r</sup>.

1775			
Aug.	16 <sup>th</sup> .—	—13 Dinners.....a 10/	£6., 10,—
		75lb Beef .....a 12 <sup>d</sup>	3,, 15,—
		Liquor .....	14,, 7,, 6
		Bread .....	4,, 5,—
		Cooking and Sundry's .....	7,, 10,—
			<hr/>
			£36,, 7,, 6
			<hr/>

[44]

[WILLIAM SOMARSALL'S AGREEMENT TO FURNISH ARMS OR AMMUNITION.]

Charles Town So. Carolina-24<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1775  
 If I am permitted to Export about 270 barrels of Rice I will engage to deliver the amount thereof in Fire Arms with Bayonets or Ammunition, allowing me 100 per Cent, on the Cost thereof, & take the Risque on myself—

William Somersall

*Endorsed:* W<sup>m</sup>. Somersal, Agree<sup>t</sup>—  
 24<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1775—

[45]

[THOMAS BUCKLE'S AGREEMENT TO FURNISH GUNPOWDER.]

Charles Town So. Carolina. 28<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1757  
 Being Permitted by the Public to Export about 250 bbls Rice, I do engage to deliver the Returns in Gunpowder fit for Musquets at 18/. Cur<sup>er</sup>. per lb—or Cannon powder



at a price in proportion thereto—or if those are not to be had, good, Musquets with Bayonets fit for soldiers—

Tho<sup>s</sup>. Buckle

Schooner Fancy—Jeremiah Dickenson—

*Endorsed:* Tho. Buckle, Agreem<sup>t</sup>,

28 Aug<sup>t</sup>., 1775

[46]

[PHILIP WILL'S BILL FOR EXPRESS RIDING.]

The Public,

D<sup>r</sup>. to Philip Will—

1775.

September 20<sup>th</sup>. To Riding an Express with Circular Letters to S<sup>t</sup>. Matthew's Parish for the Commee of Intelligence— £35.

Char<sup>r</sup>. town,

I Do hereby Certify that the above service was performed by M<sup>r</sup>. Will

30<sup>th</sup>. October 1775.

Received november the 13<sup>d</sup> the above thirty five pound in full

Charlote Will

[47]

[PHILIP WILL TO THE COMMITTEE OF INTELLIGENCE.]

October. 5. 1775. Of the Committee of Intelligence received the sum of two hundred Pounds Currency on account of going Express to Philadelphia.

Philip Will

[48]

[MICHAEL MUCKENFUSS TO THE SECRET COMMITTEE.]

October. 20. 1775. Received from the Committee of Secrecy, on account of the Committee of Intelligence, the sum

of Three Hundred Pounds, for carrying one express to  
Augustine, & one Express to Hillsborough.

Michael Muckenfuss

[49]

[A DRAFT OF MILITIA TROOPS.]

In Congress,

Charles. Town, 21 November, 1775.

Ordered, That M<sup>r</sup>. President do write to the several Colonels of the Militia throughout the Colony, that they do forthwith proceed to draught One Third of their respective Regiments, including Volunteer Companies, and hold them in constant Readiness, to march at a Minute's warning, according to the Order of Congress or the Council of Safety for the Time being: And that they do also, with all possible Dispatch, return to the said Congress or Council, the Names of the Persons so draughted and ordered to be held in Readiness.

A true Copy.

Pet<sup>r</sup>. Timothy, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

(Continued from the October number.)

January 2, 1694-95, Capt. Robert Anger, commander of the sloop Endeavor, of Virginia, entered his protest against the seas in behalf of himself and company for the damages sustained by the violence of the weather. Attested by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary. (Page 105.)

February 25, 1694-95, Capt. John Cooley, commander of the sloop Nathaniel, of York River, in Virginia, entered his protest against the seas.<sup>1</sup> (Page 105.)

February 28, 1694-95, Capt. Thomas Milton, commander of the sloop *The Thomas and William* entered his protest against the seas in behalf of himself and company for damages sustained by the violence of the weather. Attest: John Hamilton, Dep. Sec. (Page 105.)

July 2, 1695, Capt. Christopher Linkley, commander of the sloop Elizabeth and Mary entered his protest against the seas, etc. Test: John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 105.)

September 18, 1693, James Colleton, of St. John's Parish, island of Barbadoes, executed a power of attorney to his beloved friend, Philip Ostome, gentleman, empowering him to collect the rents and profits from his lands and estates in Carolina.<sup>2</sup> Witness: Anthony Tennant. Recorded December 14, 1693, by John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 106.)

Will of Robert Matthews, of Charles Town, mariner, made March 11, 1693, proved "at New Yorke before The Hon: Benjamin Fletcher Captt: Generall in Cheife of ye: Province of New Yorke, Province of Pensilvania & Countrey of New Castle and the Territorys and tracts of land depending thereon in America", October 9, 1693, letters of administration being committed to Mrs. Elizabeth Matthews, executrix, the same

---

<sup>1</sup>This document refers to South Carolina—one of the earliest instances on record where that term is applied to the southern portion of the province of Carolina.

<sup>2</sup>This one marked "void."

day; named his wife as sole executrix and gave her all of his property. Witnessed by David Jamison, Deputy Secretary. Recorded by John Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, December 29, 1693. (Page 107.)

October 10, 1693, Elizabeth Mathews, of New York, relict and executrix of Robert Mathews, last of Carolina, deceased, executed a power of attorney to Henry Perry, tailor, empowering him to receive all rents and profits arising out of the estate left in Carolina by said Robert Mathews. Witnesses: James Watson, Joseph Ellis and Benjamin Davies, scrivener. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, March 1, 1694. (Pages 108-109.)

Will of John Harris, of Berkeley County, tanner, made February 8, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, December 20, 1693, gave brother, William Harris, a horse colt which had been bred up by hand; gave Elizabeth, daughter of Sarah Sanders, four cows and calves; gave Lambert Sanders a cow and calf; gave son John a silver tankard, which had been his father's, and one third of his estate; gave John Hogges twenty shillings; gave wife, Elizabeth Harris, a mare and colt and one third of his estate; left the other third of his estate to his unborn child; brother<sup>2</sup> Francis Turgis and friend John Alexander, merchant, executors. Witnesses: George Francklin, William Bradley, William Williams. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., Dec. 22, 1693. Letters of administration and warrant of appraisement granted to Elizabeth Harris, March 27, 1694. (Page 111. Page 110 is blank.)

March 27, 1694, "The Honoble: Thomas Smith Esqr: Landgrave & Governor: of yt: part of this province of Carolina That Lyes from Cape ffeare South and West" appointed Elizabeth Harris, widow of John Harris, deceased, administratrix of the estate of said Harris. (Page 112.)

March 20, 1694, Elizabeth Harris, Francis DeRousserye and Joseph Palmer executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Harris's faithful performance of her trust. Witness: James LeBas. (Page 113.)

---

<sup>2</sup>Brother-in-law.

Friends Peter Taylor, George Austin, Benja. Waring, and Robert Hume. Witnesses: Elizabeth Barnes, Mary Kirk, Edmund Barnes. Secretary's Office. True copy, William Murray, Deputy Secretary. Administration with will annexed in Prerogative Court of Canterbury of Sarah Waring, heretofore Lloyd, late of St. James, Goose Creek, in Province of South Carolina, deceased, to Sarah Nichelson, Widow, Attorney of Benjamin Waring, one of Executors, for his use and of Elizabeth Akin, Peter Taylor, George Austin, and Robert Hume, the other Executors, now respectively residing in South Carolina.

292 Lynch.

Thomas Story of Wapping, county Middlesex, England, mariner, Master of the Ship Hannah, now lying in the river Winyaw, Craven County, in the province of South Carolina. Will 16 July 1739; proved 22 July 1740. To my wife Hannah Story all my Estate during her life, then to revert to my daughter Margaret Story, and her heirs for ever. Executrix: said wife Hannah. Dated in George Town, Winyaw, Craven County, in South Carolina. Witnesses: John Dexter, John Willm. Hinch, Samuel Sayers, William Hipkin, James Graddock

Browne, 210.

Joseph Blake of Berkley County, Province of South Carolina. Will 18 December 1750; proved 20 February 1752 [1751/2]. My estate to be kept together till it reaches the value of £2000 Sterling, and £1000 Proclamation Money, and when my children, Daniel, William, and Ann Blake arrive at age of 21, £1000, or its equivalent in currency, to be paid them. To my son Daniel the plantation I now live on called Newington, and a tract of land on the Cypress swamp, between the lands of Mr. James Postell and Barnaby Brandford, part purchased from Mr. James Postell, deceased, and remainder I took up of the King. Also land between the High Road and Cooper River, and 1500 acres on Cumbee River, between Mr. Hudson's line and the lands I bought of Colonel William Bull, and 597

acres bounding on Mrs. Doning's and Mrs. Drake's, Mrs Sacheveralls and Doctor Brisbane's land, formerly Mr. Douse's, now mine, Mr. Way's and Mr. Richard Waring's. To son William Blake land on Wadmelow River, called Plainsfield, between Mr. Atchinson and Mr. Fuller, and land on Charles Town Neck, between High Road and Ashly River, between Mr. Atchinson's and Mr. Stoboe's. To daughter Rebecca Izard 1800 acres in Granville County, in the Lead of Coosaw Hatches, and Chile Phinaswamp. bounding on James Thers's and an Island on Port Royal River, in Granville County, commonly called Catt Island. To daughter Ann 1000 acres on the Calf RenSavannah and an Island in Granville County on the North East side of Port Royal River. To Son Daniel, Coach and harness, and Prime Thorne, his wife Betty, Molly, and all their children. To son William, Wally, Johnny, Molatto, Peter, Mol, Juda. To daughter Ann, Lampset, Nanny, Patty, and Molly; child of Hannah. Personal estate to my four children, Rebecca Izard, Daniel, William, and Ann Blake. Executors: Daughter Rebecca Izard, Son Daniel Blake, and Son Ralph Izard. Witnesses: Jacob Motte, William Roper, Alexander Rigg. Secretarys Office, Charles Town. Certifying Copy of will of Honble. Josph Blake. 11 February 1752. John Ouldfield of South Carolina, Planter, at present residing in London, and William George Freeman, of South Carolina, at present residing in London. Gentlemen, swear to the writing of William Pinckney, certifying the copy of the will.

Bettesworth, 30.

Joseph Iles of the City of Bristol, Merchant. Will 7 January 1748/9; proved 26 April 1750. My Body to be put in lead and carried to Hampton, county Gloucester, to be interred in the church there among my ancestors. My Brother Mr. John Iles and My Brother in law Mr. Daniel Gough to pay the Minister and all charges of my funeral, and my trustees to repay them. To my sister in Law Mary Anne Jenkins £100. To my Brother in Law Mr. Nathaniel Wraxall £100. To Mr. Thomas Deane £100. To Mr.

Thomas Dyncock, who has the care of my Books and concerns, £100. To Mr. Thomas Bladgen £30. To my mother Wraxall, Mrs. Deane, Mr. Jenkins, sister Patty Wraxall, my Brother in Law Mr. Daniel Gough of Brunscombe and wife, my Brother John Iles of Chalford and his wife, Mr. Benjamin and Mr. John Savage of Caroline, and Mr. Jeremiah Savage, £10 apiece. To servants Elizabeth Cowles, Sarah Peeke, and Samuel Paul, £6 each. Residue to my children, Sarah, Anne, and Mary Iles, and John Iles, equally, when married or of age. Executors in trust: Mr. Thomas Deane, Mr. Nathaniel Wraxall, Mr. Thomas Dymock, and Mr. Blagden. My wish is that my trustees to communicate to my friends, Mr. Benjamin and John Savage of Carolina, that if the house at Carolina subsists when my son John shall be capable of Business, they may take him under their care and let him into such a share as they think reasonable, which is the only thing they can do for a deceased friend who has established and promoted the said house and co-partnership. Witness: Edward Shiercliff.

Greenley, 118.

Stephen Bedon (son of Stephen Bedon of Charles Town, South Carolina), now of St. Clement Danes, county Middlesex, merchant. Will 30 May 1750; proved 10 February 1752 [1751/2]. To my wife Ruth Bedon all household furniture, plate, and Jewels. To Brother in Law Isaac Nichols one half of my real estate in trust, to pay my wife the rents and profits of the same. The residue of my estate to my Brother Benjamin Bedon, my sisters Sarah and Rebecca Bedon, and to my Brother George Bedon. To cousin George Bedon, to manage my business affairs in England, £100. Executors: Wife Ruth, Uncle Henry Bedon, Brother Benjamin Bedon, Brother in law Isaac Nichols, and my cousin George Bedon. Witnesses: Robt James, Richd Severn, R. Richardson.

Bettesworth, 29.

Ashby Utting, Esq., Captain of His Majesty's Ship "The Alborough." Written at Charles Town in South Carolina

where no stamped Paper was to be had. Will 27 September 1745; proved 13 January 1746/7. I ratify the marriage settlement made in Great Britain before marriage with my wife Amy Utting. To my mother in law Mrs Amy Mighells, my Brother in law Mr. Thomas Mighels, Mr. James Reeve of Loestoff and his family, Mr. Caleb Aldred of Yarmouth, Mr. Gabriel Manigault and Jacob Motte of Charles Town, Merchants, a mourning ring each. All my estate whatsoever to my wife and her issue begotten by me. If she die without any, half to my Brother in law Mr. Thomas Mighels and half to children of my sister Mrs. Elizabeth Reeve. Executors: Wife and Brother in law Thomas Mighels, and Mr. Gabriel Manigault and Mr. Jacob Motte of Charles Town, Merchants, for South Carolina affairs, they to remit to my wife and Brother in law as soon as possible. Witnesses: Robert Whitehell, Chris. Gadsden, Thos. Easton.

Potter, 26.



March 27, 1694, Governor Smith appointed Mr. DeRousserye, John Guppell, Lambert Saunders, Thomas Hubberd and Joseph Palmer appraisers of the said estate, and on the 15th. of June, 1694, DeRousserye, Joseph Palmer and Lambert Sanders, compiled their inventory and proved the same on the 16th. before John Cumins. Recorded by Paul Grimball, Secretary, June 25, 1694. (Pages 114-115.)

June 15, 1693, Richard Norrimore and William Baker, mariners, in consideration of £150., currency, conveyed the "whole body and Hull of ye good Ketch formerly Called the Elizabeth. and now named the Bristoll Ketch burthen fforty Tunns or thereabouts, and now lying befor Charles Towne in Ashly River in Carolina Whereof the said Richard Abram is now Master", to Richard Abram. Witnesses: Charles Basden, John Collins, Thomas Hale and Jonathan Amory. Recorded by John Hamilton, D. S., December 29, 1693. (Page 117.)

January 13, 1693 (1694), William Smith, of Charles Town, merchant, executed a bond to Capt. George Duncan, of Barbadoes, in the sum of £480., currency of Carolina, conditioned for the payment of £240., currency of Carolina. Witnesses: William Davis and Richard Phillipps. Recorded, January 15, 1693, John Hamilton, D. S. (Page 118.)

In February, 1693-4, Peter LaSalle, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, merchant, in consideration of £40., conveyed to John Hamilton, of the same county, a negro man called Will. (Pages 118-119.)

By a "Publick Instrument of Procuracy or Letter of Attorney", bearing date May 2, 1693, and sworn before William Scorey, Notary and Tabellion Public, of London, John Ashby, of London, merchant, appointed his son, John Ashby, Jr., his attorney, empowering him to collect debts due him in Bermuda and Carolina, especially due by John Hubbard of Bermuda, and James Young and Joshua Snell (Constituent's agent), in Carolina. Witnesses: Robert Stevens, John Atkins and Mary Hansher. Proved by Stephens before Joseph Pendarvis, March 2, 1693-4. (Pages 119-120.)

March 14, 1693-4, Henry Bower, Richard Ireland, of Edis-

to Island planters, and Peter Jacob Guerard, goldsmith, in Charles Town, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Bower's faithful execution of the trust of executor of the last will and testament of Joseph Edwards. Witness: John Hamilton (Page 121.)

March 17, 1693-94, Margaret Beamer, executrix and administratrix of the last will and testament of James Beamer, deceased, Col. Joseph Blake and James Stanyarne, all of Colleton County, executed a bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for the faithful performance by said Margaret of the trust of executrix and administratrix. Witness: Jo. Hamilton. (Page 122.)

Will of James Beamer, of Stono River, Colleton County, joiner, who was about to take a voyage from Carolina to Barbadoes and return, made the 13th. day of the 11th. month of 1687, proved before Governor Smith, March 14, 1694, gave his two sons, John and Jacob Beamer, all of his real and personal property, not otherwise disposed of, to be equally divided between them when they should become of age; gave "son in law, Joseph Tatnell, six head of female cattle", to be given him when he should become of age; appointed wife, Margaret Beamer, sole executrix and directed that his estate remain in her custody until his sons should become of age and she remain unmarried, but in case of her marriage then she was to enjoy only one third of it during her natural life and at her death it was to return to the sons; appointed Thomas Bolton, merchant, and John Cowin, planter, guardians of his children and overseers of his will and gave each a shilling with which to buy gloves; directed his executrix and overseers to have his children "educated & brought up to ye: best learning can be taught in this Province, as reading, writing & Arithmaticque." Witnesses: Joseph Morton, Thomas Bolton, Edward Rawlins, Robert Hull, Thomas Chamberlayne. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, March 19, 1694. Letters of administration with the will annexed and warrant of appraisement were granted to Margaret Beamer by Governor Smith, March 17, 1694. (Page 123.)

March 12, 1693/4, Landgrave Smith "Governor: & Councill Sitting as a Generall Court att Charles towne" received the last will of James Beamer and, after debate, gave as judgment that the widow should have the administration of the said estate, with the will annexed. Accordingly on March 17, Governor Smith issued to Margaret Beamer letters of administration with the will annexed. (Page 125.)  
March 17, 1693/4, Governor Smith appointed James Stanyarne, John Stanyarne, Ralph Emms, James Gilbertson and Daniel Courtis, appraisers of the estate of James Beamer. (Page 126.)

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

## SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM VOLUME VIII.]

John Baker, of the City of Bristol, Merchant. Will 9 October 1734; proved 23 January 1735/6 After decease £500 to be given in paying sum of bond to John Bound the Elder and Philip Freeke Esq, both deceased, at time of marriage of daughter Isabella with John Bound, son of said John Bound. To son John Baker and Thomas Pearce, both late of the City of Bristol, gent, £500 in pursuance of Articles of 25 October 1718, between me of the first part, James Pearce, Marriner, and Ann his wife, my daughter then Ann Baker, spinster, of the second part, and son John Baker and Thomas Pearce of third part. To Sons in Law, Daughters, Daughters in Law, Grandsons, and Granddaughters, £5 each for mourning. To John Platt and wife Mary, Phillip Watkins, and wife Georgejana, and to Susannah Charles £5 apiece. Whereas my late Father Henry Baker did leave a part of the Glasshouse of Strawberry Lane to divide amongst his Grand-children, and all being paid their share except — Baker, son of my Brother Ebenezer Baker, who married and Settled at South Carolina, now my will and desire is Executor to pay his share. If Bond to Vestrymen of Temple Parish to pay £120 to Girls Charity School there not discharged, then Executor to pay £5 a year to said Charity School for ever, being @ £4 per centum, which vestry agreed to accept. To Son John Baker gold snuff box. To son Francis Baker all plate. To Daughter Sarah Wayne, Diamond ring. To poor of Temple parish in bread on Sunday after Funeral £5 and 20s. in ditto on 15th October for ever, and 20s. to Parson, Clerk, and Sexton (10s. to Parson, 10s. to Clerk and Sexton) for a sermon. My glass house at Strawberry Lane to be always kept at work pursuant to agreement between me and Son in Law Mr. James

Pearce. To Sons John Baker and Stephen Baker any money due from them. To be buried privately by night in wife's grave, the Four workmen, the Founder, and the Teazer to be my bearers, and to them each Grey Cloth Coat of 12s. per yard and hatbands and Gloves. Overseers: Friends John Elbridge Esqr, James Pearce, John Wayne, and John Platt. Rest to son Stephen Baker, subject to payment of £30 per annum to maintenance of two Granddaughters Sarah and Anne Bound till 21 or married, and also then £300 to each, and also £50 per annum for life to Son Francis Baker. Executor: Son Stephen Baker if living, but if he die before me, then all estate to son Francis Baker, executor, subject to same sums as son Stephen, but if both sons die, then to Son in law James Pearce and James Wayne as executors, subject to payment of £30 to maintain Granddaughters Sarah and Anne Bound, and then £500 to each, and estate in Trust for Grandsons James Smith, James Bound, and James Pearce, etc. Witnesses: Phil: Watkins, John Peacock, James Harris. Proved by Son Stephen Baker, executor.

2 Derby.

John Baker, late of the City of Bristol, but now of Charlestown in South Carolina, Merchant. Will 14 November 1735; proved 5 February 1736/7. To be buried at place where I happen to die and to be carried to buryall by six labouring Men, to each of whom a pair of Buckskin Gloves, and 1s: the pall to be supported by six of my intimate friends, to whom Buckskin Gloves and rings of one guinea each. To nephew James Bound, now Residing in Charlestown aforesaid, £500 sterling at 21, and £30 a year in meantime. To Neece Sarah and Ann Bound, sisters to James, £100 sterling each at marriage or 21. To Neece Henrietta Pearce ditto. To nephew James Smith £100 at 21. To Minister or Vicar of the Parish church of Temple in the City of Bristol and to the Vestry of said Parish £100 in Trust, the Annuall Income thereof to be for use of the Charity School for Girls in same Parish. To forty poore Housekeepers of Parish of Temple aforesaid who do

receive alms 10s each., first Christmas next ensuing de-  
 cease. To Mr. Obadiah Arrowsmith of Ledbury, County  
 Hereford, £30 for ballance of account. To Benjamin Weale,  
 City of London, Brazier, £40 ditto. To Joseph Lewis, City  
 of Bristoll, Tobacconist, £25 ditto. To Brother Francis  
 Baker Snuff Box rim'd with Gold which my late Father  
 gave me. Iron Pallisades to be placed round and Marble  
 Stone over Wife's Grave in South Carolina and £40 for  
 that purpose. Rest to Brothers Francis Baker and Stephen  
 Baker. Executors in trust in South Carolina and all parts  
 beyond Seas: my Partner Mr. Paul Innys, Mr. Thomas  
 Lamball, and Mr. Richard Hill, all of South Carolina,  
 Executors in all parts but America; Brothers Francis  
 Baker and Stephen Baker and Friends and Relations,  
 Mr. Paul Fisher of Bristol, Merchant, and Mr. James  
 Pearce of London, Merchant. Witnesses: Tho: Innys.  
 Thos. Ovens, G. Tyndale. Proved by brother Stephen  
 Baker (except as to goods in America), reserving to  
 brother Frances Baker, and other Executors.

18 Wake.

Sarah Waring of the parish of St. James, Goose Creek,  
 in the province aforesaid [South Carolina] Widow. Will  
 24 January 1755; proved 4 July 1760. To my dear Sons,  
 John Loyd Waring and George Waring, all personal estate  
 at 21. To said son John Lloyd Waring my Plantation  
 in said Parish of St. James, Goose Creek, and half part of  
 Lands in Combahie River (908 acres) and half part of  
 Lands in four hole Swamp in Berkley County (2000 acres)  
 etc. To son George Waring other half parts of said Lands  
 in Combahie River and four hole Swamp, etc. Executrix  
 and Executors to sell Tract of Land of Winyaw (500  
 acres) and Money to Son George at 21. If both sons die,  
 then to Cousins James and Thomas Akin all real estate  
 at 21, and personal estate to sons and daughters of said  
 Uncle, sons at 21, daughters at 18 or marriage, except  
 £100 to Cousin Sarah Collins at 18 or marriage. To  
 cousin Mary Russell all wearing Cloathes. Executrix: my  
 Honoured Aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Alson. Executors:

going to  
Co.

measured off and the grants followed on the 15th of September, 1705.\* Three grants were made to John Perrie for 500, 200, and 100 acres respectively, two to Edward Perrie (his brother) for 500 and 100 acres and one to Madam Elizabeth Elliott (his sister) for 1900 acres. The grant to John Perrie for 500 acres is described as bounding North on "Wahaw" River and East on "Weenea" River; and the grant to him for 200 acres bounds South on "Sampeet" Creek; so these two grants would appear to include the site of the city of Georgetown. All of the tracts included in the six grants were contiguous and contained according to the grants 3300 acres, covering the area south of Weehaw Creek between Black and Peedee rivers, Winyah Bay and Sampit River and the present road from Sampit to Black River and including the city of Georgetown and its suburbs and the plantations known as Weehaw, Kensington, Rosemont, and Willow Bank.

The selection presumably was made as required by the agreement according to the "liking consent and advice" of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, the Governor, and certainly justified the confidence placed on his good judgment.

The record does not disclose how or when the tracts granted to his brother Edward and his sister Mrs. Elliott passed to John Perrie. It must have been prior to 1708. In that year John Perrie, who had removed to England and resided at St. James Westminster, made his will whereby after some legacies (including £300. to the Parish of Youghal) he devised all his plantations in the Province of South Carolina to his daughter Mary Perrie. John Perrie died in 1713 leaving as his executors his brother Edward (who died not long afterwards) and his daughters Anne and Dorothy. Anne married Richard Rigby, of Mistley Hall in the county of Sussex, sometime member of the Council for Jamaica and in 1723 we find Rigby and his wife appointing Thomas Gadsden and Benjamin Whitaker in South

---

\*Office of Secretary of State, Vol. 38 (Proprietary Grants), pp. 516, 517, 518.



Carolina to manage all the plantations there.<sup>4</sup> Mary Perrie married in 1728 "John Cleland of the Parish of St. Peter le Poor of the City of London" and by her marriage settlement her lands in Carolina were settled upon herself and her husband with remainder to the children of the marriage. The long minority and absence of Mary Perrie after the death of her father in 1713 had resulted in the neglect of her property in South Carolina but after her marriage her husband and herself removed to South Carolina arriving some time in 1735. On their arrival they found the property at Winyah in the possession of others.

In 1710 it appears from the record that John Abraham Motte had entered into an agreement with "William Screven the elder of Craven County" to deliver in six months to him deeds of conveyance of the lands at Winyah "or 1500 acres of them" from John Perrie of London Esq.<sup>5</sup>

This William Screven the elder was the Reverend William Screven, one of the first, if not the first, Baptist Minister to come to the Province and the ancestor of the Screven family in South Carolina. Mrs. Poyas—the "Octogenarian Lady"—in her *Carolina in the Olden Times*, page 112—states that William Screven came to the Province in 1682 and located on a spot on Cooper River a few miles from Charles Town which he called "Somerton" from his English home in Somersetshire and that he died in Georgetown on the 10th of October, 1713. The same statement as to his advent into South Carolina is made in the *History of the First Baptist Church in Charleston*, published in 1881, presumably based on the authority of Mrs. Poyas.<sup>6</sup>

There is, however, upon the record no evidence of his being in the Province until 1698 when, on the 3rd of January, 1698, he purchased from John Stewart a plantation in Craven County. In 1708 he conveyed this plantation to René Ravenel and it continued in the possession of that family for nearly a century and a half, always known and called by the name of "Somerton". It probably received that name from the Rev. Mr. Screven and is the Somerton

<sup>4</sup>Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston County, book B2, p. 173.

<sup>5</sup>Office of the Historical Commission, book 1707-1711, p. 220.

<sup>6</sup>*Year Book*, City of Charleston, for 1881, appendix.

referred to by Mrs. Poyas. Mr. Screven may have died in the locality which subsequently became Georgetown in 1713, but he could not have died in Georgetown, for no town then existed or had that name been bestowed.

However that may be, the Rev. Mr. Screven seems to have come into possession of the lands at Winyah. Exactly how, it is impossible now to say. No authority from John Perrie to Motte to make this agreement appears on the record and Motte certainly never procured the deeds he undertook to procure from John Perrie.

The Rev. William Screven died before 1717 and the lands at Winyah were by his will devised to his widow, Bridget Screven, who by her will dated June 29, 1717, devised to her son Elisha Screven 1550 acres out of the whole tract, including in this 1550 acres the site of Georgetown .

The suitability of Georgetown for a town site and port about this time seems to have been borne in upon the government. In January and February, 1729/30 Governor Robert Johnson, in a communication to the Board of Trade and American Plantations, in England, informs them that many people are settled upon "Wyneau" River and conceives it necessary to lay out a Town on the settlement on that river and to make a port of entry.<sup>1</sup>

Sometime between this date and 1734 Elisha Screven had the town plan projected and laid out on the Sampit River on part of the 1550 acres devised to him by his mother. The plan has no date upon the copy we now have and nothing in the deeds on the record give the original date of the survey, but in November, 1734, Elisha Screven publishes in *The South-Carolina Gazette* that his wife will give general renunciation of her dower in Georgetown, and in December, 1734, he again gives notice in the *Gazette* that all people interested in Georgetown may procure titles from him. So, too, in the deed about to be referred to he expressly excepts all lots previously conveyed by him.

On the 16th of January, 1734 (old style—really 1735),

---

<sup>1</sup>*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. II, pp. 120, 121.

Elisha Screven executed a deed of conveyance of the town to three trustees.\* This deed (or the record copy) has a copy of the town plan annexed to it, and it is this copy plan which is published as an accompaniment to this article in the present number of this magazine. The conveyance is in the form of an indenture between "Elisha Scriven of the Parish of Prince George Winyaw" and Hannah, his wife, and George Pawley, William Swinton, and Daniel LaRoche, all of Craven County, trustees. The deed recites that William Screven, father of the said Elisha Screven, in his lifetime, and Elisha Screven, since his father's death, had been in possession of 1550 acres, in the Parish of Prince George, Winyah, and that Elisha Screven desires "to promote and encourage the Settlement of Winyaw and to allot Two hundred and seventy four and half acres thereof for a Township and Common thereunto adjoining as well for the Defence and Security of the Inhabitants of Winyah aforesaid as for advancing the Trade and Commerce of that part of the said Province and for the Building and Erecting of Churches and Publick Places of Divine Worship and for the Building and Erecting a School for the advancement of Learning and other pious and Charitable uses".

The deed thereupon conveys to the Trustees 174½ acres "for a Town to be called by the name of George Town as the same has been already laid out by said Elisha Screven into lots", and also 100 acres for the purposes of a common for the use of the inhabitants of the town.

It makes the following specific provisions:

Lot 227, containing 2 acres, is "for a lot or Place whereon to build a Church for the performance of Divine Worship and Celebration of the Sacraments as the same is now used in the Church of England as by law Established and for a Church Yard for Christian Burial". Such of the inhabitants of the town as are of the Church of England to have the election and appointment of the Rector.

Lot 226, containing one acre, is "for a lot or Place whereon to build a Presbyterian Meeting House for performance of Divine Worship and Celebration of Sacraments accord-

---

\*Probate Court records, Charleston, book 1751-54, p. 262.

ing to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of Scotland or what is now commonly used amongst English Presbyterians as the Majority of the Inhabitants in the said Town being English or Scotch Presbyterians shall agree when they shall & do cause to build a Presbyterian Meeting house therein and for a Place for Christian burial”.

Lot 228, containing one acre, is “for a lot or place whereon to build a Meeting House for performance of Divine Worship by those of the Persuasion commonly called Antipedo Baptists and for a place for Christian burial”.

Lot 225, containing one acre, is “for a Place whereon to build a Grammar School wherein to teach Grammar and other Literature the Master of which shall be Licensed by the Bishop of London for the time being or his commissary in South Carolina for the time being” and approved by a majority of the inhabitants of the town.

The two town lots Nos. 149 and 150, containing together one acre, were for “a Tholsel Town House Court house and Prison” whenever the Town should be incorporate by Charter from the King.

Lot 229, at the head of Queen Street was for a house of correction.

The market place to be in the Broad Street at the point designated on the plan; and half an acres to be set aside for a battery or post at the point represented on the plan.

All other lots—save and except such lots as had been already sold by Elisha Screven—were to be sold by the trustees to intending inhabitants for £7.10. in provincial currency per lot to be paid to Elisha Screven; after the expiration of five years the price was to be raised to £10. provincial currency per lot and after the expiration of seven years more the price was to be £15. currency per lot.

The value of provincial currency was at that date about in the ratio of seven for one, *i. e.* one pound sterling was worth seven pounds in provincial currency. In cases of purchasers failing to comply with the conditions of sale then lots were to be resold by the trustees and the proceeds

(after paying twenty shillings in currency to Elisha Screven) were to be applied to paying the expenses of a pilot and pilot boat for the port of Winyah and of any suits brought against the trustees, etc., etc.

All sales of lots were to be on condition that the purchasers should within eighteen months erect a brick or framed house not less than 22 x 16 feet with brick chimneys.

The vacant land between the street commonly called the Bay and low water mark were always to remain open and vacant but with the right to owners of lots fronting on the Bay to build bridges and wharves to the water.

The owner of each lot was to have a right of common for one horse and one cow, but not for oxen sheep goats or swine.

Lots 33, 34, 65, 66, 185, 186 and 189 were reserved to Elisha Screven.

On the 25th of January, 1734/5, and again subsequently on the 5th of July, 1735, the trustees published notice in *The South-Carolina Gazette* that they would meet at the house of Thomas Bolen in George Town to sign titles, etc., etc.

When, in 1735, John Cleland and his wife arrived in the Province they found the lands devised by John Perrie to his daughter, or a large part of them, in possession of Mr. Elisha Screven and that the town of George Town has been already laid off on a portion of them.

On the 10th of July, 1735, the following notice appears in the *Gazette*:

Whereas the great part of George Town Winyaw stands upon Lands formerly granted to John Perrie Esq and now belongs to his Daughter Mary the wife of Mr. John Cleland of Charles Town Merchant; to prevent future inconveniences and complaints, all persons concerned are hereby informed, that no lawful Power or Authority hath hitherto been given for the Sale or Deposition of any part of the said Lands; whereof they are desired to take this Publick Notice By order of Mr. Cleland and his lady

James Græme.

James Græme was then a lawyer practicing in the Province at Charles Town and afterwards became Chief-Justice of the Province.

There is nothing now on the record to show the further progress of the controversy as to the ownership of George Town. We find that on the 1st of January, 1736, John Cleland subscribed £200. for building the church at George Town, or 100 acres for a glebe.

An adjustment, however, was reached. Some compensation seems to have been paid to Mr. Screven and the Clelands were reinstated in possession of all their lands outside of George Town.

With regard to George Town a full deed of adjustment and settlement was entered into\*.

This deed is dated June 30, 1737, and is between John Cleland and "Mary his wife daughter and devisee of John Perrie formerly of the Island of Antigua but late of the Parish of St James Westminster", Elisha Screven, George Pawley, William Swinton and Daniel La Roche, trustees, and all the parties to whom lots had been sold. The titles to all lots sold were confirmed by John Cleland and wife upon the payment to them of £18. provincial currency for each lot.

The reservation of lots 33, 34, 65, 66, 185, 186, and 199 to Elisha Screven is also confirmed free from the payment of the £18. per lot.

Lots 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 149 and 150 are also confirmed and set aside for the purposes designated in the original deed made by Elisha Screven and the same provision is made with regard to the market place.

Lots 202 and 203 are set apart for the purpose of a parsonage or glebe for the rector of the town. Lots, 11, 48, 121, 122, 123, 124, 183, 166, 167, 191, 194, 196, and 214 are declared to belong to John Cleland freed from all conditions.

The lands lying between the front of Bay Street and low water mark are declared to belong to the owners of the lots fronting on such lands; provided that no buildings

---

\*Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston, book M M, p. 1.

should be erected on them to obstruct the prospect but that storehouses might be built if their roofs did not exceed 15 feet in height computed from low water mark.

Five more lots were added on the front. These lots were added at the place marked "Fort" on the plan and were designated as A. B. C. D. E. These five lots were excepted from all conditions.

All persons who failed to pay the £18. to John Cleland on or before June 30, 1737, were to forfeit their lots to him.

The one hundred acres originally set aside as a common were restored to the Clelands and in their place they conveyed to the trustees one hundred and thirty acres lying to the west of the town for a common for the inhabitants of the town under the same limitations as to use prescribed in the first deed of Elisha Screven.

In addition to all this, the Clelands by the terms of the deed were allowed to add eighty-eight lots to the town. These were added in two sections. One on the west side running from Bay Street to Church Street and between Wood Street and a new street styled Cleland Street; and the other on the east side, running from Bay to Church Street and between Cannon Street and a new street styled St. James Street.

This last deed from John Cleland refers to an attached plan setting out all these additions.

There is now no plan attached to the copy on record. If there ever was one it has been removed. The original must have been in existence as late as 1800, for it seems to have been used in evidence in the case of *Commissioners vs Taylor* which was tried in that year. The question in that case was the right of Mr. Cleland to sell off two squares in this addition to the town made by him and include the street separating them.<sup>2</sup> The only plan on the record is that attached to the original deed from Elisha Screven. The copy of this plan on the record omits the names of two of the streets running east and west. From the boundaries

---

<sup>2</sup>2 Bay's Reports, p. 282.

given in conveyances of lots we find the names of these streets were Prince Street, for the one next north of Front Street, and Market Street, for the one next north of Prince. There is in existence the copy of the plan of Georgetown made by John Hardwick, surveyor, in May, 1798. This shows distinctly the location of the common conveyed by Cleland and also the position and location of the eighty-eight town lots added by him. From this map it also appears that an addition of ninety-one lots was made to the east of St. James Street and south of Market Street as continued. The date of this addition is not given but it is stated to have been made by Charles Brown, Esq., and Dr. Joseph Blythe, and is called Brown Town. It is to be noted that the street on the plan annexed to the deed from Elisha Screven called "Common Street" is erroneously so denominated. The real name would seem to have been "Cannon", not "Common", Street. It is styled "Cannon" Street in a deed dated July 4, 1745, of lot E from John Cleland and wife. At the same time it is possible that when the common was removed from the north to the west of the town and this street no longer led to it that the name was changed.

More might be added to this article as to the subsequent owners of the lots in George Town and its commercial history and development previous to and during the Revolution, the location and construction of the fort which was erected for the town's protection and occupied at successive periods by both the contending forces, and the events of which the town was the scene during that period, but the space already taken up by this account of its founding has been too great for the limitations of one number of this magazine.

The list of lot owners subjoined is taken from the deed from John Cleland and wife dated June 30, 1737.

It is worthy of note that the daughter of John and Mary Cleland married Francis Kinloch, son of Hon. James Kinloch for many years a member of His Majesty's Council for South Carolina, and that a descendant of Francis Kin-



loch, Miss Harriott Kinloch, married the late Henry A. Middleton, Esq., whose descendants still retain in possession and ownership the Weehaw plantation, a portion of the lands originally granted to John Perrie.

List of lot owners of Georgetown as existing June 30, 1737.

No. of lot. Name of owner

1. Anthony White.
2. Anthony White.
3. Anthony White.
4. Robert Stewart.
5. Anthony White.
6. Anthony White.
7. Anthony White.
8. Anthony White.
9. John Lane.
10. John Lane.
11. John Cleland.
12. Joseph Colkin.
13. Othniel Beale.
14. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
15. Arthur Forster.
16. Arthur Forster.
17. Anthony White.
18. William Swinton.
19. John White.
20. Anthony White.
21. Thomas Blundell.
22. Thomas Gadsden.
23. Daniel Crawford.
24. William Wallis.
25. John Wallis.
26. Wm. Romsey & Co.
27. Robert Screven.
28. William Screven.
29. John Sallens.
30. Thomas Henning.
31. George Pawley.

32. George Pawley.
33. Elisha Screven.
34. Elisha Screven.
35. William Romsey & Co.
36. William Romsey & Co.
37. Daniel LaRoche & Co.
38. Mary LaRoche.
39. Thomas Burton.
40. Edmund Hawkins.
41. William Waties.
42. William Waties.
43. John Beresford.
44. John Beresford.
45. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
46. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
47. William Allston.
48. John Cleland.
49. Anthony White.
50. Anthony White.
51. Anthony White.
52. Anthony White.
53. John Lane.
54. Christopher Cane.
55. Christopher Cane.
56. Arthur Forster.
57. William Swinton.
58. John Arthur.
59. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
60. John Lawrance.
61. Thomas Landen.
62. Thomas Bolem.
63. William Anderson.
64. Pierce Pawley.
65. Elisha Screven.
66. Elisha Screven.
67. William Cripps.
68. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
69. William Waties.

70. John Beresford.
71. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
72. Henry Toomer.
73. Meredith Hughes.
74. John Richardson.
75. Robert Ellis.
76. Robert Ellis.
77. Edmund Hawkins.
78. James Baxter.
79. Robert Wright.
80. Robert Wright.
81. Joseph Commander.
82. John Abbott.
83. Othniel Beale.
84. Anthony White.
85. John Abbott.
86. John McKeever.
87. William Thomas.
88. John Abbott.
89. Isaac Chardon.
90. Isaac Chardon.
91. Daniel Bourgett.
92. Thomas Hurst.
93. John White.
94. John Allston.
95. George Pawley.
96. George Pawley.
97. John Richardson.
98. Meredith Hughes.
99. Thomas Hurst.
100. Thomas Hurst.
101. Daniel Crawford.
102. Daniel Crawford.
103. Pierce Pawley.
104. Alexander Skene.
105. John Commander.
106. Othniel Beale.
107. Othniel Beale.

108. Thomas Hurst.
109. Thomas Bolem.
110. Thomas Charnock.
111. Daniel Bourgett.
112. Daniel Bourgett.
113. Mary Smith.
114. Joseph Allein.
115. John Jordan.
116. Thomas Blyth.
117. William Swinton.
118. Christopher Seamour.
119. George Pawley.
120. George Pawley.
121. John Cleland.
122. John Cleland.
123. John Cleland.
124. John Cleland.
125. Alexander Robertson.
126. Alexander Robertson.
127. Thomas Landen.
128. James Stewart.
129. Anthony Atkinson.
130. Anthony Atkinson.
131. William Allston.
132. Meredith Hughes.
133. John Sandiford.
134. John Sandiford.
135. William Screven.
136. William Screven.
137. Joshua Peart.
138. Joshua Peart.
139. William Waties.
140. William Cripps.
141. William Waties.
142. William Waties.
143. Dennis Hankins.
144. George Pawley.
145. Daniel LaRoche.

146. Thomas LaRoche.
147. John Ouldfield.
148. Elias Foissin.
149. Town House or "Tholsel".
150. Town House or "Tholsel".
151. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
152. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
153. William Tilley.
154. Meredith Hughes.
155. Thomas Bolem.
156. Thomas Bolem.
157. Abraham Bond.
158. Abraham Bond.
159. John Wallis.
160. William Hinckley.
161. William Waties.
162. Nathaniel Broughton.
163. Andrew Broughton.
164. William Waties.
165. William Allston.
166. John Cleland.
167. John Cleland.
168. John Jordan.
169. Meredith Hughes.
170. Meredith Hughes.
171. Stephen Heartley.
172. Charles Hope.
173. Alexander Robertson.
174. Alexander Robertson.
175. John Thompson, Jr.
176. William Swinton.
177. William Swinton.
178. Nicholas Trott.
179. Nicholas Trott.
180. William Borlen.
181. Joseph Goude.
182. Daniel Dwight.
183. John Cleland.

184. Pierce Pawley.
185. Elisha Screven.
186. Elisha Screven.
187. John Atchison.
188. John Atchison.
189. William Allston.
190. Nicholas Trott.
191. John Cleland.
192. John Jordan.
193. William Romsey.
194. John Cleland.
195. Stephen Beauchamp.
196. John Cleland.
197. James Atkins.
198. James Atkins.
199. Elisha Screven.
200. William Swinton.
201. William Swinton.
202. Parsonage and Glebe.
203. Parsonage and Glebe.
204. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
205. Daniel LaRoche and Thomas LaRoche.
206. James Abercromby.
207. Samuel Jennings.
208. Pierce Pawley.
209. Stephen Beauchamp.
210. Alexander Nisbett.
211. William Colt.
212. William Colt.
213. William Allston.
214. John Cleland.
215. Nicholas Trott.
216. John Coachman.
217. Peter and James Cleopas Simonds.
218. Meredith Hughes.
219. Meredith Hughes.
220. Robert Stewart.
221. Robert Johnston.

GEORGETOWN—ORIGINAL PLAN, EARLIEST SETTLERS 101

- 222. Josiah Smith.
- 223. George Smith.
- 224. George Smith.
- 225. Free School.
- 226. Presbyterian Church.
- 227. Church of England.
- 228. Antipedo Baptist Church.
- 229. House of Correction.
  - A. Isaac LeGrand Donnerville.
  - B. Charles Pinckney.
  - C. Benjamin Whitaker.
  - D. Richard Allein.
  - E. John Cleland.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.—In the last issue of this magazine there was published a letter dated December 22, 1888, from Captain William E. Earle to Hon. J. Q. Marshall, then Secretary of State, presenting South Carolina with a copy of the great seal of the Confederate States, in which Captain Earle states that Col. Pickett had “sent to England and had these copies made”. The following certificate shows that these reproductions were electrotype copies and not replicas as some have stated:

J. S. & A. B. Wyon.  
Chief Engravers of Her Majesty's Seals.  
Medallists, Jewellers, &c.  
287, Regent Street, London, W.  
Studio & Works, 2 & 3, Langham Chambers, Portland Place, W.  
6th March, 1874.

To all whom it may concern.

Having received from John T. Pickett, Esq<sup>r</sup>.. Counsellor-at-Law, of Washington City, in the United States of America, a certain impression of the Great Seal of the Confederate States of America, obtained by the Electrotype process, we hereby certify that the said impression is a faithful reproduction of the identical Seal engraved in 1864, by our predecessor the late Joseph S. Wyon, Esq<sup>r</sup>.., for James M. Mason, Esq<sup>r</sup>.., who was at that time in London, representing the interests of the Confederate States of which the Seal referred to was designed as the symbolical emblem of sovereignty

We may add that it has been the invariable practice of our house to preserve proof impressions of all important seal-work executed by us: and on a comparison of the impression now sent us with the proof impression retained by us we have no hesitation in asserting that so perfect an impression could not have been produced except from the original Seal. We have never made any duplicate of the Seal in question.

Witness our hands, the date above given.

J S. & A B. Wyon

A LOVE-LETTER OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.—The following letter has been loaned for publication here by a descendant of the writer and recipient thereof; they having married in due course of time. It is to such documents that we must appeal in order to learn the history of social life in any period:

*Addressed:* Miss Mary Cormack

Philadelphia 30<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>r</sup>. 1787.

Dear Miss

It is with inexpressible pleasure that I embrace this opportunity of acquainting you of my arrival here on the 17<sup>th</sup>. inst in perfect



health, after a passage of eight days, since which I can with much sincerity assure you have enjoyd very little satisfaction in the Company of my Friends & Acquaintances in this part of the World notwithstanding their endeavours to make the place as agreeable to me as possible, but situated as I am, I have neither inclination or abilities in the pursuit of any enjoyment whatever but what may tend to promote your happiness. This I shall ever make my constant study as you alone can make me blest or miserable & depend depend upon it that to make me happy you must be so yourself—

I have some business of consequence to transact in Boston for which place I purpose seting out early tomorrow from whence I shall return to this City & in the first Vessel take my departure for Charleston where I shall probably arrive about the middle of October, when I flatter myself you will relieve the anxieties & put an end to the suspense of him who is with the greatest sincerity of heart—Dear Polly

Your Absent Lover &

Faithful Admirer

Morton Brailsford.

P. S.

Pray remember me in the most affectionate manner to your good Mother & Mr Donaldson, By favouring me with a few lines on rec<sup>t</sup>: of this you would confer a lasting obligation on

Yours &c.

M. B—————d

Miss Mary Cormack

## NECROLOGY.

MRS. SARAH CALHOUN SIMONDS, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her residence, No. 20 South Battery, Charleston, Sunday afternoon February 9, 1908. She was born in Abbeville District January 19, 1839, and was a daughter of Hon. John Alfred Calhoun, a prominent citizen of that district.<sup>1</sup> On the 10th of January, 1860, she was married to her cousin, Dr. Andrew Simonds and subsequently went with him to Charleston to live. Dr. Simonds amassed a large fortune and died about twenty years ago.

When The South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition company was organized in 1900 plans were made for a woman's department, and when this department was organized on the 8th of February, 1901, Mrs. Simonds was made president thereof. From that time until the doors of the Exposition were closed she worked unceasingly for its success, and to Mrs. Simonds is due much of the credit of the splendid exhibit made by the woman's department. Mrs. Simonds was prominent in many works of charity and benevolence, and she was quite liberal in encouraging the work of developing interest in local history. It was through her financial assistance that the editor of this magazine was able to gather the earliest authentic records relating to the Calhoun family in America, which were published in the seventh volume of this magazine.

Mrs. Simonds is survived by two sons: Messrs John Calhoun Simonds and Louis deSaussure Simonds.

---

<sup>1</sup>See Vol. VII. of this *Magazine*

**GEORGE HERBERT SASS**, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home on Legaré Street, Charleston, Monday afternoon, February 10, 1908.

He was in his sixty-third year, and it might well be said that his entire life was spent in Charleston and for Charleston. Graduating with the highest honors, the valedictorian of his class, from the College of Charleston in 1867, he shortly afterwards began the study of law in the office of the late Charles Richardson Miles. He was admitted to the Bar about two years later, and almost at the beginning of his practice he was sought out to act as referee in cases where the clearest judgment was desired. In those days, before the office of Master was created, matters in dispute were heard before a referee, and his ability in this particular direction was acknowledged, and the leading firms desired that their references should be held before him.

In February, 1883, he was appointed a Master in Equity, for Charleston County and his record in that important office is remarkable. His findings were rarely reversed, but often quoted. His reading did not end when he was admitted to the Bar, but seemed to have only begun. His opinions were sought and rarely at fault. A man of the highest ideals, conservative, charitable, amiable and kindly, he was just to all men and his name was uttered with respect in every circle. Through the various administrations in the past quarter of a century he was reappointed at each succeeding term of four years, until eight years ago, when it was

wherever he journeyed. And a close student of nature his humanity was proverbial, his generosity unbounded.

He is survived by Mrs. Sass, one son, Mr. H. R. Sass, and a daughter, Miss Harriott R. Sass.

---

BENJAMIN C. HARD, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home in Pendleton, Sunday, March 8, 1908. He was born January 29, 1877, and was married in 1907 to Janie Gantt of Pendleton. At the time of his death he held the position of bookkeeper at Clemson College.

# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. IX.

JULY, 1908.

No. 3.

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1777-1780.

*(Continued from the April number.)*

[53]

boston the 28<sup>th</sup> august 1778

dear Sir

You will be surpris'd to find a letter from Me dated at this place when there are troops yet upon Rhode island—I am sent to boston by a board of general officers whose g<sup>al</sup> Sullivan is president, for to know when monsieur le comte destaing may be able to sayl, and for engaging him to come arround with only a part of his fleet what is found absolutely impossible—but I am glad to find new occasions to undertake chearfully any business even with small hopes of succeeding which will be thought useful to the common cause by any one or any number whatsoever of men—I left the island yesterday evening, Rode all night, and will go back with the same celerity for fear there would be some action in my absence—for my part I tell you *entrenous* that our present position is very dangerous.

the count is going to send an express to Congress, by a french gentlemen who offered his services for that purpose—he is the chevalier de fayolles of *whom I wrote you long ago*, who went with me as a volunteer on Rhode island

which gives him a new title to *some notice* from Congress

I hope you have Received a letter of mine where I speak with frankness of our expedition on Rhode island—the count will I believe state the facts in his epistle—for my part, my dear sir, who wishes for union and good understanding, let me tele you *entre nous* also my opinion of what I think is to be done—the count schould be soon Enabled by all means, by Congress to make some operation which might account for this, and then I think for satisfying the admiral who by his powers is of an utmost importance to America, that some of his plans schould be adopted or he schould not coopeate with any but who know how to Manage affairs as general washington would have done, had he been here.

Very sincerely and with the highest Regard I have the honor to be

dear Sir

Your most obedient Servant

the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette

Ms le chevalier de fayolles will make quick his mission as he has promised to the Count, he will perhaps make his own business I therefore hope to hear soon from you

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

28 Aug<sup>r</sup> 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup>. 5 Sept<sup>r</sup>

[54]

Fish kills 29<sup>th</sup> November 1778

dear Sir

Running very fast is not alwaīs the best way of arriving Soon—I am a very melancholic example of that true saying, and a very severe fitt of illness did put me very near of making a greater voyage than this of europe—I have been detain'd till this instant, and find myself able to set off to day for Boston.

I am under the Necessity of Sending an express to Congress for several Reasons which are explain'd in my public

letter—it will be directed to you because I understand you have been prevail'd upon to act yet for some days as a president of Congress—I dare hope these gentlemen will not spend in deliberating a time which should Much Retard my arrival in france—I ardently desire the dispatches would be sent back to head quarters without loss of time, from where gnl Washington will forward them to Boston where they shall be expected with the greatest impatience—I beg you would be so good as to send me several exemplaries of the gazette where our Letters and the Resolve of Congress have been printed—if they had not been printed what I ca'nt Believe they Might be sent immediately to the press—be so good, My dear sir, as to order the express before going off to take the Commands of the king's minister, the Marine Committee, Mrs Moriss and Carmickall and the other gentlemen who could want to write to me.

if Colonel john Laurens is yet in philadelphia I beg you to present him My best Compliments, and assure him how sorry I am to quit this Country without having the pleasure of embracing him.

I Confess, My good friend, that Mr du plessis's promotion increases my desires in favor of my dear ms de gimat.

Farewell, my dear sir, do'nt forgetg our friendship and Believe me for ever with the sentiments of the highest Regard and Sincerest affection

Your most obedient servant

Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

29 Novem 1778

Rec<sup>d</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. Decem

Ans<sup>d</sup>.. 6<sup>th</sup>:

[55]

on board of the Alliance 7<sup>th</sup> january 1779

dear sir

I at lenght am going to sail, and Ca'nt leave this Country without telling again my good friend c<sup>101</sup> h. Laurens, how heartily I do and will ever love him—the Reasons of my having waited so long, and my now being Determin'd to

go I explain to Congress in my public letter—I have acted according to what I thought the advantage of these states, and what I owe to the dispatches they have intrusted me with—I beg, my dear sir, you would assist in the house at that lecture, and Remember that in having been detain'd I was convinc'd it was better to wait for the express, but that in going off I am fully persuaded the express would have got in long ago had Congress intended to send one.

You know Congress have Resolved to send three vessels to france this Month—C<sup>te</sup> la Colombe and M<sup>r</sup> Nevill will I hope go in seperate ones so that I beg you would write me duplicatas by each of 'em who is directed to call on you if you are in philadelphia I beg you would write me *fully* and *freely* upon any subject that may be interesting. fare-well, my dear sir, do'nt forget to let me hear from you, and Believe me for ever and ever

Your affectionate and humble  
servant

Lafayette

I shall, my good friend, Most exactly write you from france and beg you would follow the good example I intend to give—the size and beauty of the *Alliance* insures my Safe arrival in my country—the speedy Return to america much depends upon the first dispatches from Congress for the Court of france—I wish they may be enabl'd to follow plans which you know I love because I think it is the worst thing for the ennemy and the Best for this Country we may ever do. Adieu. my best Compliments to my fellow soldier and good friend C<sup>te</sup> Laurens.

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette

7<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1779

Recd 5 ffeby. by

Mons<sup>r</sup>. de Colombe

[56]

S<sup>t</sup>. jean dangely 11<sup>th</sup> june 1779

dear sir

With the Greatest pleasure I find this occasion for Remind-  
ing you of a friend, who by his sincere affection for you,



highly deserves never to be forgotten—I can't express you how sorry I feel for being so much separated from my american friends, from a country to which I am bound by all ties of love and Gratitude—I heartily envy the happiness m' le c<sup>mt</sup> de Laluzerne is going to enjoy, and nothing in the world might please me more than to find myself again at head quarters, or in my comfortable friendly quarters of philadelphia—I wish, my dear sir, we might again spend some hours in your carriage on Bethlum Road, and I schould have thousand things to intrust to your friendship—for any intelligences I beg leave to Refer you to my public letter to Congress, and more particularly to what m' le c<sup>mt</sup> de la luzerne will be ordered to make you acquainted off—I think our affaires go for the present very well, and some great stroke will I hope put things upon the Best footing—any important event of this Campaign I will immediately communicate to you—there is a thing, my dear sir, to which you schould alwaïs draw the attention of Congress—nothing hurts so much theyr interest in europe as to hear of intestines disputes—for god's sake, my good friend, tell to the people you keep at home, to those you send aBroad that they should at least hold the appearance of union—you know my sentiments on that matter and the moderate line of conduct I have impos'd to myself which I will ever preserve without examining the bottom of those differences, But any thing which don't look like union gives me the Greatest concern for what Relates to my private affairs I also shall Refer you to my public Letter, and will only add that I am as happy as possible by the sight of my friends and family, and by the many marks of affection my countrymen have conferr'd upon me—But I most ardently want to see again america, to embrace my dear general, and my good friend Colonel henry Laurens.

farewell, my dear sir, I beg you would write me as long and as frequent letters as will be in your power—you may be sure I won't loose any opportunity, and my letters Besides the Reason of our friendship will be the more interesting that I hope leaving soon this place where I am now with the king's own Regt of dragoons which I Command,

for to begin a more active life. Give me leave to introduce and Reccommend you the chevalier de la luzerne whom I hope you will be satisfied with.

adieu, my friend, with the highest Regard and most tender sentiments I am for Ever

Your affectionate  
Lafayette

13<sup>th</sup> I wish you would move in Congress that the part of my public letter Relating to my private situation might be printed. You could also add in the newspapers that a subit Recall from the king for being employ'd in the intended expedition, prevented my writing to my friends, as I was oblig'd to Repair immediately to versailles as you will see by the note added to my letter to Congress—but excepting what Relates to my private affairs, I I don't wish other intelligences of mine, unless they are upon indifferent subjects might be Rendered public—Because I shall perhaps have one day or other some to Give which will be yet of a more secret Nature

*Endorsed:* Marquis Delafayette  
11<sup>th</sup>. & 13<sup>th</sup>. June 1779  
Recd 4<sup>th</sup>. Septem—

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

*(Continued from the April number.)*

[50]

[A RECEIPT FROM CHARLOTTE WILL.]

Charles town,

These are to Certify that Philip Will carried the  
circular Letters to the several Districts to the Southward,  
and that he delivered the Receipt for the same to —

Pet: Bounetheau./  
20<sup>th</sup>. Septemb<sup>r</sup>. 1775.

The amount is sixty pounds

Pet: Bounetheau./

Receved novembe 13<sup>d</sup> the above sixty pound in full  
Charlotte Will

[51]

[BILL OF PHILIP WILL.]

The public to Philip Will—D<sup>r</sup>.

1775

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 14<sup>th</sup>. To riding an Express to Col<sup>r</sup>. Garden, John  
Bull,

“ Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hardin, & W<sup>m</sup> Bull Jun<sup>r</sup>—  
summoning Members of Congress. £45—

I do hereby certify that this service was faithfully per-  
formed—

Charles town 7<sup>th</sup>. December 1775.

Pet: Bounetheau/

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 16. 1775. For Philip Will  
received the above contents

Charlotte Will

[52]

[SAMUEL GRUBER TO THE COMMITTEE OF INTELLIGENCE.]

The Public to Samuel Gruber— D'.  
1775.

Nov. 14. { To riding an Express to S'. James (Goose  
Creek, S'. Johns  
" S'. Stephen and to the new acquisition— £75—  
summoning Members to Congress.  
December the eleventh of the Committee of  
Intelligence received the sum of Fifty Pounds  
for this account.

Samuel Gruber

[53]

[RESOLUTION RESPECTING JOHN ALLSTON'S COMPANY.]

In Congress.

Charles-Town, 27 November, 1775

On Motion—Resolved, That the late Council of Safety's  
of the Volunteer Company of Foot Rangers or Rovers  
being confirmed, the said Company is hereby declared sub-  
ject to Patrol Duty, and liable to be called out upon Emer-  
gencies by the Field officers of the District; also subject to  
the orders of the Commander in Chief of any embodied  
Troops with which the said Company shall be called into  
service

A true Copy.

Pet'. Timothy, Secr<sup>r</sup>.

[54]

[THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CAPTAIN JOHN ALLSTON.]

By Authority of Congress.

Charles-Town, 28 November, 1775.

Sir,

You are hereby ordered to march the Volunteer  
Company of Foot Rangers after the Indian Manner, under

your Command, and scour the Sea-Coast from Sewee Bay to Haddrel's Point in Charles-Town Harbour, to repel the Landing of Men from British armed Vessels, to prevent their Depredations, and to act according to further orders from proper authority. I am, Sir,

Your most hum<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.  
W<sup>m</sup>. H<sup>y</sup>. Drayton, President.

Capt. John Allston.  
A true Copy.

Pet<sup>r</sup>. Timothy, Secr<sup>y</sup>

[55]

[BILL OF PETER DUMONT.]

Cap Willam Hanry Drayton Esq.  
To Peter Dumont — — — — —  
To Cary Tow Sumus to S<sup>t</sup> James Santee from the  
Gen. Committee ————— 25 0 0  
Jan. 9. 1776. Received the sum of twenty five Pounds for  
carrying the said summons.

Peter Dumont  
*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

*(Continued from the April number.)*

Will of Adam Richardson, of the Province of Carolina, mariner, made at Charles Town, January 20, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 15, 1694, appointed Jonathan Amory, Anthony Shory and Thomas Noble, gentleman, his executors, and directed them to bring his whole estate, real and personal, "into one totall sume", one-third of which was to be given to his wife, Mary, and the remainder was to be disposed of at the discretion of the executors. Witnesses: Capt Charles Basden, Isaac Redwood and David Harty. Warrant of appraisement granted by Governor Smith, April 3, 1694, to Amory, Noble and Shory. (Page 126.)

April 3, 1694, Governor Smith appointed Capt. Charles Basden, George Logan, Richard Bellinger, George Pawley and Thomas Barker appraisers of the estate of Adam Richardson, deceased. (Page 127.)

Will of Nicholas Townsend, of Charles Town, locksmith, made July 20, 1693, proved before Governor Smith, March 14, 1694, gave father, John Townsend, all his real and personal estate, consisting of lands, houses, buildings, cattle, hogs, corn, ready money and goods, and appointed him sole executor, and in case his father should predecease him his estate was to go to his "lawful begotten brethren" and his sister, Mary, and John Smith, tailor in Charles Town, and William White, planter, were to be his executors; requested father and bretheren to give sister, Mary, a petticoat, a hood and a small gold ring; bequeathed to John Smith a new coat then in his hands and a set of silver buckles, shoes and shirts, and to the wife of John Smith, an earring, and to Mary Smith, daughter of the said John, a two-year-old

heifer. Witnesses: George Southwood, Mathew Bee, John Stewart, George Francklin. Letters testamentary and warrant of appraisement granted by Governor Smith to John Smith and William White, March 27, 1694, as exors and admrs. (Page 128.)

March 27, 1694, Governor Smith turned over to John Smith and William White, executors appointed under the will of Nicholas Townsend, deceased, the estate of said Townsend. (Page 129.)

March 27, 1694, Governor Smith named John Jones, John Lovell, Findla Martin, William Popell and George Pawley appraisers of the estate of Nicholas Townsend. (Page 130.)

July 3, 1694, Pawley, Popell and Jones signed their inventory and proved it the next day before Paul Grimbball, Secretary of the Province, who recorded it on the 6th. (Pages 130-132.)

April 2, 1694, Mrs. Pryna Rubbens, alias Vansusteren, executrix of the last will and testament of John Vansusteren, deceased, Anthony Shory and Capt. Edmund Bellinger executed their bond to Governor Smith in the sum of £2000. for Mrs. Rubbens's faithful performance of her trust. (Page 133.)

April 2, 1694, Governor Smith appointed William Smith, Alexander Parris, William Popell, Nathaniel Law and James DuGue, Jr., appraisers of the estate of John Vansusteren, merchant, deceased. (Page 134.)

October 20, 1685, Theophilus Paty, the elder, of the Province of Carolina, in consideration of £19., sold to James Varien, of Charles Town, joyner, one-fourth part of a town lot in Charles Town, known as No. 27, containing half an acre, which had been granted to said Paty by the Lords Proprietors, September 7, 1681, and bounding to the "northward on ye: great Street runing from ye sea side to the market place", westward on the other part of the said lot, eastward upon land of Martin Cock and southward upon a lot belonging to Jonathan Fitch, planter. Witnesses: Patrick Bolte, Adam Hamilton and Peter Dumoulin. Recorded

by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, April 4, 1694. (Pages 135-136.)

April 4, 1694, John Smith, tailor, and William White, executors and administrators of Nicholas Townsend, deceased, and George Pawley and William Popell, executed their bond to Governor Smith for Smith and White's faithful performance of their trust. Witness: Paul Grimbball. (Page 137.)

August 26, 1693, Samuel Lowe and John Harris, of Port Royal, Jamaica, merchants, executed a power of attorney to Capt. John Flavell to collect all debts due them on the "Island of Carolina." Witnesses: Thomas Rainer, Thomas Jenkins, and Rachel Weatherly. Proved before William Smith, March 30, 1694. Recorded April 6, 1694. (Pages 138-139.)

February 22, 1693 (1694), Samuel Lowe and John Harris, of Port Royal, Jamaica, merchants, executed their bond in the sum of £1000. to George Rayner, of Carolina, merchant, indemnifying him from suits or actions by themselves or any of their agents, or from Thomas Harrison, formerly captain of the ship called the *Loyal Jamaica*, or any of his agents, by reason of his turning said Harrison out of his command of the said ship. Witnesses: Edward Shory, Samuel Sligh and Thomas Cumber. Proved by Sligh and Cumber before William Smith, March 30, 1694. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, agent, April 6, 1694. (Pages 139-140.)

In Barbadoes, January 15, 1693-4, William Harding, Samuel Hasell, John Parkinson, merchants, and Lachland Baine, "Chirurgin", all of Barbadoes, appointed Peter La-Salle their "Lawful attorney & procorutor", empowering him to collect the debts due them in Carolina. Witnesses: Edward Archer, John Emperor and Edward Pinder, sworn before Humphrey Brimiett, February 14, 1693-4. Proved by Capt. John Emperor before William Smith, in Carolina April 11, 1694. Recorded by Paul Grimbball, Secretary, April 12, 1694. (Pages 140-142.)

July 27, 1694, Jo: Hamilton, Deputy Secretary, entered a memorandum to the effect that the inventory of John Barton, deceased, planter, of Berkeley County, had that day been brought into the office by Mary Barton, his widow,



the appraisement having been made by John Sanders, William Sanders and William Perryman, by virtue of a warrant from Governor Smith, dated June 12, 1694, and sworn to by them before Stephen Bull. (Page 142.)

December 21, 1693, John Hill, William Nowell and John Lovell, made an inventory and appraisement of the goods and chattels of William Privat, mariner, and the same was proved by them before William Smith, February 8, 1693-4. Recorded by Paul Grimball, Secretary, April 21, 1694. (Page 143.)

April 21, 1694, William Bollough, Edmund Bellinger and William Smith executed a bond to the Governor in the sum of two hundred pounds conditioned for the payment by Bollough to the use of the poor of several sums of money bequeathed for that purpose by James Gilchrist for whom said Bollough was executor. Witnesses: Paul Grimball and Thomas Bulline. Recorded the same day by P. Grimball, Secretary. (Page 144.)

April 20, 1694, Governor Smith issued a proclamation prohibiting the firing of "great Guns & Small armes promiscuously" between sunset and sunrise, as a state of war then existed. Recorded by John Hamilton, April 24, 1694. (Page 145.)

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*

## SOUTH CAROLINA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed).

[CONTINUED FROM THE APRIL NUMBER.]

Edward Jukes of Charles Town in South Carolina. Will 4 October 1710; proved 14 November 1715. I give all my estate whatsoever, and appoint her the only executrix, to my wife Dorothy Jukes. Witnesses: Charles Craven, Gideon Johnston, Nicholas Trott, James Baron.

Fagg 221.

John Steel of the parish of St. Philip's, Charlestown, Vintner. Will 3 December 1744; proved 5 June 1745. To my Brother in law John Titchett £200 Current money and one hogshead of Rum. To my father Gilbert Steel of Great Britain £30. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: Wife Mary Steel. Witnesses: John Martini, Rue Price, John Rattray. Proved at London by Mary the widow.

Seymour 180.

Edward Hext of Charles Town, South Carolina, Gent. Will 6 October 1739; proved 30 December 1742. To the vestry of St. Philip, Charles Town, £1000 current money, the interest to be devoted to relief of the poor yearly. To my executors £1500 current for the use of my niece Sarah Rutledge without any control of her husband, and her children, failing her children to my kinsman John Hext of this province. To Hugh Hext son of said John Hext when 21 my messuage where I now live on the bay of Charles Town as it is now divided from the Brick House and Ground fronting Union Street and so much Ground as belongs to said Bay House, otherwise I leave it to ——— son of my Brother Thomas Hext. To my Brother Thomas the house Mr. Withers now lives in fronting Union Street. To Hugh and Amias sons of my Brother Amias my tract

of land on St. Helena Island in this province. To the children of my kinsman Philip Hext of Froome in Somersetshire, Great Britain, father of Thomas Hext whom I brought with me in the Province but lately deceased, a plantation at Pon pon and all slaves and stock. All the rest to be sold by my executors and used for the following legacies: To my four Brothers Francis, Alexander, David, and Thomas Hext £100 each. To my sister Martha Bee £100, to her son William Bower £1000, and her daughters Mary Bryan and Tabitha Peter £100 between them. To the executors of the will of my kinsman Paul Hamilton £4300, i. e. £300 for Paul son of said Paul Hamilton, £2000 for Martha, sister of Paul, Junior, £1000 apiece for John and Archibald the two younger sons. To each child my kinswoman Mary Bryan had by her late husband John Williamson deceased £1000 apiece. To children of Tabitha Peter £500 each and £500 extra to Abraham Eddings one of the said children. To the children of my sister Melior Godfrey deceased £500 apiece and to the children of my kinsman John Hext of this province £1000 apiece and to him £100. To Hugh and Amias Hext sons of my late Brother Amias Hext deceased £1000 each and to their sister Mary £500. To my brother Francis Hext £2000 to be divided among his children at his death. To my Brother David Hext £1000 to each child. To my Brother Thomas Hext £1000 each child. To my kinswoman Elizabeth Etheridge of Great Britain and sister of my late deceased dear Kinswoman Anne Etheridge alias Prioleau, if she is to be found within 4 years after my decease, £3000. To Katherine, Philip, Elizabeth, and Hannah the four children of my deceased sister Katherine Still in Great Britain £50 each stirring money. Executors: my two Brothers David and Thomas Hext, and my four kinsmen John Bee Junior, Jonathan Bryan, Philip Prioleau, and John McCall, all of this province. Witnesses: Thomas Bolton, James Withers, Samuel Prioleau Junr, Thomas Lamboll. Codicil 22 April 1740. Land at Southermost end of St. Helena's Island to my niece Sarah Rutledge. The £3000 to Elizabeth Etheridge as she has now arrived in this Province and now lives with me to

be £6000 and five slaves Hager, Sindah, Billy, Dick, and Die, also use of House on Bay of Charles Town &c slaves and furniture and books. The £1000 to John Hext to go to his youngest child since born at his decease: Witnesses: A: Garden, Martha Garden, Mary Crow, Daniel Hunt. Second Codicil 28 April 1740. My house in Charles Town Bay to Elizabeth Etheridge for life. To Philip Prioleau £400. To Mary Withers wife of James Withers £500. [All these legacies are current money of the Province.] Witnesses: A: Garden, Martha Garden, Mary Crow, Daniel Hunt. [Proved in Prerogative Court of Cantebury by David Hext and John McCall, reserving to other executors, Thomas Hext, John Bee the younger Jonathan Bryan and Philip Prioleau.]

Trenley 357

Nicholas Ridgell of Charles Town, Mariner. Will 5 August 1726; proved 2 July 1727. All to dear wife Sarah Ridgell living in Chivers Court in Nightingale Lane, Limehouse. And I Improvise Mr. Benjamin Godin, of Charles Town in this Province, Merchant, to receive and remit to her all Wages etc. Witnesses: Henry Hargrave, Daniel Gibson, Jeremiah Milner. South Carolina 17th August 1726 True Copy from Originall in Secretarys Office of this Province. Recorded in Booke E, page 94, 95, Per. Char: Hart, Sec'ry. Administration in Prerogative Court of Canterbury of Nicholas Ridgell, late of Parish of Stepney, Middlesex, but at Charles Town in America, deceased, to widow Sarah Ridgell, chief legatee.

Farrant 167

Benjamin Doggett, late of London, merchant, but dying in Jamaica. Will 8 July 1703; proved 29 March 1709.

"Kingston, Jamaica. 8th July 1703. Dear Brother: It is now about a week since I Received 2 Letters from you the one dated in 9br the other in January in which I had one inclosed from Sister De Bary by the hands of Mr. John Warrington who poor Man came over in very mean cir-

cumstances" I hope to get him a place on Colonel Mumby's plantation to keep accounts at £40 per ann; and expences besides diet washing and Lodging about 40 miles from this place. He is at present at Capt. Sadlers I gave him the money to go thither he having been expecting credit on Captain Willis from his uncle but was disappointed. I have just come out of a fever by the help of God and the Jesuits bark. It has been a very sickly time here, all being down in our house. Negroes included. About 3 weeks since had a letter from your wife who has been sick "I'me sorry it doth not lye in my power to serve her no better grn fuoog nnn grn qgzf ruh euhb dqfg nmw zmw rzhwoh pmlgd rld fl geygqgf fl mzym frqm rnh tznqob khzyqms tlh bleh hnfehm" Wee exchange letters by every ship and you may assure your selfe Ile serve her [sic] in every thing lyes in my power tradeing is soe very dead I spend a great deal more than I gett. On the 4 Inst I received a letter from Brother Otgher informing me of my mothers death and that you had lodged a Caveat against his administration of her affairs. Send me out a copy of the will and inventory. I send you a copy of that part of the letter that concerns you my Brother Otgher sent me pray take no notice of haveing received a letter from me. It will do me a diskindenesse. Your mother has left me sole executrix but your Brother John has entered a caveat He is causing me to spend money which will do you good for he is sensible that there will be nothing for him "indeed his circumstances is very bad and he hath in my opinion done very ill to come from his wife and children at Carolina to serve the Coll: who is but in bad circumstances himself" She has left you £20 for mourning and  $\frac{1}{5}$  of the residue less £360 which she formerly advanced you and your brother is to pay back £620 before he received his  $\frac{1}{5}$ . "I hear he lodgeth in the Fleet where he will have noe good Council" The bags are just going so I cannot enlarge but I leave you all I can claim or have. Mr. Blood who lives with us it witness. my service to Honest Tony. I am in hast Dear Jack Yo' truly loving Brother Ben: Dogett. This is Mr. Benj: Dogett own hand writing I standing by when he wrote his

name. John Blood, 14 November 1706 Anthony Grindall of St. Brides, Fleet Street London Esq, about 30 years old, and John Seymour of St. Botolph Aldgate Distiller, about 30 depose that they knew Benjamin Dogett late of London merchant (dying in Jamaica) and this is his writing. Proved by John Dogett the Brother

Lane 53



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF  
CALIFORNIA





## THE HUTSON FAMILY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

BY WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON.

**ARMS:** Per chevron embattled or, and vert three martlets counter charged. Crest, a martlet or, holding in his beak a branch of holly.\*

WILLIAM HUTSON, the founder of the Hutson family of South Carolina, was the son of Thomas and Esther Hutson and was born in England August 14, 1720. He had begun his education for the profession of law and was entered by his father at the Inns of Court. Disliking law he gave up his studies and came to America as an actor in 1740. He was converted under the preaching of Whitefield in New York. Coming to Charles Town he was employed by Hugh Bryan as tutor, and later was employed at the Orphan House at Savannah, Georgia, by Whitefield. A church was built for him at Stony Creek, in what was known as the Indian Land of what is now Beaufort County, in 1743. He was called to the "Circular" (Independent Congregational) Church, Charles Town, in 1757. He married in 1743 Mrs. Mary (Woodward) Chardon, widow of Isaac Chardon and daughter of Richard Woodward and Sarah Stanyarne and grand-daughter of Dr. Henry Woodward, the first English settler in South Carolina.<sup>1</sup> His first wife dying in 1757, he married, October 10, 1758, Mrs. Mary (Prioleau) Bryan, widow of Hugh Bryan. He died April 11, 1761, and his tomb-stone is in the "Circular" Church-yard, Charleston, just in rear of the church building.

Issue: First wife.

- I I. Mary Hutson, *b.* in 1744; *m.*, in June, 1762, Arthur Peronneau.<sup>2</sup>

---

\*These arms were used by the Rev. William Hutson, the founder of the family in South Carolina.

<sup>1</sup>See Vol. VIII. of this *Magazine*, p. 29 et seq.

<sup>2</sup>Mrs. Peronneau was the lady who attempted to save the life of Col. Isaac Hayne, her brother-in-law, by a personal appeal to Lord Rawdon. Among her descendants were United States Senator and Governor Robert Y. Hayne, United States Senator Arthur P. Hayne, Congressman William Hayne Perry, Dr. J. Ford Prioleau and Paul Hamilton Hayne, the poet.

- 2 II. Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* in 1746; *m.*, July 18,  
1765, Isaac Hayne (1745-1781).<sup>3</sup>
- 3 III. Richard Hutson, *b.* July 9, 1748.
- 4 IV. Thomas Hutson, *b.* January 9, 1750.
- 5 V. Esther Hutson, *b.* in 1753; *m.* William Haz-  
zard Wigg.<sup>4</sup>
- 6 VI. Anne Hutson, *b.* in 1755; *m.*, May 8, 1777,  
John Barnwell (1748-1800).<sup>5</sup>

## 3.

RICHARD HUTSON [William<sup>1</sup>], born July 9, 1748, was graduated from Princeton (Nassau Hall) in 1765; was a member of the General Assembly of South Carolina in 1776 and later of the Legislative Council thereof; was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1778-1779, and a signer of the Articles of Confederation; was captured at the fall of Charles Town, May 12, 1780, and was later sent a prisoner to St. Augustine; was released in 1781; lost a considerable portion of his property during the Revolution; was lieutenant-governor, 1782-1783, first intendant of Charleston, 1783-1784; was one of the first three chancellors of the Court of Equity, serving from March 21, 1784, to February, 1791; died unmarried April 12, 1795.

## 4.

THOMAS HUTSON [William<sup>1</sup>], born January 9, 1750; married, October 21, 1773, Esther Maine, daughter of William Maine and Judith Gignilliat; inherited Cedar Grove (plantation), Beaufort District; was successively captain and major of militia in the Revolution (his regiment being first in Bull's brigade, subsequently commanded by Francis

<sup>3</sup> See "The Hayne Family" in Vol. V. of this *Magazine*, p. 168.

<sup>4</sup> Her two daughters Mary and Esther Wigg married Edward and Robert Barnwell respectively. (See Barnwell of South Carolina, Vol. II. of this *Magazine*, p. 46.)

<sup>5</sup> His second wife.

Marion, and later in the brigade commanded by John Barnwell) and colonel just subsequent thereto; was a member of the State convention which ratified the Constitution of the United States in 1788; died May 4, 1789.

Issue:

- 7 I. Mary Woodward Hutson, *b.* Nov. 23, 1774; *m.*, in 1795, Charles Jones Colcock<sup>\*</sup>; *d.* Nov., 1851.
- 8 II. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Jan. 13, 1777.
- 9 III. Esther Hutson, *b.* Jan. 5, 1779; *m.* Alexander Fraser Gregorie.
- 10 IV. Thomas Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1784; grad. from Princeton; *d.* Sept. 15, 1807.
- 11 V. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 17, 1788.

- 9 -

WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born January 13, 1777; married Martha Hay, formerly of New York, daughter of Col. Ann Hawkes Hay and Martha Smith, his wife<sup>1</sup>; was a successful rice planter of Prince William's Parish; was sometime sheriff of Beaufort District; died February 9, 1835; buried at Stony Creek Churchyard.

Issue:

- 12 I. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Feb. 6, 1803.
- 13 II. Esther Maine Hutson, *b.* July 4, 1807; *d.* Oct. 16, 1890.
- 14 III. Jane Hay Hutson, *b.* Oct. 12, 1809; *m.*, Aug. 28, 1845, Dr. Louis M. DeSaussure<sup>\*</sup>; *d.* March 23, 1887. (Issue.)
- 15 IV. Mary Colcock Hutson, *b.* June 27, 1811.

---

<sup>\*</sup> See "Captain John Colcock and Some of His Descendants" in Vol. III. of this *Magazine*, p. 216.

<sup>1</sup> See *The Family of Hay* (1908), by Charles J. Colcock.

<sup>\*</sup> See the "DeSaussure Chart", by Charles A. DeSaussure, of Memphis, Tenn.

- 16 V. William Maine Hutson, *b.* June 27, 1813.  
 17 VI. Anne Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Nov. 28, 1814.  
 18 VII. Maria Payne Hutson, *b.* Dec. 11, 1816; *m.*  
 Dr. William S. Townsend; *d.* June 11,  
 1840. (Issue.)  
 19 VIII. Isaac McPherson Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1819.

II.

RICHARD WOODWARD HUTSON (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born October 17, 1788; graduated at the South Carolina College in 1809; married, June 2, 1814, Martha O'Reilly Ferguson, who died September 1, 1816; married next Sarah Mikell McLeod; was a planter, residing at Jericho (plantation) and summering at McPhersonville; refugeed to Orangeburgh on the approach of Sherman's army in 1865 and his plantation house was burned; died at Orangeburgh May 28, 1866; buried in the Presbyterian churchyard.

Issue: First wife.

- 20 I. William Ferguson Hutson, *b.* March 28,  
 1815.  
 Second wife.  
 21 II. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Aug. 1, 1836;  
*d.* July 3, 1857.  
 22 III. Hettie Elizabeth Hutson, *b.* Feb. 1, 1833.  
 23 IV. Martha Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Nov. 29, 1835;  
*d.* Feb. 1899.  
 24 V. McLeod Hutson, *b.* Oct. 20, 1839.  
 25 VI. Charles Jones Colcock Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11,  
 1842.  
 26 VII. Marion Martin Hutson, *b.* July 31, 1844.

12.

THOMAS WOODWARD HUTSON [William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>], born February 6, 1803; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1821, and later of a medical college of New York City; married, December 17, 1829,

Martha Louisa Hay, daughter of Thomas Hay and Sarah Smith, his wife, of Haverstraw, N. Y., who died and he married, June 17, 1839, Eliza Ferguson Bacot, daughter of Daniel DeSaussure Bacot and Eliza Ferguson, his wife; was a leading physician of Prince William's Parish up to the fall of Port Royal in 1861 and was a rice and cotton planter, his plantations being Oak Forrest and Cedar Grove and his summer home in McPhersonville; was sometime senior elder of Stony Creek Presbyterian Church.

Issue: First wife.

- 27 I. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Sept. 13, 1830.
- 28 II. Matilda Adelaide Hutson, *b.* March 8, 1834; *d.* Oct. 1, 1886.
- 29 III. Martha Florida Hutson, *b.* Jan. 30, 1836; *d.* Dec. 15, 1861.  
Second wife.
- 30 IV. William Maine Hutson, *b.* June 21, 1847.
- 31 V. Laura Gregorie Hutson, *b.* June 6, 1849; *d.* June 11, 1871.
- 32 VI. Jane Hay DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* Jan. 30, 1851.
- 33 VII. Millicent Colcock Hutson, *b.* Dec. 1, 1853; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1878, Thomas Hutson DeSaussure. (Issue.)
- 34 VIII. John Colcock Hutson, *b.* Jan. 9, 1855.
- 35 IX. Louis DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* Oct. 26, 1856; *d.* Jan. 10, 1862.
- 36 X. Eliza Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Feb. 19, 1859; *d.* Feb. 20, 1862.
- 37 XI. Sallie McLeod Hutson, *b.* Jan. 1, 1861; *m.*, April 30, 1884, Marion Woodward Colcock; *d.* Dec. 11, 1897. (Issue.)
- 38 XII. Annie Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Dec. 20, 1864; *m.*, May 9, 1894, Isaac A. Speights; *d.* June 15, 1906.

liam'), born January 27, 1813; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1831, and subsequently admitted to the Bar; married, March 3, 1859, Mary Martin Mackay, daughter of George Chisolm Mackay and Abigail Evans Jenkins, his wife; was for many years a successful practitioner in Orangeburgh; died July 18, 1879.

## Issue:

- 39 I. Abigail Mackay Hutson, *b.* Dec. 10, 1859;  
*m.*, June 13, 1878, Rev. J. D. A. Brown,  
minister of the Presbyterian Church in  
Orangeburgh.
- 40 II. Martha Hay Hutson, *b.* April 26, 1862; *d.*  
July 19, 1864.
- 41 III. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 3, 1864;  
*d.* May 10, 1865.
- 42 IV. Clara Glover Hutson, *b.* Oct. 18, 1866; *d.*  
May 22, 1900.
- 43 V. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Sept. 17, 1868.
- 44 VI. Woodward Evans Hutson, *b.* Dec. 15,  
1875.

## 19.

ISAAC MCPHERSON HUTSON (William Maine', Thomas', William'), born September 3, 1819; was graduated from the South Carolina College with first honor in 1839; was admitted to the bar in 1841; married, May 12, 1842, Sarah Elizabeth Palmer, daughter of Rev. Edward Palmer and Sarah Bunce, his wife; practiced law at Barnwell until his death, learned, upright, kind and benevolent, not ambitious of political honors; was unanimously nominated for a seat in the House of Representatives by the county convention of the Democratic party of his county in 1878 and was elected and served two years; died June 10, 1887.

## Issue:

- 45 I. Sophronia Lucia Hutson, *b.* Nov. 23, 1844;  
*m.* Charles W. Kerr.
- 46 II. Esther Maine Hutson, *b.* April 18, 1848; *d.*  
in infancy.

- 47 III. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Dec., 1851; died in infancy.
- 48 IV. Mary Annie Hutson, *b.* Oct. 27, 1855; *m.*, Nov. 8, 1881, Alfred W. Lanneau; died January 12, 1883.
- 49 V. Edward Palmer Hutson, *b.* Nov. 6, 1859.

## 20.

WILLIAM FERGUSON HUTSON (Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born March 28, 1815; married, February 11, 1836, Sophronia Lucia Palmer, daughter of Rev. Edward Palmer and Sarah Bunce, his wife; was a prominent lawyer of Beaufort District for many years prior to the war between the United States and the Confederate States; was a member of the "Secession" Convention in 1860, was a member of the committee which reported the Ordinance of Secession<sup>10</sup> and a signer of the ordinance upon its passage; was lieutenant-colonel of "Reserves" during the war; practiced law in Orangeburgh after the war; died June 16, 1881; buried at Stony Creek Church.

## Issue:

- 50 I. Charles Woodward Hutson, *b.* Sept. 23, 1840.
- 51 II. Emily McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 14, 1842; *m.*, Sept. 2, 1865, Sanders Glover. (Issue.)
- 52 III. Frances Sophia Hutson, *b.* Aug. 8, 1850; *m.*, Dec. 27, 1871, Rev. John T. McBryde; died Feb. 6, 1878. (No issue.)

## 24.

MCLEOD HUTSON (Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born October 20, 1839; served throughout the war between the United States and the Confederate States in the Rutledge Mountain Riflemen, 1st South Carolina Cav-

<sup>10</sup> The Ordinance of Secession was written by Chancellor Francis H. Wardlaw who handed it to Chancellor Inglis who read it to the committee which adopted it and reported it as it stood. The original draft is in possession of Chancellor Wardlaw's son. Chancellor Wardlaw was not a member of the committee.

alry, first on the coast of South Carolina and then in Virginia; planted up to the time of his death; married, April 21, 1880, Emmeline Colcock Hutson (78), daughter of Dr. Thomas W. Hutson (27) and Eliza Caroline Smith, his wife; died December 29, 1907.

## Issue:

- 53 I. Henry Woodward Hutson, *b.* March 14, 1881; *d.* Aug. 25, 1881.
- 54 II. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* Oct. 10, 1882; was grad. from the S. C. M. A. in 1903.
- 55 III. Esther Marion Hutson, *b.* Jan. 11, 1887.
- 56 IV. McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 5, 1890.
- 57 V. Carolina Smith Hutson, *b.* Oct. 31, 1894; died May 5, 1896.
- 58 VI. Francis Marion Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11, 1899.

## 25.

CHARLES JONES COLCOCK HUTSON (Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born February 11, 1842; was at South Carolina College from December, 1856, to 1859, leaving on account of ill health; entered Co. H., 11th Regt., S. C. V., C. S. P. A., in 1861 and was immediately elected third lieutenant; resigned in June, 1861, in order to go to Virginia, enlisting as a private in Co. H., 1st Regt. (Gregg's), S. S. V., C. S. P. A., was subsequently elected adjutant of the regiment and served in that capacity in Virginia until captured at the end of the war; was imprisoned in the old capitol building at Washington and at Johnson's Island and was not released until July, 1865; was seriously wounded at Cold Harbor, June 27, 1862; was admitted to the bar in 1866 and practiced in Beaufort District (later County) and in Hampton after the formation of that county, living at McPhersonville; was elected to the House of Representatives from Hampton County in 1876 and served until 1890, and came within a few votes of being made lieutenant-governor in 1886; was appointed by Judge Brawley Clerk of the United States Court for the District of South Carolina in 1895 and served until his death; was a



member of the Constitutional Convention in 1895; died November 27, 1902; buried at Stony Creek Church.

Issue:

- 59 I. Richard Woodward Hutson, *b.* Aug. 14, 1869.
- 60 II. William Colcock Hutson, *b.* Oct. 11, 1871.
- 61 III. Elizabeth McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 13, 1873; *d.* May 18, 1900.
- 62 IV. Mary Anna Hutson, *b.* Sept. 5, 1875.
- 63 V. James Gregorie Hutson, *b.* Feb. 19, 1877.
- 64 VI. Sarah McLeod Hutson, *b.* Feb. 11, 1879; *d.* Nov. 13, 1885.
- 65 VII. Theodora Colcock Hutson, *b.* May 29, 1882.
- 66 VIII. Emmeline Lucia Hutson, *b.* March 2, 1885; *d.* Nov. 12, 1885.
- 67 IX. Louise d'Aubrey Hutson, *b.* Aug. 10, 1887.

26.

MARION MARTIN HUTSON (Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born July 31, 1844; left school and enlisted in Co. H., 1st Regt. (Gregg's), S. C. V., C. S. P. A., for the war; was wounded in the second battle of Manassas, 1862; transferred to Beaufort Volunteer Artillery on his recovery and served until the surrender of Johnson's army April 26, 1865; married, February 24, 1881, Mary Bower Elliott, daughter of Capt. William Elliott and Elizabeth McPherson Gregorie, his wife; was appointed collector of the port of Beaufort by President Cleveland; a planter near Yemassee.

Issue:

- 68 I. William Elliott Hutson, *b.* Dec. 1, 1881; was grad. from the S. C. M. A. in 1902; a civil engineer.
- 69 II. Elizabeth Elliott Hutson, *b.* July 25, 1884.
- 70 III. Catharine Barnwell Hutson, *b.* Oct. 7, 1886.
- 71 IV. Marion McLeod Hutson, *b.* Sept. 18, 1889.
- 72 V. Harry Colcock Hutson, *b.* April 30, 1891.
- 73 VI. May Elliott Hutson, *b.* Feb. 22, 1898.

## 27.

THOMAS WOODWARD HUTSON (Thomas Woodward<sup>4</sup>, William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born September 13, 1830; graduated at Medical College of New York and practiced in Beaufort District until December 11, 1862, when he was appointed surgeon of the 3rd Regiment of Cavalry (Col. Colcock), S. C. V., C. S. P. A., in which position he served until January 27, 1865, when assigned to duty by Gen. Hardee as surgeon in chief of the district of Georgia; married, November 24, 1852, Eliza Caroline Smith; practiced after the war at McPhersonville and planted at Cedar Grove and Oak Forest (plantations), Beaufort District (subsequently County).

Issue: First wife.

- 74 I. Trabue William Hutson, *b.* Sept. 3, 1853; *d.* Oct. 13, 1858.
- 75 II. Benjamin Seabrook Hutson, *b.* March 13, 1855; *d.* April 4, 1855.
- 76 III. Augusta Caroline Hutson, *b.* Aug. 19, 1856.
- 77 IV. Charlotte Matilda Hutson, *b.* May 9, 1858.
- 78 V. Emmeline Colcock Hutson, *b.* Sept. 29, 1860.
- 79 VI. Martha Florida Hutson. *b.* Sept. 18, 1862: *m.*, Dec. 8, 1888, Robert Barnwell Heyward (second wife).
- 80 VII. Thomas Ogier Hutson, *b.* Aug. 21, 1864.

## 34.

JOHN COLCOCK HUTSON (Thomas Woodward<sup>4</sup>, William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born January 9, 1855; educated at King's Mountain Military Academy; married, December 17, 1879, Mary Estelle Jenkins, daughter of John M. Jenkins and Eliza Bailey, his wife; is in the insurance business at Aiken and editor and proprietor of *The Southern Policy Holder*.

Issue:

- 81 I. Bertha Stanyarne Hutson, *b.* Sept. 10, 1880, *m.* Rev. Wm. Bee Sams. (Issue.)
- 82 II. John Jenkins Hutson, *b.* Feb. 21, 1882. Is

- a lieutenant in the United States Revenue Marine Service.
- 83 III. Thomas Woodward Hutson, *b.* July 28, 1883.
- 84 IV. Osma Bacot Hutson, *b.* Aug. 18, 1885.
- 85 V. Eliza Chardon Hutson, *b.* Dec. 16, 1887.
- 86 VI. Harold Maine Hutson, *b.* Sept. 11, 1891.
- 87 VII. Louis DeSaussure Hutson, *b.* June 13, 1893.
- 88 VIII. William Maine Hutson, *b.* March 23, 1895.

43.

WILLIAM MAINE HUTSON (William Maine<sup>4</sup>, William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born September 17, 1868; married, December 26, 1894, Clara M. Knockenderfer; is engaged in business in St. Augustine, Florida.

Issue:

- 89 I. William Maine Hutson, *b.* Oct. 2, 1895.
- 90 II. Edith Genevieve Hutson, *b.* Oct. 14, 1900.
- 91 III. Albert Donald Hutson, *b.* June 18, 1903.

49.

EDWARD PALMER HUTSON (Isaac McPherson<sup>4</sup>, William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born November 6, 1859; was admitted to the bar in April, 1881, but afterwards entered the Presbyterian ministry and then the Methodist ministry; married, April 5, 1883, Lilian Theresa Glen, who died, and he then married, May 14, 1908, Fannie Horton.

Issue: First wife.

- 92 I. Mary Annie Hutson, *b.* March 6, 1884.
- 93 II. Emily Glen Hutson, *b.* Feb. 26, 1888.
- 94 III. Lilian Theresa Hutson, *b.* Nov. 26, 1890; *d.*
- 95 IV. Gladys Hutson, *b.* April 6, 1896.  
May, 1892.

50.

CHARLES WOODWARD HUTSON (William Ferguson<sup>4</sup>, Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born September 23, 1840; was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1860,

taking the medal for senior class essay; entered Confederate service in the Washington Light Infantry; was wounded in the first battle of Manassas; was taken prisoner in the battle of Seven Pines and imprisoned in Fort Delaware; was exchanged in 1862 and transferred to Beaufort Artillery; was admitted to the bar in 1865; married, July 5, 1871, Mary Jane Lockett, daughter of Napoleon Lockett; was sometime professor of Greek in Louisiana State University; sometime in the chair of modern languages at the University of Mississippi, and now holds the chair of history at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; is the author of two novels and a number of essays.

## Issue:

- 96 I. Ethel Hutson, *b.* April 19, 1872.  
 97 II. William Ferguson Hutson, *b.* Aug. 20, 1874.  
 98 III. Henry Lockett Hutson, *b.* Dec. 30, 1876;  
 was grad. from A. and M. Col. of Texas;  
 served as a volunteer in the Spanish-  
 American war; is a mechanical en-  
 gineer.  
 99 IV. Francis Marion Hutson, *b.* Oct. 26, 1879; *d.*  
 March 7, 1888.  
 100 V. Arthur Carey Hutson, *b.* April 14, 1882.  
 101 VI. Sophie Palmer Hutson } Twins, *b.* July 24,  
 102 VII. Mary Lockett Hutson } 1884; both took the  
 full course of civil engineering at the  
 A. and M. College of Texas.  
 103 VIII. Charles Stanyarne Hutson, *b.* May 20, 1887;  
*d.* Jan. 30, 1891.  
 104 IX. Miles Brewton Hutson, *b.* Dec. 13, 1889.  
 105 X. Albert Lockett Hutson, *b.* Dec. 15, 1893.

## 59.

RICHARD WOODWARD HUTSON (Charles Jones Colcock<sup>1</sup>, Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born August 14, 1869; was educated at the South Carolina Military Academy; was admitted to the bar in 1890; married, December 18, 1895, Myrta Jenkins; was deputy clerk of the United States District Court under his father and was appointed

by Judge Brawley, Clerk upon the death of his father in 1902. (No issue.)

60.

WILLIAM COLCOCK HUTSON (Charles Jones Colcock<sup>4</sup>, Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born October 11, 1871; married, April 9, 1902, Mary Sidney Doar, daughter of David Doar and Harriet Ann Gadsden, his wife; resides at McPhersonville.

Issue:

- 106 I. Charles Jones Colcock Hutson, *b.* Feb. 2, 1903.  
 107 II. Harriet Gadsden Hutson, *b.* March 10, 1905.  
 108 III. Theodora Colcock Hutson, *b.* May 15, 1908.

80

THOMAS OGIER HUTSON (Thomas Woodward<sup>4</sup>, Thomas Woodward<sup>4</sup>, William Maine<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born August 21, 1864; was graduated from The Medical College of the State of South Carolina; practiced for a time at Beaufort; married, January 22, 1891, Annie E. Owens; appointed, May 24, 1898, Assistant Surgeon in Spanish-American war; subsequently appointed Contract Surgeon in the United States Army, serving in the Phillippine Islands; accidentally killed by falling from a train January 8, 1908.

Issue:

- 109 I. Edith L. Hutson, *b.* Dec. 23, 1891.  
 110 II. James Cobb Hutson, *b.* June 25, 1893.  
 111 III. Annie E. Hutson, *b.* Aug. 16, 1894; *d.* Feb. 26, 1896.  
 112 IV. Thomas Ogier Hutson, *b.* April 15, 1899.  
 113 V. Harriet L. Hutson, *b.* June 17, 1902.  
 114 VI. Richard Furman Hutson, *b.* Sept. 9, 1903.  
 115 VII. Ruth Hutson, *b.* Oct. 4, 1907.

97.

WILLIAM FERGUSON HUTSON (Charles Woodward<sup>4</sup>, William Ferguson<sup>4</sup>, Richard Woodward<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born

August 20, 1874; was graduated from the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; served as a volunteer in the Spanish-American war; married, February 14, 1906, Marie DeBreton; is a civil engineer.

Issue:

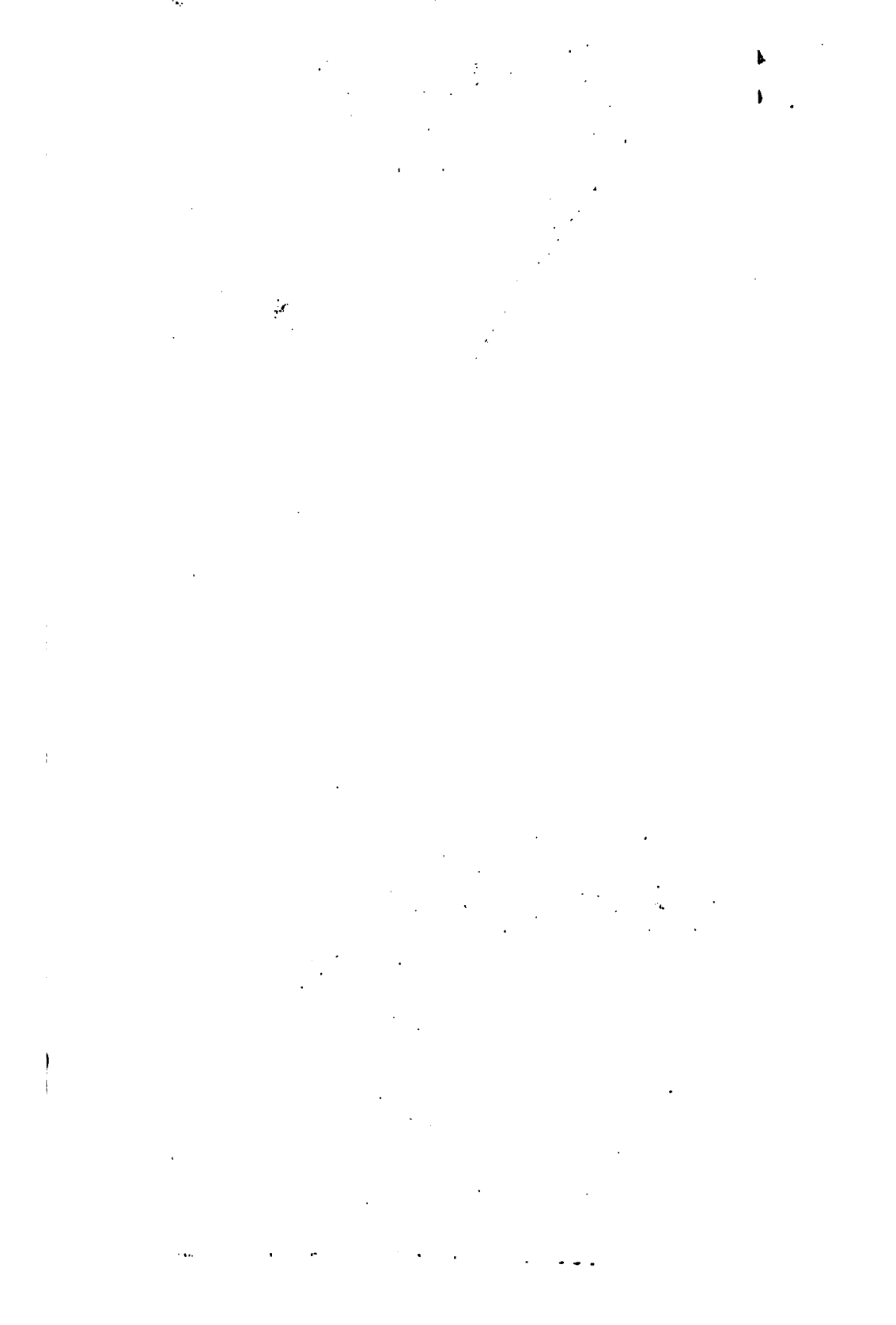
116 I. Emily St. Clair Hutson, *b.* Jan. 6, 1907.

100.

ARTHUR CAREY HUTSON (Charles Woodward<sup>2</sup>, William Ferguson<sup>4</sup>, Richard Woodward<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>), born April 14, 1882; was graduated from the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas; married, June 20, 1905, Jennie May Warner; is a civil engineer.

Issue:

117 I. Elizabeth Anthony Hutson, *b.* Aug. 22, 1906.



\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_





## BEAUFORT—THE ORIGINAL PLAN AND THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The earliest mention of the name Beaufort in connection with the town of that name is to be found in the minutes of a meeting of the Lords Proprietors of the province held December 20, 1710, where it was agreed that a seaport town should be erected at Port Royal in Granville County to be called Beaufort Town<sup>1</sup>.

There had been earlier a town on Port Royal Island. In 1683 a number of Scotch emigrants under Lord Cardross settled on Port Royal Island and founded a town called Stuart Town. Its exact site is unknown and its existence soon terminated. In 1686 the Spaniards from St. Augustine with negro and Indian auxiliaries suddenly invaded the province; fell on the settlement at Port Royal; killed and captured many of the settlers, and dispersed the remainder. After this blow the country recovered but slowly and not until the lapse of twenty-four years does the population in that part of the province seem to have increased to the point of the projection of another town. General McCrady, in his history of South Carolina, states that Beaufort was the next town to be settled in the province after Charles Town<sup>2</sup>.

This is a mistake as Willtown, or New London, on the Edisto, or Pon Pon, River had been laid out and settled some ten years before.

The erection of the town having been determined on, the charter was issued January 17, 1710/11. The charter recites that several merchants had applied at a meeting held at Craven House April 9, 1709 "and also several Inhabitants of that part of the province of Carolina have

<sup>1</sup>*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. I., p. 181.

<sup>2</sup>*History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, p. 7.

represented great conveniences & advantages by constituting a port upon the River called Port Royal in Granville County being the most proper place in that part of the province for ships of Great Britain to take in masts, pitch, Tar, Turpentine, & other naval stores" etc., etc., and proceeds to order the building "a Town called Beaufort Town" with such jurisdictions, privileges and franchises as to the seaport of Charles Town or any other seaport in the province belonged.

The charter was signed by the Earl of Craven, the Palatine, the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Carteret, Maurice Ashley, brother of the Earl of Shaftesbury, Sir John Colleton and John Danson, six of the eight Proprietors of the province.<sup>3</sup>

Exactly when the town was laid out in pursuance of this charter does not appear. On June 7, 1712, an Act was passed by the provincial parliament creating the parish of St. Helena covering the whole of Granville County<sup>4</sup>. This Act recites that several persons are settled to the southward of Colleton County on Port Royal Island, St. Helena Island, and several adjacent islands in Granville County who are so far removed from the parishes in Colleton County that they can receive no benefit from the churches therein, and that several of the inhabitants are willing to contribute to build a church and afterwards a rector's house, without charge to the public, provided Granville County be erected into a parish and the rector of the parish receive the same salary out of the public treasury as was paid to the rectors of other country parishes in the province.

The Act then creates the parish and provides that the church and parsonage house should be built on Port Royal Island. Beaufort is not mentioned in the Act and no church seems to have been immediately erected although a rector

---

<sup>3</sup> Public Records of South Carolina (MS. transcripts obtained from England) Vol. 6, pp. 1-3.

The town has been stated to have been named Beaufort in compliment to the Duke of Beaufort, one of the proprietors of the province. This a plausible inference but not supported by any contemporaneous record to that effect.

<sup>4</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 2, p. 372.

was procured who performed divine service at the houses of the parishioners<sup>5</sup>.

The Yemassee war broke out in 1715. These Indians were located in a territory reserved to them by law which included the mainland lying north of Port Royal Island. Incited by the Spaniards at St. Augustine they broke out in insurrection and were only defeated and expelled after a protracted, bloody and costly war. The early scene of this savage outburst was in the neighborhood of Port Royal Island and there many of the massacres were perpetrated.

The inhabitants of Port Royal Island itself, however, with some exceptions, received warning in time to take refuge on a ship in Port Royal River and thus escaped.

The expulsion of the Yemassee laid their lands open to settlement, and on February 16, 1716, the provincial parliament passed an Act to grant several privileges, exemptions and encouragements to such of his Majesty's protestant subjects as were desirous to come into and settle in the province. This Act provided that if any person should obtain any grant for any part of the lands belonging to the tract of land on Port Royal Island known by the name of Beaufort exceeding one half acre in each grant such grant should be void<sup>6</sup>.

On June 6, 1717, the Council of the province passed an order that every person who took up any of the front lots in the town of Beaufort should be obliged to build thereon a house of fifteen feet in breadth and thirty feet in length in two years time; and those who took up any of the back lots should build a house of like dimensions thereon in three years time after the date of their grants<sup>7</sup>.

The town plat or model designating the lots must have been in existence when this Act and order were passed. It follows that the town must have been laid out and the plat made prior to February 16, 1716. The date of the earliest grants we find is July 25, 1717. On that date grants to a number of lots were made. These grants refer to and describe the lots granted by numbers which cor-

<sup>5</sup> Dalcho's *Church History*, p. 377.

<sup>6</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 13.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid*, p. 14.

respond to the numbers on the plat as we now have it, and it is a safe assumption that the plan as we now have it was the plan as surveyed and laid out prior to February, 1716.

On August 8, 1717, grants to a large number of lots were made so that by August 10, 1717, grants to over seventy lots had been made and in the vast majority of cases but one lot was granted to each grantee.

On October 11, 1717, an Act was passed which after referring to the limitation to one half acre imposed by the Act of February 16, 1716, proceeded:

“Whereas a part or parcel of the said land lies very convenient for a Glebe to be taken up for the use of the rector or minister of the parish of St. Helena without doing any prejudice to the designed settlement of the said Town of Beaufort” that it should be lawful for the commissioners under the Church Act to take up a part or parcel of the tract of land known by the name of Beaufort not exceeding fifty acres to be for a glebe for the parish of St. Helena.\*

This last Act also after referring to the order of Council declares “the true intent and design of that order of Council was to forward the speedy settlement of the said Town of Beaufort to the strengthening the frontiers of this Province against all manner of enemies”, etc., etc., and enacts that any persons who shall take up any of the front lots who do not build a tenantable house of the dimensions specified within three years or who shall take up any back lots and do not build such a tenantable house within four years after the date of the Act should forfeit ten pounds current money of the province (about \$7.00) per annum for every year they so neglected to build—such forfeitures to be applied to the building of a church and parsonage house for the parish of St. Helena.

The progress of the town does not seem to have been very rapid. By an Act dated February 23, 1722, it is recited that “the fort at Beaufort is so much out of repair and the great gun carriages so rotten that the same is defenceless and of no service, whereby the inhabitants

---

\**Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 13.

have no place of security for their families in time of alarm, which so much dispirits them that it may occasion a desertion of those frontiers".<sup>9</sup>

This Act then provides that nine new carriages of cedar plank shall be made for the great guns by the commanding militia officer at Beaufort, who is further directed to repair the fort so as to render the same of sufficient defence against Indians, the total expenditure not to exceed £400. current money. Two scout-boats are directed to be kept and continued at Port Royal, each consisting of six men and a commander, and that as soon as the "pettyaugers" (large boats made out of cypress trees) then building for the scouts were finished the commanding officer at Beaufort was to furnish them with the necessary equipment. One of the scout boats with its crew was directed to remain constantly at the fort at Beaufort as a watch there and not to depart except on alarms or in pursuit of run-aways, the commander and men belonging to the scout boat to keep a guard and watch in the fort every night. The owners of all lands on any of the islands in and about Port Royal were directed to provide at least one white man for every thousand acres of their land, who should appear and serve in the militia upon all musters and alarms and the fines for failure to obey the Act are appropriated to the building of a guard house and magazine in the fort at Beaufort.

The appropriation Act for the same year contains the following items<sup>10</sup>:

"To the repairing and mounting the guns at Beaufort  
£400."

"To the church and parsonage house at St. Helena  
£1000."

On August 31, 1723, William Bellinger at Beaufort writes a communication to Governor Francis Nicholson in which he states he will send "a Plan of the Fort with the course of the Banks of the River on the Front of the Fort and should likewise a Plan of the whole Land for the Town but the weather Still hot and Snakes not yett gone and not

<sup>9</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 180.

<sup>10</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 187.

knowing the Quantity of Land allotted for the Town nor the Quantity each Lott should Contain having not yet seen the Law for the same."<sup>11</sup>

The fort referred to must have been one probably of small size and intended for defence against Indians for a larger one was soon constructed.

In the appropriation Act for 1731 we find this item:"

"To his Majesty by loan for building a fort at Alatomaha and a fort and barracks on Port Royal river. £5600."

also

"To Alexander Parris Esquire his account of Port Royal survey balance due £1502.2.3"

In the Act for 1733:"

"Commissioners of the fort and barracks at Port Royal £1250."

In the Act for 1734:"

"To the commissioners on the fort and barracks building at Port Royal to be paid when it shall be finished and approved of by the General Assembly £2000."

This fort when finished was named Fort Frederick, and a garrison consisting of a commander, a sergeant and three men maintained there in like manner as the garrison at Fort Johnson in Charles Town harbour". In 1740 an Act was passed for the making more useful Fort Johnson and Fort Frederick."

Very few grants seem to be of record issued to individuals between 1718 and 1743, and there is little to shew the progress of the town in that interval.

---

<sup>11</sup> Public Records of South Carolina (MS. transcripts obtained from London), Vol. X, pp. 142-143.

<sup>12</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 3, p. 36.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid*, p. 360.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid*, p. 392.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 510-537.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid*, p. 556.

On May 16, 1740, an Act was passed entitled "An Act to encourage the better settling and improvement of Beaufort Town on Port Royal Island in Granville County." This Act after reciting the Act of 1717 declares that "several persons as well before as since the making of the said Act" [i. e. the Act of 1717] "have laid out admeasured and ascertained several lots in the said town, but have not obtained grants for the same", which may account for the paucity of grants on the record in the interval.

The Act of 1740 then directs that every person who should thereafter obtain a grant for any lot in Beaufort Town should within three years erect a tenantable house of at least thirty feet in length and fifteen feet in breadth and with at least one brick chimney. In case of neglect so to do a fine of £2. proclamation money was imposed for every year the failure continued, such fines to be applied for the use of a free school for poor children.

In 1743 a number of lots to individuals were granted and the grants seem to have continued then at intervals as the population of the town increased. The number of grants made in 1743 would seem to import quite an access to the town's commercial business and importance.

By an Act passed May 7, 1743, Captain Richard Wigg was appointed Receiver and Mr. George Levingston Comptroller over all the duties, rates, etc., imposed by law on imports in and exports from the port of Beaufort."

On June 29, 1748, an Act was passed reciting that "whereas the small number of vessels trading to Beaufort Port Royal are not sufficient to encourage a pilot or pilots to furnish themselves with boats for the use of the harbour of the said port" and enacting that Col. Nathaniel Barnwell, Col. Thomas Wigg, Mr. John Barnwell, Mr. Charles Purry and Mr. John Smith should be commissioners to build and keep in repair a pilot boat for the pilots of the harbour of Beaufort Port Royal; a fund for the same of not exceeding £800. for the first year or £500. for succeeding years to be raised by a ratable imposition

---

" Ibid, p. 574-576.

" Ibid, p. 598.

on the lands, slaves and stock in trade of the residents of the parishes of St. Helena, Port Royal, and Prince William. The fees to be paid by vessels varying from £3.6. for draughts of six feet and under to £65.15 for draughts of twenty feet.<sup>19</sup>

This Act was followed by another on May 16, 1752, for the same purpose but repealing the tax upon the property of the residents of the parishes and substituting therefor the duties imposed by law upon slaves, liquors and merchandise imported.<sup>20</sup>

In 1758 an Act was passed reciting that "Fort Frederick is gone to decay, and a new fort has been lately constructed near Beaufort which is known by the name of Fort Lyttelton" therefore enacted: "That every boat or vessell shall conform to the same rules and directions when passing Fort Lyttelton which are prescribed in and by the said account to be conformed to when passing Fort Frederick" etc.,<sup>21</sup> and the same recital is repeated in an Act passed the next year—1759<sup>22</sup>

The exact site of Fort Frederick is not described, nor that of the fort which preceded it. The latter may have been in the square marked "Castle" on the plan. Fort Frederick was probably near the site afterwards selected for Fort Lyttelton on the north bank of Port Royal River, a little below the town, where any vessel approaching Beaufort would have to pass under the guns.

Concerning Fort Lyttelton Dr. Miligan in his *Short Description of the Province of South Carolina*, written in 1763 says:

Beaufort is the next most considerable place, though a small town about seventy miles S. W. from Charlestown, pleasantly situated on the south side of a sea island, named Port Royal, from its harbour, which is capacious and safe and into which ships of a large size may sail; here is a collector with other custom house officers. The harbour is defended by a small fort lately built of tappy, a cement composed of oyster shells beat small with a mixture of lime and water, and is very durable. The fort has two demi-bastions to the river, and one bastion to the land with a gate and ditch; the barracks are very good and will lodge one hundred men with their officers; there are in it sixteen weighty

<sup>19</sup> Ibid, p. 712.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid, p. 757.

<sup>21</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 48.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid, p. 98.



cannon, not yet mounted, the platforms and parapet wall not being finished for want of money.

In December, 1775, the Council of Safety had Fort Lyttelton put in repair and its guns mounted so as to protect Beaufort, and a garrison was installed and maintained.

In January, 1779, a detachment of British from Savannah under Major Gardiner landed on Port Royal Island. General Moultrie, with such militia as could be gathered, moved to protect Beaufort, but before he could prevent it the command in charge of Fort Lyttelton blew up the fort and spiked the cannon—a wholly useless proceeding as it turned out, for the result of Moultrie's advance was to save Beaufort and after a sharp encounter with the enemy to expel them from Port Royal Island whence they returned to Savannah.<sup>21</sup> There is nothing to show that the fort was again repaired during the war.

On March 24, 1785, an Act was passed providing: "That John Joyner William Hazzard Wigg and Robert Barnwell Esqrs be and they are hereby appointed commissioners for ascertaining the boundaries of the land on which Fort Lyttelton on Port Royal Island formerly stood", and the commissioners were then directed to sell the same at public auction.<sup>22</sup>

The river has encroached upon the site of Fort Lyttelton, but the durable "tappy" of which it was built may still be seen in broken sections on the edge of the bank of the river where it makes a bend below Beaufort.

Modern ignorance has styled these remains the "Spanish Fort". There is no record of any construction by the Spaniards in South Carolina.

The commerce of Beaufort does not seem to have increased with any rapidity, for in 1762 another Act was passed for the same purpose as the Acts of 1748 and 1752; viz. to provide for the maintenance of a pilot and pilot boat. This act provided that if the duties applied by the Act of 1752 were insufficient to raise £500. per annum for the pilot's salary and £150. for keeping the pilot boat in repair, then the commissioners should impose a tax on

<sup>21</sup> Moultrie's *Memoirs*, Vol. 1., pp. 290-291.

<sup>22</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 701.

the property of persons living in the parish of St. Helena, Port Royal, sufficient to make up the deficiency.

The commissioners named in this Act were Nathaniel Barnwell, John Barnwell, John Mulryne, Francis Stuart, and William Hope.<sup>21</sup>

The map accompanying this article is taken from an old map in the office of the Historical Commission at Columbia. The name of the surveyor is not given nor is there any date on the map. The copy is as near exact as could be made; the handwriting on the original resembles somewhat that of other maps supposed to have been made by Col. John Herbert who died prior to 1733. However that may be it must be the original or a copy of the original map, for the numbers given in all the grants commencing with 1717 correspond with the location and numbers of the lots on the map. Some one has written in another hand on the map the names of several grantees. Many of these are grantees of a date later than 1743. The annotation at the bottom of the map as to the lots still vacant also would seem to have been written after 1748 or 1750.

The street or space along the water front is not designated by any name on the plan. In the grants and some deeds giving the boundaries of the front lots this street is called Bay Street, or The Bay.

There is no space given on the map for a commons, which was generally annexed to the plans of the early towns in South Carolina. The space to the north bounded by lands of Richard Woodward may have been the commons, for by the Act passed March 24, 1785, the commissioners named in the Act (John Joyner, William Hazzard and Robert Barnwell) are directed "to expose to sale in whole or in lots the land commonly known to be common adjoining the town of Beaufort"; the money arising from such sale to be applied to rebuilding the parsonage house on the glebe land.<sup>22</sup>

The following list of original grantees of the lots in Beaufort (which has not been ascertained later than 1776)

<sup>21</sup>Ibid, p. 156.

<sup>22</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 702.

is evidently not perfect. There are many lots not enumerated as granted which most likely were so. More careful and thorough inspection of the old grant books may disclose more grants between 1718 and 1743.

The list, however, as given (although not extending beyond the year 1776) has cost more labour than can be understood by any save those who have undergone it. In the case of Charles Town, printed in the January (1908) issue of this magazine, there was a list already compiled, and the list of lot owners in Georgetown given in the April (1908) issue was contained in a single deed. With Beaufort it has been wholly different. The grants are not indexed according to locality and it has therefore been necessary to pick them out as they could be found. The dates given prior to 1720 are the dates of the grants themselves. The dates from 1743 on are the dates of the surveyors' certificates which preceded the grant in most cases by a period more or less short. The first group of grants made in 1717 and thereabouts are almost all confined to that part of the town lying east of Charles Street. The grant to Edmund Ellis, made July 25, 1717, of lot 116 describes it as bounding west on Charles Street the "outermost" street. The exception is the grant to Andrew Hogg of lot 344 on October 30, 1718. This is the only grant at that date of a lot lying west of Charles Street. In some cases the lots were granted and then apparently abandoned and re-granted, as for instances lots 34, 52, 69, etc., etc. That many lots were still vacant in 1785 appears from the Act of March 24, 1785, which directs the commissioners to ascertain the number of vacant lots now remaining in the town of Beaufort and not before granted and to sell them, paying the proceeds into the State treasury."

The square marked on the map "Church Square", comprising lots 317, 318, 321 and 322 is the square on which the parish church of St. Helena's Parish was built and now stands. As the appropriation shows that the Church was in course of construction in 1722 those lots must have been taken up by the commissioners prior to that date.

---

<sup>m</sup> *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*, Vol. 4, p. 702.

## List of original grantees of lots in Beaufort.

Lot.	Grantee.	Date.
1	Capt. John Beamore	July 25, 1717.
2	{ Reven Chardavoyn Thomas Middleton	August 8, "
		November 23, 1764.
3	Charles Hart	August 8, 1717.
4	Samuel Eveleigh	" " "
5	George Chicken	" 9, "
6	George Logan	" 8, "
7	William Hazzard	" " "
8	Robert Wilkinson	" " "
9	Alexander Skene	" " "
10	Francis Yonge	" " "
11	James Cochran	" " "
12		
13	William Scott	July 25, 1717.
14	Thomas Bruce	" " "
15	John Shippy	March 6, 1717/18.
16	Thomas Palmeter	July 25, 1717.
17	Thomas Satur	August 8, "
18	Thomas Satur	" " "
19	Col. Michael Brewton	" " "
20	John Croft	" " "
21	Isaac Hayne	September 4, 1764.
22	Joseph Wragg	August 8, 1717.
23	Richard Woodward	" " "
24	Stephen Bull	May 23, 1743.
25		
26	Capt. Arthur Hall	August 8, 1717.
27	Col. Alexander Parris	August 8, 1717.
28	Andrew Allen	" " "
29	George Johnston	September 4, 1764.
30	George Chicken	August 9, 1717.
31	Col. Samuel Prioleau	February 27, 1746.
32	Hill Croft	August 8, 1717.
33	Edward Croft	" " "
34	{ Capt: John Croft Mrs. Sarah Purry	" " " May 3, 1758.

35	Mrs. Lilly Hage	August 8, 1717.
36	John Skene	March 1, 1747.
37	Robert Wilkinson	August 8, 1717.
38	Charles Hart	" " "
39	James Cochran	" " "
40	William Sheriff	July 25, "
41	John De Lagaye	October 10, 1759.
42	Thomas Bruce	July 25, 1717.
43	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
44	William Bull	May 23, 1743.
45	Joseph Parmeter	July 25, 1717.
46	Thomas Hepworth	August 10, 1717.
47	William Gibbon	" 8, "
48		
49	Peter Palmeter	" " "
50	Capt. William Grey	" " "
51	Abraham Hayne	November 9, 1764.
52	{ William Parrot	August 8, 1717.
	{ William Hayne	November 9, 1764.
53	Isaac Hayne	August 7, 1770.
54	George Milligan	November 9, 1764.
55 to	{ No grants found	
61	{	
62	{ Mrs. Jane Parris	August 8, 1717.
	{ James Thompson	December 3, 1757.
63	Mrs. Mary Parris, Jr.	August 8, 1717.
64	Mrs. Ann Parris	" " "
65	William Flavell	" " "
66	Madam Mary Parris	" " "
67	George Logan	" " "
68	Thomas Nightengale	July 5, 1759.
69	{ Alexander Trench	May 10, 1721.
	{ Edward Wigg	May 5, 1748.
70	Thomas Wigg in trust for his brother Richard's children	April 9, 1747.
71	{ Major William Blakewey	
	{ Ann Bruce	February 28, 1750.
72	Mrs. Helen Logan	August 8, 1717.
73	Patrick Logan	" " "

74	Frederick Trench of the City of Dublin	December 21, 1743.
75	John Barnwell	September 6, 1759.
76	John Godfrey	August 8, 1717.
77	Capt. Arthur Hall	" " "
78	Paul Grimball	December 21, 1743.
79	Lawrence Dennis	August 8, 1717.
80	Benjamin Godfrey	" " "
81	Robert Daniell	" " "
82	John Parris	" " "
83	Capt. William Dry	" " "
84	Capt. William Dry	" " "
85	Robert Daniell	" " "
86	Alexander Parris, Jr.	" " "
87	Samuel Pickering	" " "
88	Robert Tradd	" " "
89	William Deveaux	July 4, 1764.
90	William Deveaux	" 18, "
91	Philip Marten Angelo	October 10, 1759.
92	Francis La Brasseur	August 8, 1717.
93	Edward Splatt	November 9, 1764.
94	Tobias Ford	" " "
95	Robert McLeod	" " "
96	William Ebertson	" " "
97	Robert Brewton	August 8, 1717.
98	John Joyner	October 29, 1765.
99	Edward Davis	" " "
100	Benjamin Garden	August 5, 1766.
101	Tunis Tebout	October 29, 1765.
102	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
103	{ No Grants found	
104	{	
105	{ Hon. John Cleland	December 21, 1743.
106	{ Hon. John Colleton	
	{ Elizabeth Hayne	August 7, 1776.
107	{ Robert Beard	December 17, 1769.
108		
109	{ Hon. Richard Hill	December 21, 1743.
	{ John Atkins	" 17, 1769.

110	Richard Wigg	August 8, 1717.
111	Mary Tailfer, widow	March 3, 1746/7.
112	David Maull	December 17, 1769.
113	James Batten	February 1, 1745.
	{ Capt. William Scott	August 8, 1717.
114	{ Appropriated in 1745 for His Majesty's Navy's storehouse	
	{ Daniel Monroe	December 19, 1769.
115	Col. Joseph Edward Flower	<hr/>
116	Edmund Ellis	July 25, 1717.
117	Alexander Taylor	March 19, 1746.
118	M <sup>rs</sup> Martha Bremar	November 9, 1764.
119	John Bremar	" " "
120	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
121	Thomas Christie	<hr/>
122	William Ferguson	May 16, 1747.
123	Mary Glen, widow	September 4, 1764.
124	Thomas Jones	June 6, 1744.
125	Thomas Bowman	October 5, 1747.
126	William De Braham	April 12, 1756.
127	Major William Pinckney	December 21, 1743.
128	Doctor James Thomson	March 1, 1749.
129	John Stone	July 28, 1744.
	{ Alexander Sproval	June 6, 1747.
130	{ Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755.
	{ John De Lagaye	September 4, 1764.
131	{ Doctor James Thompson	April 11, 1755
	{ John De Lagaye	February 8, 1765.
132	Doctor James Thompson	March 1, 1749.
133	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
134	Richard Talbird	April 22, 1757.
135	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
136	{ His Excellency Robert Johnston	<hr/>
	{ John Webb	November 23, 1764.
137	James Carson	October 2, 1764.
138	{ Hon. Francis Yonge	<hr/>
	{ George Johnston	November 9, 1764.
139	John Barnwell	July 18, "

140	John Barnwell	" 31, "
141	George Milligan	September 11, "
142	William Pillans	October 2, "
143	Benjamin Garden	January 1, 1765.
144	Thomas Gullan	September 11, 1764.
145	Etsell Lawrence	October 29, 1765.
146	Thomas Taylor	" " "
147	Richard Howard	October 29, 1765.
148	John Barnwell	July 4, 1764.
149	Samuel Fenwicke	October 29, 1765.
150	Daniel Bullock	" " "
151	Thomas Stone	" " "
152	Thomas Stone	July 4, 1764.
153	} No grants found	
154		
155	Capt. Pascal Nelson	February 24, 1745.
156	Capt. Robert Hodgson	" " "
157	William Maull	December 17, 1769.
158	Kennedy	" " "
159	John Hutchinson	December 2, 1747.
160	} No grants found	
161		
162	John Dart	December 10, 1748.
163		
164	James Williams	March 3, 1746/7.
165		
166	Nicholas Haynes	May 26, 1743.
167	Nicholas Haynes	" " "
168	John Dart	December 10, 1748.
169		
170	Michael Hinds	May 18, 1749.
171	Thomas Beswick	May 16, 1743.
172	Thomas Beswick	" " "
173	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
174	John Thorpe	
175	Capt. Philip Delagal	April 13, 1747.
176	James Philips	October 29, 1765.
177	Capt. Philip Delagal	April 13, 1747.
178	Jonathan Bryan	July 28, 1744.



179	Henry Wright	October 29, 1765.
180	Alexander Cummin	“ “ “
181	John Ross	“ “ “
182		
183	Thomas Adam	November 9, 1764.
184	Andrew Walker	March 7, 1746.
185		
186	Charles McNair	June 6, 1747.
187	Henry Hunt	October 29, 1765.
188		
189	William Barnes	“ “ “
190	John White	“ “ “
191		
192	William Black	“ “ “
193		
194	William Gregory	“ “ “
195	John Garvey	March 18, 1747.
196	Nicholas Burger	October 29, 1765.
197	Daniel Giroud	“ “ “
198	William Brown	“ “ “
199	William Jenkins	“ “ “
200	Henry Norris	October 29, 1765.
201	Robert Walls	“ “ “
202	John Darling	“ “ “
203	William Blackshell	April 21, 1752.
204	Jacob Bonnett	February 28, 1750.
205	Sarah Evelyn Crawford	April 29, 1774.
206	Sarah Evelyn Crawford	“ “ “
207	Francis Thomas Green	“ “ “
208	Daniel John Green	“ “ “
209		
210	James Searles	July 2, 1747.
211	Doctor James Cuthbert	“ 11, 1771.
212	William Hazzard Wigg	“ “ “
213	William Bissett	October 29, 1765.
214	Sarah Greene	July 11, 1771.
215	{ Alexander Dunlop	March 18, 1747.
	{ Ann Wigg	July 11, 1771.
216	Andrew Bell	March 18, 1747.

217 to	{ Grants not found	
234	}	
235	Sampson Neyle	August 5, 1766.
236	Elizabeth Bowrey	" " "
237	George Bunch	May 26, 1747.
238	{ Hon Charles Pinckney	
	{ Thomas Rutledge	August 5, 1766.
239	{ Hon. Joseph Wragg	December 21, 1743.
	{ Benjamin Garden	October 29, 1765.
240	Amy Utting, widow	" 5, 1745.
241 to	{ Numbers omitted from plan	
299	}	
300		
301	John Parris	
302	{ George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
303	}	
304	{ Elizabeth Wigg	May, 26, 1743.
305	}	
306	{ Samuel Watson	
	{ John De Lagaye	June 3, 1759.
307		
308	Robert Williams	
309	Thomas Barton	May 26, 1743.
310	{ Alexander Gordon	
	{ William Gilbert	July 2, 1747.
311	George Livingston	December 21, 1743.
312	Elizabeth Wigg	May 26, 1743.
313	{ Hon. William Middleton	
	{ John Bulline	October 2, 1764.
314	Capt. David Cutler Braddock.	December 21, 1743.
315	{ William Lyford	" " "
316	}	
317	{ No grants found	
318	}	
319	Rev. Robert Orr	May 21, 1744.
320	}	
321	{ No grants found	

322	} Robert Orr in trust for the Presbyterian Meeting house, burial ground and minister	May 21, 1744.
323		
324		
325	Joseph Bryan	July 28, 1744.
326	Col. William Hazzard	May 16, 1743.
327	{ George Hunter	August 3, 1748.
	{ William Hayne	October 2, 1764.
328	{ Alexander Gordon	July 2, 1744.
	{ James Orr	" 7, 1767.
329	John Beswick	May 16, 1743.
330	John Mulryne	November 28, 1744.
331	{ George Hunter	August 3, 1748.
	{ Thomas Bulline	October 2, 1764.
332	Ambrose Reeve	April 13, 1747.
333	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
334		
335		
336	} Richard Woodward	
337		
338		
339		
340		
341		
342	{ Philip Hawkins	November 9, 1764.
	{ Robert Wilkinson	July 7, 1767.
343	Robert Wilkinson	October 10, 1759.
344	{ Andrew Hogg	October 30, 1718.
	{ Benjamin Tobias	March 5, 1754.
345	Col. William Hazzard	December 21, 1743.
346	George Ducat	May 19, 1747.
347	Allen McClean	May 26, 1743.
348	Abraham Dunlop	" " "
349	John Chapman	" " 1747.
350	Alexander Herron	April 19, 1751.
351	Allen McClean	May 26, 1743.
352	William Greaves	January 1, 1765.
353	Patrick Hinds	May 28, 1747.
354	Col. Alexander Vanderdusen	February 24, 1745.

355	Alexander Herron	April 19, 1751.
356	Stephen Bull, Jr.	May 16, 1745.
357	{Allen McClean	" 26, 1743.
	{James Creighton	January 1, 1765.
358	Daniel Heyward	June 9, 1749.
359	William Hunt	April 13, 1747.
360	Hugh Anderson	" " "
361	Mrs. Sarah Woodward	December 21, 1743.
362	Mrs. Mary Hudson	" " "
363	Hon. Joseph Blake	" " "
364	James Smyth	" 5, 1759.
365	{Joseph Hamar	May 2, 1748.
366	}	
367		
368	Isaac Hayne	August 7, 1770.
369		
370	John Neyle	August 5, 1766.
371		
372	{No grants found	
373	}	
374	Thomas Grimball	December 21, 1743.
375		
to	{No grants found	
399	}	
400	George Seaman	December 3, 1746.
401		
402	George Seaman	" " "
403		
to	{No grants found	
431	}	
432	George Abbott Hall	November 9, 1764.
433		
to	{No grants found	
456	}	

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

GENERAL HAMPTON'S PROTEST AGAINST THE TREATMENT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.—The following is an extract of an unpublished letter of Gen. Wade Hampton to President Johnson, written in 1866 :

There is one other wrong so deep, so wanton, so stupendous, that in comparison with it all others seem but petty annoyances. I mean, of course, the treatment to which Mr. Davis has been subjected. No one in the South believes, Mr. President, that it was by your direction, or under your sanction that Mr. Davis has been treated as a condemned felon. For your own sake, for the sake of that government of which you are the head, for humanity's sake, for christianity we hope that you are not even cognizant of the brutal barbarity to which, day by day and hour by hour for the last weary year that heroic captive has been subjected. We exonerate you from this cold blooded, cowardly, this wanton crime, but we lay it at the door of your Secretary of War. We believe him capable of its commission, and the whole South with united and indignant voices holding him up to the scorn and hatred of christendom, exclaims: "Thou art the man." But now that the horrors of that dungeon at Fortress Monroe have been brought to light, horrors which find no parallel save in the annals of the Inquisition—the whole South appeals to you to rectify this frightful crime, to protect our fallen chief from insult and to treat him as becomes your station and his character. Our hearts burned within us as we heard of the slow torture inflicted on him in the hope of disposing of his case and his life together, of the daily insults of his head jailer, of the hard and scanty fare and the felon's shackles. We feel that he is vicariously bearing our sorrows and our sufferings, and every true heart in the South turns to him now with greater devotion and love than when at the head of a powerful people and victorious army he shook to its centre that government which now holds his destinies in its hands. We do not ask mercy for him at your hands, we only demand justice. Upon what principle of law or justice, not to speak of the higher duty of humanity, is Mr. Davis kept in the most rigorous confinement, subjected to the most ignominious treatment, and denied the sacred constitutional right to trial? How can this conduct be reconciled with that provision of the constitution which declares that, "in all criminal prosecution, the accused shall enjoy the right of a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury." Mr. Davis is held as a great State prisoner charged with a violation of the constitution of the United States and yet for more than a year that constitution has been openly and flagrantly violated in his person by those whose highest duty it is to preserve it intact and inviolate. This tardy administration of justice, this refusal to carry out the express provisions of the constitution have given rise to gravest suspicions of foul play and it behooves the government so to act as to set these suspicions at rest forever. When that ill-fated vessel the Florida was seized in a neutral port many and various were the surmises as to the means the authorities would adopt to relieve themselves from the embarrassing dilemma in which they had been placed by the indiscreet zeal of one of their officials; the law of nations, international comity, justice, all demanded of the captors a restoration of the vessel to her

rightful owners. But with the brave Alabama on the high seas how could they consent to give her a consort? Yankee ingenuity, which is seldom fettered by morality, soon found a ready solution of the difficulty. The Florida was accidentally run down! The world will think that this case furnishes the precedent which is to solve all the difficulties and embarrassments surrounding the case of the illustrious captive, who has been punished as a felon without being tried as a freeman. Can you believe Mr. President that the great heart of the Southern people can glow with brotherly love or loyalty when such fearful, such horrible suspicions stir it to its profoundest depths, can we, who are equally guilty with Mr. Davis, if guilt there be, sit by unmoved in safety, and see the chosen and beloved head of our short lived and now extinct nationality outraged and insulted, shackled? Every outrage aimed at him rouses an indignant thrill in our bosoms; every insult though it falls harmlessly on that venerated head, rankles in our hearts and the iron that fettered his limbs entered our souls! This Mr. President is not conciliation or if it be it is not of the sort that converts enemies into friends. You have done much for the South, and as one of her most devoted though humblest sons, I thank you from the bottom of my heart. But if you wish to touch the deepest chord in the Southern heart, strike the shackles from the limbs of Mr. Davis, treat him if he must be treated as a foe as an honorable and vanquished one and grant him a speedy and impartial trial. . . . . You cannot have read unmoved the record of his prison life which has just given to the world the fearful secret of that dread prison house. Dwell for a moment on the scene that depicts that feeble prisoner, weak, ill, suffering, bowed to earth by domestic sorrow and grief for a nation's death, a sensitive and refined gentleman, a true and devoted patriot, an humble and sincere christian, seized by ruffians and manacled! Well might he exclaim in his agony—and posterity will reecho the cry forever—"O, the shame, the shame, the shame!"

**THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE BRITISH ON PORT ROYAL ISLAND.**—The following letter, written by a survivor of the expedition under General Moultrie, which drove the British from Port Royal Island in 1779, to Colin Campbell, of Beaufort, from Trenton, N. J., in 1831 or 1832, gives some interesting reminiscences of that expedition:

Before you parted from us, I promised to embody in writing the substance of our conversations and of my recollections, of the Rencontre with the British on Beaufort Island, in February 1779. Nearly Fifty three years have since rolled by, and I have neither books nor other data to assist me, but I will now commit to paper such particulars as yet remain impressed on my memory, which has always been very good.

I must premise that I was too young and uninformed, to offer an opinion on the object of the expedition which resulted in this affair; unless it was to check the incursions of the enemy into Carolina for plunder, and especially to prevent slaves from taking refuge within their lines. The British it must be recollected, were then in possession of Savannah, and the lower part of Georgia.

Be this as it may, the expedition was made up of some volunteer companies from Charleston, including a part of the ancient battalion of artillery, with two three-pounder field pieces, joined to the militia

of the neighboring main, and of Beaufort Island; the whole forming a body of four or five hundred men.

These troops were encamped at the ferry, ten miles distant from Beaufort, while several small parties of mounted militia scoured the neighboring Country. After some time, about half of our force crossed to the island and took possession of Beaufort. But a week or more having passed without tidings of the enemy, we prepared to return to the ferry, leaving Beaufort about noon, the weather being fair and moderate. But on this very morning, or the previous evening a British force numbering about two hundred and fifty men, commanded I think, by a Colonel Garden or Gardiner, crossed to the island at some western point, and made their way over the country to the ferry. It was now low water, and neither party could cross. After making a demonstration for a half hour or more, the enemy left the ferry, and proceeded to Beaufort. It was believed at the time, that neither party knew that the other was on the island, until they came in contact at the half way house.

The British were espied issuing from the swamp, while we were descending from the hill, about two or three hundred yards distant. Not expecting an enemy, we, for a moment, took them for our party coming from the ferry, to join us at Beaufort, but we were soon undeceived by the appearance of their red coats. Our two field pieces commanded by the late Major Heyward occupied the road, while the infantry with a few militia horse, formed on either side in rear of each flank. A brisk cannonade now ensued, first with round shot and then with cannister, with a sharp and well directed fire from our infantry, that lasted nearly half an hour. Meanwhile the enemy was not idle, but returned us a number of volleys, though being without artillery, they soon gave way, and retreated through the swamp, leaving two of their officers, Calderwood and Finley, among the slain. Many more were wounded, and a dozen prisoners fell into our hands. It was now late in the afternoon. our troops were much fatigued, we were deficient in cavalry, and the ground was unfavorable for pursuit. For these reasons we did not follow the enemy, but returned to Beaufort, where we arrived in the evening.

Among the few killed on our side, I must not omit to name the lamented Lieutenant Wilkins, who fell mortally wounded, while directing one of the field pieces of which he had the command. He expired about twenty four hours after the action, and was buried in Beaufort churchyard. Of this amiable man, and brave soldier, I must add, that he was generally admitted to be the best marksman in the battallion, when practicing with round shot at a target. His name was afterwards engraven on the piece at which he fell, which continued a sacred memento to the battallion until among others, it came into the hands of the British at the reduction of Charleston in May 1780. But to return to my narrative.

On the following day we were joined by the residue of our force, that had remained at the ferry on the opposite shore. Not yet knowing whether the enemy had left the island, or whether he might not return in greater force, all the points of attack were well guarded and duty became fatiguing, night and day.

During this interval it became a question and it was decided, that the bodies of the two British Officers slain and hastily buried on the field of action, should be taken up and brought to town for interment in the churchyard. It was then given out among some of the companies, that if four or five men would volunteer for this purpose, they should be exonerated for a given time from all other duty. Being young, active of buoyant soirits, and not yet eighteen, while ever

ready to engage in anything of an adventurous nature, I was among the first that offered to go on this command.

Among the party, I recollect the late venerable Mr. John Horlbeck of the Charleston Fusiliers, than whom, there was not a more decided patriot in the State. I knew him well, and served with him on several expeditions, and though somewhat advanced in years, and having a family that needed his attentions at home, he was ever ready at his country's call.

Furnished with a horse, cart and driver, and a hoe and spade we set out at ten in the morning for the battle ground, which was about five miles off. The grave we found scarcely three feet deep, and after removing as much of the earth as we could with our tools, the bodies were discovered lying the one upon the other. A companion and myself, as I well remember, kneeling on opposite sides of the grave, and each taking hold by the wrist, we thus raised the bodies, and laying them on their backs in the cart, and covering them with some green bushes, cut from the swamp, we returned slowly to town. They were in full uniform except hats and shoes which were missing. As a memento of this adventure, I recollect cutting a silver button from each of their coats, bearing if I mistake not, the numbers sixteen and forty eight, designating the regiments to which they belonged. They had been dead about forty-eight hours, and the bodies had become by this time quite offensive, so it must be admitted that our task was not a pleasant one.

About the middle of the afternoon we reached the churchyard, where a grave large enough for both had been prepared. The bell was tolled and the troops were assembled. It is perfectly within my recollection that I ran into the Church and brought out a book of common prayer, from which one of the commanding officers read the funeral service. The grave being then closed, the same officer made an address to the multitude, well calculated to excite that enthusiasm so essential at the time, and which finally contributed so much to affect our national emancipation. One passage of this address, in substance at least, I distinctly recollect;—"Soldiers and fellow citizens: We have now shown our enemies that we have not only the courage to face and beat them in the field, but that we have the humanity to give their dead a decent, and a Christian burial." I have a perfect recollection of this officer's person but not of his name, if indeed I ever knew it; there being present several officers commanding the different corps; among them a Colonel or General Bull, perhaps a Barnwell and others.

Another little incident made a great impression on me at the time. After the action, I noticed a large pine tree that stood about a hundred yards in front of our Artillery. This tree was struck by one of our round shot at about five feet from the ground, and near the centre, and was perforated as completely as an inch board could be by a musket ball. I remember viewing it with attention and was much surprised at so great an effect from so small a charge of powder. Could I ever visit Beaufort once more, I should almost search for this tree, though it must long since have decayed and past away. In the church yard also, I should visit the grave of the officers, Calderwood and Finley. The spot is some twenty yards in front of the steeple, or West end of the Church, and a little to the left.

But to resume:—After some days we returned to the ferry, and learnin~ that the enemy had retreated to Savannah, we marched back to Charleston and the expedition ended.

Thus sir, I have endeavored to comply with your request, and these reminiscences are at the disposal of yourself and friends in Beau-



fort. Although there was nothing in this expedition very chivalric or perilous nothing more than the adventures a young and ardent mind might encounter at such a period, yet, I may humbly claim for myself one merit, that during the whole seven years of our struggle for independence, I was ready to go anywhere, or engage in anything, by which the cause might be advanced. With all the inexperience of youth, I frequently exposed myself unnecessarily, and often had reason to regret my temerity. Nor would I say this much were there not a few yet living in Carolina, who can bear me this testimony.

I am now advanced in years being turned of seventy, but when I look back upon these scenes of my early life, a host of stirring incidents throng upon my memory. Death frequently stared me in the face, by land and by water, while imprisonment, cold, hunger, and nakedness fell to my lot. My loss of sight which is now almost total, and my most shattered constitution, I trace mainly to the fatigues, privations and sufferings, I endured throughout the whole period of the war.

When I add to this the loss of an education and a profession, it will be admitted that my political blessings have cost me personally very dear. But I have four sons and a daughter, who with their descendants, and the millions of my country, will I trust and devoutly pray, be benefitted to the latest posterity. The unpatriotic sentiment of the poet deserves but to be spurned while we read it

"Love your country, wish it well  
Not with too intense a care  
'Tis enough that when it fell  
Thou, the ruin did'st not share."

But sir, if such selfish feelings had then generally prevailed where should we now be? I will tell you, in all probability in the full enjoyment of Colonial dependence;—whereas we have achieved our national emancipation, and have reared a wide spreading and a mighty empire.

John Peter Martin<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>NOTE—This MS. I find, is not the original, but a copy in the well-known hand of my late Uncle Mr. Wm. T. Martin, son of the writer. The writer himself, Peter (or John Peter) Martin, son of old Pastor Martin died about 1832 or '3, and he lived for some years before in Trenton, N. J., where this MS. is dated, as he refers to his age as being over 70 (p. 7). He was born about 1760, and was barely of age to enter the Revol'y forces, as he did in Charleston at the first outbreak.

1908

D. S. Martin (his grand-son).

## NECROLOGY.

ELLISON CAPERS, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Diocese of South Carolina, and a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his home 910 Barnwell Street, Columbia, Wednesday, April 22, 1908, at 3 o'clock P. M.

He was born in Charleston October 14, 1837, and was the fourth son of Rev. William Capers (sometime bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South) and Susan McGill, his wife.<sup>1</sup> He received his early schooling in Charleston and at the Cokesbury Conference School and then entered the South Carolina Military Academy, from which he was graduated in 1857. He was an assistant instructor at the Citadel in 1858 and in 1859 taught in the Mount Zion Institute at Winnsboro and in November, 1859, was elected assistant professor, with the rank of second lieutenant, at the Citadel. At the time of the secession of South Carolina he was major of the 1st Regiment of Rifles, South Carolina militia, and was almost immediately called into the active service of the State. During the bombardment of Fort Sumter he commanded the light batteries on Sullivan's Island during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. On the resignation of Col. Pettigrew, Major Capers was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, but resigned that position in 1861 and joined Col. C. H. Stevens in raising the 24th Regiment, South Carolina Volunteers, of which he was appointed lieutenant-colonel.

That regiment was mustered into Confederate service in April, 1862, and ordered to Secessionville for duty. During the remainder of that year he served with his regiment on Cole's Island, James Island, along the Ashepoo and the Combahee rivers and at Pocotaligo and near Wilmington, N. C. On June 23, 1862, he commanded four companies of

---

<sup>1</sup>See Vol. II of this *Magazine*.

the 24th Regiment and the Charleston Battalion in the first fight on James Island, leading a charge against the 100th Pennsylvania Regiment, posted in and behind a row of negro cabins at Legaré's, and routing the enemy.

At Secessionville he was detached to direct the firing of a flank battery of two twenty-four-pounder guns, and received the thanks of Brigadier-Generals Evans and Smith for the services he rendered.

In May, 1863, the 25th, with Gist's entire brigade, was ordered to the relief of Vicksburg. Arriving at Jackson, Miss., on the 13th, with the advance of the brigade under command of Col. Peyton Colquitt, of Georgia, the enemy were reported marching on the town. Gen. Johnston arrived to take command by the same train, and ordered Col. Colquitt to march out on the Clinton road at daylight and hold McPherson's corps in check, while the city of Jackson was being evacuated.

In the fight which ensued next morning, the 14th, from sunrise to 12 M., Col. Capers commanded the left of the brigade, Col. Stevens having been detained in Charleston a few days, and just as the order came from Gen. Johnston to retire the brigade after the gallant stand it had made Col. Capers received a severe wound in his right leg, his horse also being shot.

After an absence of six weeks he rejoined his regiment at Morton, Miss., and remained with it until another wound received in the thigh at Chickamauga, Ga., obliged him to retire from the field. The 24th was riddled in this great fight. Col. Stevens, Col. Capers and Major Jones and Lieut. J. Clarence Palmer, the adjutant of the regiment, were all badly shot, the latter being killed by Col. Capers's side. The flag of the 24th was five times shot down, and as often carried forward by brave hands.

Rejoining his regiment in winter quarters at Dalton, Ga., in December, 1863, and the gallant colonel of the 24th being promoted a brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Wilson's Georgia brigade, Lieut-Col. Capers was promoted colonel.

In the campaigns of Generals Johnston and Hood in

Northern Georgia and in Tennessee Col. Capers was at the head of his regiment, and commanded the brigade during the siege of Atlanta and at the battle of Jonesboro, Gen. Gist being absent wounded.

In Gen. Johnston's campaign he received the thanks of the corps commander in orders for an attack on the enemy at Calhoun, and again at Jonesboro the commanding general complimented him and the brigade for the gallant stand they made on the extreme right of the Confederate line against the assaults of Gen. Jeff Davis's division of Sherman's army.

At the battle of Franklin, in Tennessee, November 30, 1864, Gen. Gist was killed and Col. Capers severely wounded. Gist's brigade was attached to Cheatham's division of Hardee's corps, and in the Tennessee campaign, Cheatham commanding the corps, Major-General J. C. Brown commanded the division. The brigadiers were Strahl, Carter, Vaughn and Gist. Brown and Vaughn were wounded and Gist, Strahl and Carter killed on the field. When Col. Capers was shot down Major B. Burgh Smith, the gallant Adjutant-General of the brigade, was the senior officer left in the brigade, and he being soon after wounded while directing the fight at the last work of the enemy the brigade was actually left in command of a captain. The wound of Col. Capers was a serious one and laid him up for months.

He was appointed brigadier-general March 2, 1865, to take rank from March 1, 1865; was confirmed by the Senate March 2, 1865, and was assigned to Gen. Johnston's army in North Carolina, to command his old brigade, his regiment and the 16th South Carolina Volunteers being consolidated, and Major B. B. Smith, promoted from the staff for gallant conduct, to be colonel, was assigned to the command. Johnson's army surrendered at Greensboro on April 26th following, but no record of Gen. Capers's capture or parole has been found.

Following the close of the war a brilliant career in public life apparently lay open to Gen. Capers had he chosen to embrace it. He was elected Secretary of State in December, 1866, notwithstanding the fact that it was known that

he was a candidate for the ministry. Before his term of office expired he was ordained a priest in the Protestant Episcopal Church in May, 1867, and, having accepted a call to become rector of Christ Church, at Greenville, he tendered his resignation. Governor Orr declined to receive it until the General Assembly should meet, but in the meanwhile the Reconstruction era began, and in July, 1868, he turned over the office to F. L. Cardoza.

He then became rector of the church at Greenville, remaining there for twenty years. An effort was made in 1882 to induce him to again enter public life, the State Democratic Convention, which met in October of that year, placing his name without his knowledge or consent upon the State ticket as the Democratic candidate for Superintendent of Education. He, however, declined most positively to run, and insisted that his name be withdrawn from the ticket.

The work of Bishop Capers as a minister was characterized by great success, not only at Greenville, but at Selma, Alabama, where he was located for one year, and at Trinity Church, Columbia, where he labored for six years. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by South Carolina College in 1892, and in 1893 he was unanimously chosen Bishop Coadjutor of the diocese of South Carolina. After he assumed charge of the work it prospered wonderfully, the number of communicants being almost doubled. Upon the death of Bishop Howe he became Bishop.

Two years ago Bishop Capers recommended to the diocese the election of a Bishop Coadjutor, the recommendation being made because of his consciousness of his failing health and in pursuance of the urgent requests of his friends to lighten his labors. At the Diocesan Convention of 1907 the election was had, and the Rev. Dr. W. A. Guerry, then of the University of the South at Sewanee, but a native of South Carolina, was elected Bishop Coadjutor.

He was married in 1859 to Miss Charlotte Rebecca Palmer, of St. John's, Berkeley.

JAMES S. MURDOCH, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at his residence in Charleston on the morning of May 23, 1908. He was the second son of William and Margaret Murdoch, and was born at Anaroe, the family seat at Caledon, County Tyrone, Ireland, March 27, 1835, and was in the seventy-fourth year of his age. In 1843 he came to the United States with his parents and family, who, after spending a year or two in Pennsylvania, settled near Asheville, N. C. There he spent his boyhood. He was educated in the school at Asheville conducted by Col. Stephen Lee. Among his contemporaries at this school were the late Governor Vance and Chief-Justice Merriman, of North Carolina, both of whom served that State in the Senate of the United States. In 1853 he moved to Charleston and entered the mercantile establishment of Lemon, Brown & Co., and later he was with Kerrison & Lindsay. His elder brother, Robert Murdoch, had already established himself in Charleston, and during the remainder of his life James Murdoch was a resident of Charleston. At the beginning of the War Between the United States and the Confederate States, he took part in the first bombardment of Fort Sumter as a member of the Marion Artillery, and served until the surrender of that fortress by Major Robert Anderson. Shortly afterwards the firm of John Fraser & Co. sent him to England on a special mission, and during the war he was engaged in selling Confederate bonds in that country and in France and in sending goods and supplies through the blockade to Charleston. Although he had never established his citizenship in this country there was none more loyal to the history and traditions and welfare of the people among whom he lived. After the close of the war, in the summer of 1865, he and his brother Robert formed a co-partnership with the late W. C. Courtney under the firm name of W. C. Courtney & Co. to carry on a cotton and commission business. This partnership lasted for a good many years. About the year 1878 the Charleston Bagging Manufacturing Company was organized largely through the efforts of Mr. Murdoch; and under his

management this most flourishing industry in the city of Charleston remained until the time of his death, Mr. Murdoch being secretary and treasurer of the company, and managing its affairs with notable business ability. He was also a member of the American Manufacturing Company and at one time chairman of its board of managers.

Some years ago many of the bagging mills of the country came under one management, and among them the Charleston mill. Mr. Murdoch was one of the leading spirits of the new organization and one of the directors of the new company, the American Manufacturing Company; but he still remained in full charge of the local plant and success still continued to crown his efforts. He did not seek preferment, but it came to him unasked, and when friends to new undertakings and public progress were sought, his counsel, his sympathy and his aid and subscription were never wanting. At the time of his death he was interested in many of these objects which make up so largely a people's welfare, and his cultivated thought and discriminating reading brought him also into the wider and more liberal field of local art and literary effort. He was thus in touch with much that was useful and also elevating in the community, and his death will cause a distinct gap in varied enterprises and in refining influences.

He was interested and more or less officially connected with the musical life of Charleston, and its musical association, the Charleston Library, the Carolina Art Association, the Agricultural Society of South Carolina, and his parish church, St. Philip's; and was also the president of the Myakka Land Company and director of the J. R. Read Company, whose president was his life-long friend.

He was also a member of the Charleston Chamber of Commerce, in which he held office for many years; of the St. George Society; the St. Andrew's Society; the Commercial Club; the Carolina Yacht Club, and the Charleston Club. In all these organizations he took an active interest, and particularly in the work of the Chamber of Commerce, the Agricultural Society and the Carolina Art Association.

He shunned notoriety. He did not seek nor did he care for the applause of the multitude, but what he had to do he did with his whole heart and with no other thought in his mind than that of being of use to the community in which he lived. A most intelligent student of industrial and commercial questions, his wise counsel was much sought after, and it was largely upon his initiative that the work of up-building the agricultural and material interests of this part of the State was undertaken. A student of the best literature he was deeply interested in the educational affairs of his community; and, possessed of the finest artistic sense, he devoted much of his effort to the work of the Carolina Art Association, an institution which has done so much for the promotion of art work in this community.

By his will he has left ten thousand dollars to the Carolina Art Association and five thousand to the Charleston Library Society as a nucleus for a new building with a proviso that an additional five thousand will be given whenever the Society shall have raised ten thousand more.



MRS. SARAH BUTLER WISTER, a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her home, Butler Place, Philadelphia, Pa., Tuesday morning, June 9, 1908. She was born in 1835, at Branchtown, Philadelphia, and was the daughter of Pierce Butler and Mrs. Frances Anne Kemble, the noted actress. She was married in 1859 to Dr. Owen Jones Wister. She translated *Selections from the Prose and Poetry of Alfred de Musset* (New York, 1872), and edited with Miss Agnes Irwin, *Worthy Women of our First Century* (Philadelphia, 1877).



# The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine.

---

---

VOL. IX.

OCTOBER, 1908.

No.4

---

---

LETTERS FROM THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE  
TO HON. HENRY LAURENS, 1782-1783.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

[57]

*Addressed:* The Honorable Henry Laurens Esq.

London  
Lafayette M<sup>o</sup>.

---

Paris April 14<sup>h</sup> 1782

My dear Sir

Our Separation Has Been So Long, our Correspondence So interrupted, that I Bless the Happy Opportunity Which is Now Offered—How often Have I wished for the times When it Was So Very Convenient for us to Communicate With each other—those times, I know, are Present to Your Memory, And You Are Happy to think this friendship of ours Has in Some Instances Been Productive of Public Good.

Whilst I Lamented I Had not Seen You, An Account of

Your Misfortune Reached Head Quarters—What I felt on the Occasion, I Hope it is Needless for me to Mention—the treatment You Met with is So Very Strange that one is at a Loss What to Admire the More, its folly or its insolence—The Law of Nations Being UnRespected, Retaliation Was the only pledge We Had of their Not Blundering You into the Most dreadful Misfortunes—But I could not Help feeling proud at the Noble, Steady Conduct of My Respectable friend, whom Every instance Has proved to Be a true Representative of America

Every Public Intelligence is Sufficiently known and Private Communications are not Altogether Safe—for me Only tell you, that on My departure a spirit of Arrangement and Economy Was diffused throughout Every department—Every thing there is improving Very fast, and Upon a Remembrance of our former difficulties, our York town and Valley forge times, You Must feel With me on the Success of the Noble Cause in Which we are Engaged—General Washington, Your Son, and Your friends when I last Heard from them Were in Perfect Health and C<sup>1</sup><sup>o</sup> Laurens Had joined Greene's Colours in the defense of His Native State

the Late Change of Ministry is so far pleasing as Wig-gish Appearances, tho' in an Ennemy, Cannot fail to Be Agreeable—As a french Man, as An American I Very Little Care Who Governs Great Britain—Never Shall I forgive (tho' it is pretty well paid for) British Haughtiness and Cruelty to *us Poor Rebels*—But, on account of Humanity at large, I Heartly Wish tho' I am far from Believing, the Sacred flame of Liberty May Some what Be kindled in that Quarter the British Ministry Are Going to fall into a mistake—too Late it is By far to think of Partial Negotiations—in the Mean while they are Loosing time and Ground, and By and By they will See their Error when I Hope a General peace will take place—Ms franklin's Letters, and my Verbal Communications to Ms Young will make you Acquainted with our Opinion—on Every Account, I must My dear friend, insist on the fact that Respects Your parole and Exchange

Some public Business I am Charged with By Congress Have to this Moment differed My Return—I Hope Sailing in the fine days of May, and (in case I cannot see You) I will Be Happy to Receive Your Commands—With the Warmest Attachment and the Highest Regard I Have the Honor to Be

Your Most Obedient Servant and Affectionate friend

Lafayette

P. S. At the time of Your Misfortune M<sup>re</sup> de Lafayette Made Vain Efforts to Contrive Her letters to you—I just now Hear You Have not Received some Monney You Expected, and I know you Hate Accepting any offer from the people about you—Give me leave to inclose a small letter of Credit which will Be Enlarged if convenient—Ms Young<sup>1</sup> is in Hurry and I must of Course Be in Haste—  
adieu

[THE INCLOSURE.]

*Addressed:* Messieurs  
Mess<sup>rs</sup>: Bewickes  
& Mourgue  
Londres

---

Paris ce 12 Avril 1782

Messieurs

Conformement aux Desirs de Monsieur Le Marquis De La fayette nous vous prions De Tenir a La Driposition De Monsieur H<sup>r</sup> Laurens La Somme De Cinq Cens Livres Sterlings que vous pouvez Lui Compton & porter au Debit de notre Compte en nous en remittant Les Recus De Monsieur H<sup>r</sup> Laurens ancien President du Congres Americain

Nous avons l'honneur d'Etre, Tres parfaitement

Messieurs

Yor Tres bien Serv<sup>t</sup>

Leloutent & Comp<sup>t</sup>

Messieurs Bewickes Mourgue—Londres

---

<sup>1</sup>Moses Young secretary to Henry Laurens.

[58]

Paris August the 20<sup>th</sup> 1782

My dear Sir

With an Heartfelt Satisfaction I Have Received Your Wellcome favor of the 6<sup>th</sup> inst, and Have Been Made truly Happy in the Recovery of My Correspondence with My Good and Respectable friend—the Honor of Getting Acquainted With Your Son, and My dear C<sup>101</sup> Laurens's Brother<sup>1</sup> Has Been to Me an Additional pleasure—I Hope in a fortnight I will Be able to pay My Respects to the Remainder of the family, and Had it Not Been on Account of Your Health Should Be Very Angry With You for Your Passing So Near Paris Without Paying us a friendly Visit

I am Sorry to Hear, My dear Sir, Your Health is So Much impaired and Strongly Advise you to pay a Great Attention to its Recovery—I Expect the pleasure to know from You How You do, and Your letters will Ever Afford me a Sincere Satisfaction

The Conduct of the Ennemy towards You Has Been So Very Unjust, Absurd, and Barbarous, that I am Glad You intend to Represent it properly to Congress—thank God, You are out of their Hands, and I think, Hereafter, the Climate of England Will Ever disagree with you, and the Behaviour of the Ennemy Will Still Encourage the proper idea you Have from the Beginning Entertained of that Haughty, Barbarous Nation

I Have Been Enquiring for the Gentleman to whom the Bill Was directed—He will not be in town Before Sunday, at Which time My Secretary Has orders to Wait upon Him with a letter from me, and I will Endeavour to Manage that Affair in the Best way I Can

You Ask me How the Work of Peace is Going on—Well, My dear friend, it does not go on very fast—Ms Fitz Herbert, Lately an Envoy to Bruscelles, is Now in Paris and Has Powers to treat with those of the Belligerent Nations—Ms Oswald will Have Powers to treat with

---

<sup>1</sup>This reference is to Henry Laurens, Jr.

America—But Negotiations Must all go the Same step, and prove the Character You Gave me of Lord Shelburne, from other informations it Appears the intentions of that Minister are not Easy to Be known, nor His protestations Safe to Be depended Upon—it is for the present difficult to form an Opinion, But in the Mean while I See with pleasure that the American plenipotentiaries and the Ministers of France do perfectly Understand, and Are perfectly Satisfied with each other

M<sup>de</sup> de Lafayette is Very Much obliged to your Attention—She Has Heartly felt for You in Every circumstance of Your Captivity, and She would think Herself Very Happy in the Honor of Your Acquaintance

I Wish You a Better Health, My dear friend, and With the Highest Regard, the Most perfect Attachement I Have the Honor to Be

Your Affectionate and Most  
obedient Humble Servant  
Lafayette

I am Sorry You do not Accept of the Appointment of Congress—I would be Very Happy to go over with you to America, and intend setting out Before long—But will Be able in a few days to Be more particular on that point.

*Endorsed:* Marquis de Lafayette  
20<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>r</sup>. 1782 Rec<sup>d</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>—  
Answ<sup>d</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. Septem—

[59]

Paris September the 19<sup>th</sup> 1782

dear Sir

I Have Been Honoured With Your favor from Nantz, Wherein I See You think it Necessary for You to Return to England—it is Said You Are By this time on Your Way to Calais, and My Letter Will Either Wait there for Your Arrival, or Be Sent After You to the Country Where You Have determined to Embark

Inclosed is an Answer to My Application for Your Monney, and I am Sorry to find it is Not Very Satisfactory—I Will do My Best to obtain it, and Hope I May take Hold of a Moment when the Gentleman is not, As He Says, Quite So *desargenté*

You are of opinion, My dear Sir, that England feels a Reluctance To treat with America as an independent power—it is pretty Usual, However, to Call people By their own Names—One day or other, the Court of London, May Be in Earnest, and then, to Be Sure, She will not intrude upon us with so strange an idea as that of treating Upon an Unequal footing— You and I Have seen times, when our situation was not Quite So Happy, and yet we did not take the Continent of America to Be Any Way inferior to the island of Britain

in Case you Land Before me Upon the Shore of Liberty, Please to Remember me Most Affectionately to All friends, and Particularly to our Beloved General, and to L<sup>t</sup>. C<sup>o</sup><sup>l</sup> Laurens

I Wish You a Good Voyage Home, and Need not, I Hope, Assuring You of the High Regard, and Affectionate Sentiments I Have the Honor to Be With

Your Obedient H<sup>o</sup>l Servt  
Lafayette

dear Sir

*Endorsed:* Marquis delafayette  
29 Septem 1782 Recd. 27<sup>th</sup>.

[60]

Paris July the 6<sup>th</sup> 1783

dear Sir

I Have Been Honoured with Your kind Letter for which I offer You My Best thanks—I Hope You May find Some Benefit in drinking Bath Waters, and the pleasure of your Correspondence will Be Extremely Agreeable—By Your Colleagues You will no doubt Be Acquainted with the Arrival of the Washington Packet—She Had a fine pas-

sage and Carried over the Ratification of the Preliminaries—our intelligences are not, However, Quite Compleat, And the french ship, triumph, Must now Be on Her way to france—it Appears ms Livingston Had a Mind to Resign, But Robert Moriss Had determined to Remain in office, at Least Untill Many Arrangements are Settled—the Army Have Been Sent Home Upon furlough, and will, they say, Be provided for at the time when the treaty Arrives— No Great Hurry, it Appears, in the Evacuation of New York—in spite of the preliminary Articles, they are sending of Negroes, which infringement is Accounted for Upon this principle, that when they Came within the British lines, it was promised them they should Be set free—there is ten to one However those Men are sent to West india Markets— General Washington was Hearty and Happy, and I Have Been Warned that further intelligence would Be sent to me By the triumph—So that I am waiting for Her—Nothing as Yet determined in the diplomatic Line—So far I Can tell, But Have Little trust on a Letter that must Be Delivered through so many itching fingers in the post offices

Curious it is, My dear Sir, that Nothing Can Be Settled in the British Ministry—Since it Comes Round, the Pitt Party will Again Have their turn— Whoever Be there, it is Now so clear to them they Had Better Court the friendship of America, that every sensible Man, after a *Peace* is effected, will do His Best to obtain a *Reconciliation*—too very different things By the Way—

I Have some days ago wrote to ms knox and doctor Bancroft, But as I do not Hear from them, I must give you a trouble which in your present state of Health I wished to avoid— You know what Has past Between Sir Henry Clinton and Myself— Inclosed you will find my Letter and His Answer, Both of which if it Has not Been Already done, I beg you will Have printed in the News papers under this Simple Head—*Letter from the M<sup>rs</sup> de Lafayette to Sir Henry Clinton*—and *Answer from Sir Henry Clinton to the Marquis* But if g<sup>n</sup> clinton is Near at Hand, I beg you will pay Him a Compliment on the

occasion—He cannot, I should think Have Any objection to the printing of those Letters

I Have a Letter from C<sup>oi</sup> Ogden who is just landed in france, and Notifies He Has dispatches to me—in Case there is any thing important I will do myself the Honor to Communicate My intelligences—My little family are well, and join with mde de Lafayette and myself in presenting you, Miss Laurens, and your Son with our Best Compliments—Adieu, My dear Sir, I Hope it is Needless for me to Assure you of the High Regard I Have the Honor to Be with very affectionately

dear Sir

Your obedient Humble Servant  
Lafayette

*Endorsed:* Marquis de la Fayette  
Paris 6<sup>th</sup>. July 1783 —



MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS OF THE GENERAL  
COMMITTEE, SECRET COMMITTEE AND PRO-  
VINCIAL CONGRESS, 1775.

(Continued from the July number.)

[56]

[THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY<sup>3</sup> TO CAPT. EDWARD  
THORNBOROUGH.]

Sir,

In answer to your Letter of Yesterday's Date the General Committee think proper to inform you, that they have not refused a Supply of Provisions to the King's Ships in this Harbour, nor have they taken one Step to prevent their Watering. The hostile Dispositions which the Commander of those Ships has for some Time past shewn towards this Colony, by imprisoning its Pilots, affording Sandmary to a Traitor, Seizing its Seamen, dismantling its principal Fortification, stopping private Property, and firing upon the Persons of its Inhabitants who were not only peaceable but unarmed, and driven from the Shore, do make it necessary, in their Opinion, to alter the Mode of Supply. And as you have declared, that you do not mean to leave the Station, it can be no Disadvantage to His Majesty's Ships to receive their Provisions from Day to Day in this warm Climate.

You are pleased to assert, that we have taken the

---

<sup>3</sup>This letter should have appeared among the Council of Safety papers which appeared in the first issues of this *Magazine*, but, owing to the fact that the letter pertained to business of the General Committee, it was inadvertently placed with the papers of the General Committee. For the action which brought the letter from Capt. Thornborough to which this was the reply see the journal of the Council of Safety, *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, Vol. III., pp. 66-67. At a meeting of the Council of Safety, held December 16, 1775, it was ordered that "a letter be written to Capt. Thornborough, acquainting him that all further supplies of provisions to the king's ships will be prohibited, unless the fugitive slaves of the inhabitants which receive protection from them, are forthwith delivered up."

absolute Government of this Province into our Hands. Let it Suffice as an Answer to you, Sir, that we deny the Charge—But you may depend we shall notwithstanding any Threats take every necessary Step in our Power for securing our Property and preserving Peace and good Order in this His Majesty's Government.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens,  
President

*Endorsed:* Copy  
To Capt Edward

[57]

[THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR  
BULL.]

May it please Your Honour,

We, the Representatives of the good People of this Colony in Congress assembled to consult the Peace and Safety of our Constituents think it our Duty to explain to your Honour, and to the world, the Motives which have *influenced* us to the Measures we have taken. And accordingly, we do, with the utmost Solemnity, Declare, that no Love of Innovation, no Desire of altering the Constitution of our Government, no Lust of Independence, has had the least *Influence* upon our *Councils*: But—alarmed by the repeated arbitrary Acts of a wicked Administration, impressed *with* the greatest Apprehension of instigated Insurrections *and other impending Dangers*, and deeply affected by the late bloody Scene at Lexington in the Massachusetts-Bay, with no other View than the Preservation of our Lives, Liberties and Property, and to secure the Peace and good Order of this His Majesty's Colony, we have been impelled to associate and to take up arms.

Notwithstanding which we do most solemnly appeal to Heaven that we still bear the warmest attachment to our present Sovereign George the Third, his Person, Crown and Dignity; We sincerely deplore those slanderous in-

formations and wicked Councils by which he has been misled and which may involve America in all the Calamities of Civil war. We desire nothing but the secure Enjoyment of the common and unalienable Rights of English Freeman & to recover the favour of our. We wish for nothing more ardently than a thorough Reconciliation with Great-Britain upon Constitutional Principles.

These Things we have thought it our Duty to declare, in the most explicit manner, that your Honour and thro' you our august Sovereign, our Fellow Subjects in Great-Britain, and the whole world, may clearly understand that our present Proceedings are the Result of dire Necessity, not of choice; in Compliance with the Dictates of the first Law of Nature, not the Effect of Levity and a Desire of Change.

We trust Your Honour will make such a Representation of the State of this Colony and of our True Motives, as to assure his Majesty that in the midst of all our complicated Distresses he has no Subjects in his wide Dominions who more sincerely desire to have it in their Power to testify their Loyalty and Affection or who would be more willing to spend their Blood and Treasure in his real Service.

*Endorsed:* Copy of an Address  
to the L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup>.

[58]

[RECOMMENDATION OF A COMMITTEE AS TO THE PUR-  
CHASING OF RICE.]

The Committee appointed to take the disposition of the Rice remaining in the Province, into their Consideration Do recommend —

That Cap<sup>t</sup>. Christ. Gadsden, M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Gibbes, M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>. Parker, M<sup>r</sup>. Roger Smith, Capt, Mau<sup>re</sup> Simons, M<sup>r</sup>. John Poaug, M<sup>r</sup>. Tho. Legaré Sen. Capt. Edw. Blake, M<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup>. Champneys,  
shall be Commiss<sup>rs</sup>. to receive and purchase all such good

[two or three words gone] Rice as shall be render'd to them for sale [several words missing] day of July next, and the said Commiss<sup>rs</sup>. or any three of them shall give [word or two gone] to each person from whom they shall purchase Rice, ascertaining the number of Barrels the Net weight and amount of 55/ ~~39~~. C<sup>t</sup>. and Barrels being well Cooper'd at 10/ each And the said Commiss<sup>rs</sup> or a Majority of them at any regular meeting—shall dispose of the several parcels of Rice which they shall so purchase in such way or manner as to them shall seem most conducive to the Public good, and that regular Acco<sup>t</sup>, of the purchases & dispositions of the said Rice shall be kept and returned to the Congress or Gen<sup>l</sup>. Committee for the time being Provided nevertheless that the aforesaid Prohibition shall cease & determine at any time after the 15 July when the General Comm<sup>ee</sup> shall order & direct by a vote at one of their stated meetings after a Weeks notice of their purpose to take such special matter under their consideration—

and that the following quantities of Rice shall be placed by the Comm<sup>rs</sup>. afores<sup>d</sup>. in Public Granaries at each of the places hereinafter mention'd that is to say at

Cha <sup>r</sup> . Town abo <sup>t</sup> .	200 bbs.
Beaufort . . .	100.
Pocotaligo . . .	200.
Jacksonborough	1000.
Dorchester . . .	500.
Watboo . . . .	500.

2700—Barrels

At George Town — — — 200

---

& that proper persons be appointed at each place to receive the same, & a sufficient Guard for the security thereof and your Committee recommend that those persons who have Rice in the Country for Sale do give Notice thereof to the the Commissioners before they transport such Rice from their several plantations.

And your Committee further recommend that this Congress

do make provision for the effectual payment of such Certificates as shall be Issued by the Commiss<sup>r</sup>. for the purchases of Rice made by them together with the Charges incident thereon.

[59]

[MAGAZINES FOR AND INSPECTORS OF RICE AND FLOUR.]

Resolved—that the Congress will make provision for the effectual payment of such Certificates as shall be issued by the Commissioners for the purchases of Rice & Flour made by them together with all charges & expenses attending the same—and the following Magazines of Merchantable Inspected Flour

at Ninety Six	200 bbs—
at Orangeburgh	100 bbs—
at M <sup>r</sup> Hammond's Store between the forks of Broad & Saluda River —	} 100 bbs—
at M <sup>r</sup> Jonas Beard's Store at Congaree—	} 100 bbs—
at Smith's Ferry on Broad River	} 100 bbs—

The price of Flour to be restricted to Three pounds per hundred Weight of inspected Merchantable Flour in good Barrels delivered at each Magazine & no more—  
and that proper persons be appointed to receive such Rice & Flour

that is to say—

at Beaufort	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> . Kelsall & M <sup>r</sup> John Edwards
At Pocotaligo.	M <sup>r</sup> . Tho. De Saussure M <sup>r</sup> . Joseph Ainges
At Jacksonborough.	M <sup>r</sup> Ch. Shepheard M <sup>r</sup> Is: Hayne M <sup>r</sup> Jos. Bee

At Dorchester.	M <sup>r</sup> . R <sup>d</sup> . Walter
	M <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Waring, jun.
At Watboo.	M <sup>r</sup> . Geo. Redhead
	M <sup>r</sup> . Ja <sup>s</sup> —Cordes, jun.
	M <sup>r</sup> . John Cordes
Ninty six.	Col. Ja <sup>s</sup> . Mayson
	M <sup>r</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> . Moore
At Geo. Town.	M <sup>r</sup> . Anth' Bonneau
	M <sup>r</sup> . Sam <sup>l</sup> . Smith
At Orangeburg.	M <sup>r</sup> . Donald Bruce
	M <sup>r</sup> . Henry Felder
Fork bet. Broad & Saludy R.	M <sup>r</sup> . Jonath. Downes
	M <sup>r</sup> . Ja <sup>s</sup> . Young
At Congress. —	W <sup>m</sup> . Arthar, Esq <sup>r</sup>
	Doc <sup>r</sup> . Benj. Farrar
Smith's Ferry	M <sup>r</sup> . W <sup>m</sup> . Henry
Broad—River	M <sup>r</sup> . Sam <sup>l</sup> . Watson

And in case of the death of either of the aforementioned persons or refusal to sign the general Association the Committee in the Parish or district where any vacancy shall happen by Death refusal to subscribe the Association as aforesaid or from any other cause—shall forthwith appoint some other persons for the purposes aforesaid.

Guards—the Consideration }  
 posponed..... }

ABSTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE  
COURT OF ORDINARY OF THE PROVINCE  
OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1692-1700.

*(Continued from the July number.)*

Carolina

By Ye: Governor:

fforasmuch as there are divers reports spread abroad concerning a Ship Lately Come into & now at anchor att port royall wth:in this Province whereof one Green is said to be Comander & to have taken a french prize by a private Comission derived from their maj:ties & it being alsoe Comonly reported yt: Severall of ye: Inhabitants of this Province doe goe on board ye: sd: vessell or Ship to trafack & trade for goods & marchandizes before She hath duely made knowne her quallificattions and authorities to ye: Governmt: or made any Entry & Submitted to be try'd whether She be a Lawfull prize or not wch. maner of trade & trafacking is a breach of ye: Laws &. Contrary to all ye: orders & rules of ye: admiralty & navigacon & to ye: intent all people may be Cautioned & warned agt:—Such unlawfull practises & pretended Ignorance therof all manor of psons are hereby Comanded & required to forbare any trade, trafack or Commerce wth: ye: sd: Ship or people thereof untill she hath aproved her selfe to ye: Governmt: to be a Lawfull prize & noe pyrate—upon ye: penally apointed by ye: Laws in that Case provided & Contempt of authority;—

And that there may be a Due Examination into all ye: Circumstances of that afaire I doe hereby apoint & disire all ye: membs of ye: Councill to apere att a Councill to be held at Charles Towne on thursday ye: third day of may next to Consider of ye: premisses & to order & doe as unto Law & Justice doth appertaine Given under my hands & Seale the 26 day of april 1694

Thomas Smith

To Captt: Charles Basden  
Marshall of the Admiralty  
These to publish att Charles Towne  
Recorded April 28, 1694, by Paul Grimbball, Secretary.  
(Pages 145-146.)

April 20, 1693, Sir John Fleet, knight, Lord Mayor of London, and the aldermen of London, certified that Porten Paul, who had signed and attested the copy of the letters of administration and procuracy or letter of attorney annexed to the following papers, was a Notary and Tabellion Public of London. Recorded May 28, 1694, by John Hamilton. (Page 146.)

May 3, 1692, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, granted to Mrs. Elizabeth Dunston, relict and executrix of John Dunston, deceased, letters of administration on said estate. Signed by Thomas Welham, Deputy Register. Certified by P. Paul April 21, 1693. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., May 28, 1694. (Page 147.)

April 21, 1693, Elizabeth Dunston, widow, relict and executrix of the last will and testament of John Dunston, late of London, merchant, deceased, appeared before Porten Paul, Notary and Tabellion Public and appointed Thomas Bolton, merchant, in Carolina, her attorney, giving him authority to collect from the heirs, executors and administrators of Wilson Dunston, late merchant in Carolina, deceased, all money, goods and merchandises due and owing to or belonging to said John Dunston. Witnesses: Fran. Gicvill and Sam Hallett, Certified by P. Paul, Notary Public, April 21, 1693. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., May 28, 1694. (148-149.)

May 12, 1694, Richard Terrett, of Charles Town, Berkeley County, Carolina, mariner, executed a power of attorney to his wife, Mary Terrett, of Charles Town. Witnesses: John Frowman and Thomas Bertinshaw. Proved by Frowman before William Smith, June 4, 1694. Recorded by John Hamilton, Dep. Sec., June 5, 1694. (Pages 149-150.)

*(To be continued in the next number of this magazine.)*



## COMMODORE ALEXANDER GILLON AND THE FRIGATE SOUTH CAROLINA.

BY D. E. HUGER SMITH.

Alexander Gillon is said to have been born in Rotterdam, and to have there commenced his career as an apprentice of a Dutch mercantile house. However this may have been, it was as the master of the brigantine *Surprize*, that we find him in Charles Town in February, 1765, and, while master of the brigantine *Free-Mason*, he there married, July 6, 1766, Mrs. Mary Cripps<sup>1</sup>, the widow of William Cripps of the county of Kent in England, but at some time a resident of the province. She was the daughter of Richard Splatt, a merchant of Charles Town, by his wife Ann Mellish.

In the *Gazette* of August 1, 1766, it is mentioned that Captain Gillon sailed for Cowes in his ship July 20th, a few days after his marriage. He soon, however, returned to Charles Town, where he established and carried on for years a large and profitable mercantile business.

At the outbreak of the Revolution he owned in Charles Town a residence on East Bay with a front on the river of a hundred feet, and a parallel water lot running to the channel; also a dock on the river, contiguous to the Exchange. The position of these properties is marked even now by the name of Gillon Street. He also owned fifteen lots on Meeting, Hasell, and King streets, and a plantation or tract of 5500 acres on the Congaree River. Upon all these pieces of real estate, with their appurtenances and other property, he set a valuation of thirty thousand pounds sterling. At that time also he was a merchant in active trade, with a correspondence and credit not surpassed in South Carolina, or perhaps on the continent.

When the year 1775 opened, it had become apparent to the bolder spirits that the differences between the American

---

<sup>1</sup>See *The South-Carolina Gazette* of July 14, 1766.

colonies and the mother country must inevitably be subjected to the arbitrament of war, and on April 19th, the battle of Lexington opened the struggle.

Prominent among the volunteer companies that sprang immediately into existence in South Carolina was one called the German Fusiliers, which was organized in May, 1775, with Alexander Gillon as its captain, which commission he held until the end of 1777. This company served creditably during the Revolution, and has ever since held an honourable place in the militia forces of Charleston.

But not by valor alone could these bold rebels hope to resist the power of Great Britain, which in their nakedness they had defied. Arms and the munitions of war must be seized and purchased, and not the least interesting chapters in the history of that extraordinary struggle are those which record the efforts to secure them. For services of this kind, Gillon's enterprising character and his mercantile relations in Europe made him peculiarly fit. As early as October, 1775, he had made a contract with Congress by which he and they should each advance ten thousand pounds sterling for the purpose of importing munitions of war.

These operations appear to have resulted favorably, for the three vessels employed on this business in the beginning of 1776 all returned safely in the course of that year, two of them to this State, with everything expected by them. Undoubtedly it was in reference to this undertaking that Henry Laurens, President of the Council of Safety, wrote to Gillon, March 15, 1776, that he had ordered the brigantine *Comet* and schooner *Defence* of the South Carolina Navy to Winyah Bar in order to convoy to the edge of soundings Gillon's two vessels.<sup>1</sup>

On November 8, 1775, Gillon was elected a member of the Provincial Congress of South Carolina, and, on account of his nautical knowledge, on the 28th of the same month he was added to the commission for arming, fitting out, and manning the ship *Prosper* for the naval service.

At the time of Clinton's invasion of South Carolina in

---

<sup>1</sup>See *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, Vol. IV., pp. 201-203.

June, 1776, Gillon was at the North, and he approached Congress with a proposal to despatch to the coast of South Carolina what naval force they could gather, which, through his knowledge of the harbors and inlets of the coast, might seriously harass the large fleet of British transports, and especially so after the men-of-war should have crossed the bar. For reasons which do not appear, this suggestion could not be acted on.

His business aptitude must have been appreciated, however, for November 28, 1777, the Committee of Commerce reported on certain proposals made by him to the Continental Congress, "That they have conferred with Mr. Gillon on the subject and are of opinion that a sum of money not exceeding \$250,000 should be advanced to the said Alexander Gillon, Esqre., or to his attorneys annually for three years, if the war with Great Britain shall continue so long; the said advances to be made by this committee, or such other as may hereafter be appointed to superintend the Continental Commerce in such sums and at such periods as may be necessary for accomplishing purchases of suitable produce or other articles to be remitted to Europe.

"That the said Alexander Gillon, Esqre., or his attorneys, shall purchase all the remittances they make, and charter or purchase ships suitable for transporting same to Europe" \* \* \* \* \* "That the said Alexander Gillon shall forthwith repair to Europe and purchase" etc., etc.

This report was adopted and the Committee authorized to enter into the contract. Thereupon, December 13, 1777, it having been reported to Congress that the Committee had entered into this agreement, it was

"Ordered That a warrant issue on the Commissioner of the Loan office for the State of South Carolina in favour of Alexander Gillon Esqre. for the sum of \$125,000 to enable him to execute the contract," etc.

Under this contract Gillon was to have been allowed certain commissions on purchases and sales, both in Europe and America, which he estimated would have netted him seven thousand pounds sterling per annum. He forthwith set out from Philadelphia for Charles Town, where he

expected to embark for Europe. On his way he received a letter advising him of his impending appointment to naval command in the service of South Carolina. To this he replied that if His Excellency (John Rutledge), the President of South Carolina, could arrange the matter with Congress, he would relinquish this important and remunerative appointment, and would give his best services to his own State. Rutledge must have been successful in his arrangements with Congress, for, in the *Gazette* of February 16, 1778, is the following:

The Honourable the Legislative Council and General Assembly by joint ballot have elected Alexander Gillon Esqre. Commodore, and John Joyner, William Robertson, and John McQueen Esqres. Captains of frigates in the navy of this State.

Gillon tells us that the General Assembly thus confirmed President Rutledge's choice by a vote of 125 out of a total of 126.

It must be now borne in mind that on March 5, 1778, President Rutledge, refusing to sign the Bill which enacted the new Constitution, resigned the presidency. After a delay of several days, Rawlins Lowndes was elected President, which post he held until February, 1779, when Rutledge became the first governor chosen under the new Constitution, remaining in power until the meeting, in January, 1782, of the famous Jacksonborough Assembly, which elected John Mathews as his successor, and sent Rutledge again to the Continental Congress.

In pursuance of their object, by resolution of March 28, 1778, the General Assembly appropriated \$500,000 for the purpose of building or purchasing three frigates, which sum of money was to be sent to Europe in the shape of country produce or merchandize. In case of deficiency after the sale in Europe of such of these shipments as might escape the enemy, Commodore Gillon was authorized on the credit of the State to raise in Europe loans to the extent of such deficiency. On July 7, 1778 a special commission under authority of this resolution was issued to Gillon by President Lowndes, countersigned by John Huger, the Secretary of State.

This rather cumbrous method of remitting moneys to

Europe was in general use during that period of financial stress. The State governments had no surplus cash for the purchase of bills of exchange, and specie could hardly be said to exist in communities staggering under the weight of irredeemable paper currencies at frightful discounts. But what had been theretofore known as colonial produce met a ready sale in Europe, and the chief risk in the remittance was the serious but unavoidable one of capture.

While delayed in Charles Town by this business, Commodore Gillon projected and executed, under the orders of President Lowndes, a successful and profitable attack upon sundry British vessels blocking the harbor of Charles Town. President Lowndes engaged the services of the Connecticut State ship *Defence*, Capt. Samuel Smedley, and the sloop *Volant*, Capt. Oliver Daniel, both lying in the harbor. The latter was manned by volunteers, and on the ship went Commodore Gillon and Captains Robertson and McQueen. Crossing the bar, they captured before night the *Governor Tonym's Revenge* of twelve guns and seventy-two men, and the *Ranger* of eight guns and thirty-five men, both privateers of St. Augustine. The *Active* of twelve guns and fifty-seven men escaped in the darkness. The history of this little feat of arms has passed through curious vicissitudes. The following account in *The Gazette of The State of South-Carolina* of June 24, 1778, is bald and condensed, as such things were in those days:

Last Friday morning sailed on a cruize the Connecticut state ship *Defence*, commanded by Samuel Smedley Esq; and the Sloop *Volant*, commanded by Capt. Oliver Daniel, and before night took two privateer sloops fitted out from St. Augustine, viz. the *Governor Tonym's Revenge*, of 12 carriage guns and 72 men, commanded by Capt. Peter Bachop; and the *Ranger* of 8 guns and 35 men, Capt. Osborn commander; who were both brought into port the next day. The *Active* privateer of Liverpool, of 12 guns, and 57 men, would have been likewise taken, but took advantage of the near approach of night and thick weather, and made off, while the prisoners on board Bachop were securing, and Osborn was coming up.

It reflects particular honour on Capt. Smedley, that immediately upon his Excellency the President's application to that gentleman, he had his ship prepared and ready for sea by Wednesday evening, notwithstanding the difficulties of her then performing quarantine in Rebellion Road; Capt. Daniel's vessel was unloaded, manned with volunteers and proceeded to the Road on Tuesday night; and the service was greatly forwarded by the animated exertions of Commodore Gillon, who, with Capt. Robinson, and Capt. McQueen afterwards went volunteers in the ship.

Dr. Johnson, in his *Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution*, pp. 127-129, gives a highly-colored and utterly erroneous account of a similar sortie. McCrady, in his history, very properly discredits Johnson's narrative, but, not having found the foregoing account and other allusions<sup>1</sup> to it in the *Gazette*, dismisses as fabulous the whole matter. Thus a creditable deed passed from extravagant and inaccurate eulogy to blank negation!

Of Gillon's three captains most is known of Captain John Joyner, who followed his fortunes to the bitter end. As early as 1762 we find him commanding one of the armed "Scoutboats" in the employ of the province. One of the occasional notices of him tells how, under the orders of the governor, he had made in his boat a survey of the St. Juan River in Florida as high up as the Spanish fort of Picolata. By the Council of Safety he was employed in sundry confidential ways. Under instructions of the Secret Committee, with Captain John Barnwell, of Beaufort, and Captains Brown and Habersham, of Georgia, he organized an expedition which drove from the Savannah River the British armed vessel there lying and seized on an incoming ship 7000 pounds of powder for South Carolina, and 9000 pounds for Georgia. Of this powder, the Secret Committee despatched 5000 pounds to Philadelphia for use by Washington's army, then lying before Boston. In October, 1775, Joyner was one of the commissioners for repairing Fort Lyttelton, of which fort he was later for a time the commandant.

Commodore Gillon sailed from Charles Town probably during August, 1778, for the *Gazette* of October 14, 1778, has in it the following notice of his arrival in Havana:

State Brig Notre-Dame commanded by William Hall Esq., which lately carried Alexander Gillon Esq., Commodore of the Navy of this

"Ask your friend, who has more merit in the orders he gave, than I had in executing them, if I did not in 1778, project and execute the plan of bringing in more guns, and more men, in forty-eight hours time, than we had on board of the vessels we went to sea with, and that at a time when our coast was beset with British men of war and privateers, and when in the very act of capturing, there was some danger."—Extract from an open letter from Commodore Gillon to Gen. Christopher Gadsden, published in *The Gazette of the State of South-Carolina* of September 9, 1784.

State, with Captains Robertson and McQueen and several other officers to Havannah where they met with a very cordial reception, is returned from thence.

How and when Gillon made the journey from Havana to Paris is not known, but he tells us that in the spring of 1779, he approached the French government with a plan that would have relieved Georgia, then assailed by the British. At this time he was already asking the French government to sell to the State of South Carolina the two ships built and building in Amsterdam.

In Paris Gillon found himself plunged into the whirlpool of diplomatic intrigue, of which Franklin was the central figure, the accounts of which form most interesting chapters of Revolutionary history. These have been largely drawn from the voluminous, and yet partial, publications of Franklin's correspondence, where one is surprised at the marked absence of certain letters showing that, for some reason, only a selected correspondence has been made public. As an example, we find in Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution* but one letter from Franklin to Gillon, and *not one* from Gillon to Franklin—not even the important one of which Franklin speaks in his letter to John Laurens dated November 8, 1781.

From that one published letter of Franklin to Gillon, dated July 5, 1779, it seems clear that they had quickly come to points. In that letter Franklin commended Gillon for his zeal in behalf of South Carolina, and regretted that he could not assist him in his object. But, besides asking his aid in procuring the ships from the French government, Gillon seems to have laid before Franklin a scheme for raising for his State, in France, a loan of 1,800,000 livres at seven per cent. interest of which Franklin, in so many words, disapproved, giving one very excellent reason, viz: that this and similar efforts on the part of individual States were interfering with a loan at lower interest which he was charged to negotiate in behalf of the Continental government.

From this time on, Franklin seems to have lost no opportunity of obstructing Gillon's efforts; in which obstruction

he used at times language certainly not justified by the facts, but which proves personal vindictiveness. It is impossible, for want of material, to follow, with any minuteness, Gillon's attempts to carry out the object of his mission, but we have enough before us to note the salient events and to follow with interest his alternations of discouragement and hope.

Following his ill success in France, which Henry Laurens, on October 4, 1779, wrote to Adams would "possibly abate a little of his fervor for accomplishing every thing by the force of his own powers", he seems to have tried his fortunes in other lands. "Legalizations" of President Lowndes's special commission, signed by Franklin at Passy September 27, 1779, and by Arthur Lee at Paris September 29, 1779, seem to mark the date of his departure from Paris; for at Frankfort-on-the-Main, William Lee signed October 10, 1779, a "legalization" of the same commission.

By the end of the year 1779 Gillon was probably in Amsterdam, where lay two fine frigates, one launched, though not entirely equipped; the other not yet completed, though she too might be launched within four months. These had been built by the court of France for American account, but for some reason had been given up or sold, by our commissioners at Paris, to the French court. For months Gillon had been vainly imploring all conceivable aid to induce the French government to sell them to the State, and it must have been with a heavy heart that he wrote on March 1, 1780, two interesting letters. The first, of which there is a copy in the Laurens Collection, was to Samuel Huntingdon, the President of Congress. After some complaint of the lack of aid from those of whom he had a right to expect it, in his main object, he made suggestions as to raising a loan for the United States in Holland, and then proceeded:

I am now here trying to purchase the two best ships, I believe, in the world. They are 186 feet keel, and can mount 28 thirty-six pounders on one deck; one launched and has everything ready to depart, the other could be launched in four months. \* \* \* \* I wrote to Mr. Franklin fully on this business, assured him that I had money enough to pay for one of these ships and perhaps both, craving him to apply to Mr. de Sartine, whose Court owned these ships for to sell



them at a valuation of four indifferent persons chosen by both parties here.

But though I wrote said letter in December he has not deigned to favour me with any reply thereto. This is doing as he has done on every matter I applied to him on \* \* \* \* \*

He adds that he has received from Mr. Adams and both Messrs Lee as well as from Mr. Izard every aid in their power, but that others were "more industrious to prevent any person succeeding from America, who did not come to their shop." The information, both financial and political, given in this letter is very interesting, but must be passed over for want of space.

The other letter of the same date (March 1, 1780) was addressed to Gov. John Rutledge. It was captured on the way by the British, who made it the basis of complaint to and against the Dutch government. It was printed in extenso in *The Royal Gazette*, of Charles Town, May 5, 1781, and will well repay a careful perusal. In this Gillon gave the date of his last letter as of December 31, 1778, and explained the absence of opportunity to write since. He promised to forward copy of correspondence between Mr. Chamont<sup>1</sup>, and a gentleman writing for him about the two ships in Amsterdam, believing that they never were in earnest about selling them to him. He complained that Franklin never answered his letters. Upon the arrival of Mr. Adams in Paris he had thought to renew the matter and had written to him, to Mr. Izard, and to Mr. Lee to apply to M. de Sartine and to M. de Vergennes for the two ships, offering to pay first cost or to take them at a valuation. His replies, received the night before, had caused him to abandon hope of obtaining these two fine ships. He had therefore determined to convert all the money of the State into spikes, nails, cordage, canvas, cables, anchors, etc., and everything that he could recollect as necessary for the construction of three frigates, and also to invest any surplus in clothing for troops, shipping all these articles to St. Eustatius. He then spoke of a credit of thirty thousand pounds given him in Amsterdam on his own credit, until

---

<sup>1</sup>Probably M. Donatien LeRay de Chaumont, whose house at Passy was occupied by Franklin. (See Wharton, Vol. I., p. 125.)

Rutledge he heard from, and of the loan of Mr. Streikeisen, etc. He suggested that the three frigates could be then built in Philadelphia, Boston, or Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He continued thus:

The opposition I met in France convinces me that they never mean America should have a navy, else they certainly would have sold the two ships they have lying idle here, &c., &c.

Capt. Joyner and all the other officers would return by way of St. Eustatius, and he (Gillon) would soon follow. He then asked Rutledge to address him there, and, if possible, to obtain the services of two or three Continental frigates to convoy them to America. He had received no line from his government since January 31, 1779, and was thus compelled to act without orders, in the trust that the governor and his country would approve. He added a belief that he had in a credit way achieved as much as any person sent from America to Europe, considering that the State had been absolutely invaded. The rest of the letter contained information and suggestions as to the raising of loans in Holland. This letter ended with regrets that he had not remained in America, as any fatigue or danger was preferable to the "begging plan" that necessity by cruel disappointments had compelled him to adopt. In a post-script he complained that M. Beaumarchais would pay nothing yet, nor furnish accounts. From this it may be surmised that a portion of the American produce shipped for Gillon's use had been consigned to Beaumarchais, whose connection with American affairs in France was important, and has been fully dealt with by Wharton and others.

It would seem quite natural that the credit of South Carolina should at this date have been affected, for in the spring and summer of 1779 Prévost had marched through the country from Savannah to Charles Town, inflicting a devastation only exceeded by that of Sherman in 1865. It was also known that in December, 1779, Clinton had sailed from New York, with a powerful army and fleet, intended for the reduction of Charles Town and for the conquest of South Carolina.

To increase Gillon's troubles during the coming period,

as we must constantly remember, Charles Town actually capitulated to Clinton May 12, 1780, and on December 30, 1780, there was published in *The South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, of Charles Town, a notice of the sequestration to the British Crown of the estates real and personal of sundry rebels, and among them that of Alexander Gillon, for their wicked and desperate perseverance in opposing to the utmost of their power the "reestablishment of his Majesty's just and lawful authority". During this period too, Mrs. Gillon had been expelled from Charles Town by the conquerors, and had sought a refuge at the North, and her son, John Splatt Cripps, had been sent as a political prisoner to St. Augustine. It must be remembered also that civil government in South Carolina from May, 1780, until January, 1782, existed solely in the person of the great John Rutledge, who, during that period, exercised the powers of a dictator.

We turn again to Gillon in Amsterdam, where with aching heart he was still coveting the "two finest ships in the world" for the service of his State. How he made the acquaintance of the Chevalier Ann Paul Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency Luxembourg, and by what influence said Chevalier obtained from the King of France the loan or use for three years of his frigate *L'Indien*, does not appear. But it seems a curious coincidence that, on the very day when the Commodore wrote the two despairing letters quoted above, the King of France granted to the Chevalier his petition for the use of the frigate. For want of material we cannot follow the negotiation between the Commodore and Luxembourg, but, on May 30, 1780, only eighteen days after the fall of Charles Town, Alexander Gillon, Commodore of the Navy of South Carolina, a resident of Charles Town, but then staying in Paris, at the Hotel des Bains d'Orléans, Rue de Richelieu, by virtue of the resolution of the State, of March 28, 1778, and a special commission from His Excellency, Rawlins Lowndes, President and Commander-in-Chief, bearing date July 7, 1778, signed a contract or treaty with Ann Paul Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency de Luxembourg, then residing at the Hotel

Montmorency Tingry, Rue de Varenne, the said Chevalier, by the goodness of the King, being the grantee for three years of the frigate *L'Indien*, with the privilege of purchasing her at the end of that period, if her cruises should not be finished.

We can imagine the exultation with which Gillon signed this paper, with its promise of fame and fortune to himself, and of good service to his prostrate State, the while he thus released from Pandora's box, for himself, financial ruin and a life-long struggle against a sea of troubles, and, for his State, complications to be ended only after the lapse of three quarters of a century.

By Article 1. of this treaty the Chevalier ceded to the State for three years this frigate.

By Article 2. Gillon bound himself to get the ship out of Amsterdam in the space of six weeks, and out of Texel Road in three months, and to maintain her at the expense of the State.

By Article 3. the said Gillon was to command the ship under orders of the State, to be replaced, in case of sickness or death, by officer appointed by the State.

By Article 4. the ship was to be employed only in cruising against the common enemies of the King and the United States.

By Article 5. all prizes were to be sent to France and consigned to M. Grand, banker in Paris; if this should be impossible, proceeds of same to be remitted to Grand to be divided in France according to the laws of South Carolina.

By Article 6. the proceeds of prizes etc. were to be divided—one half to crew, one quarter to State, and one quarter to the Chevalier.

By Article 7. if the ship should be otherwise employed, indemnification was to be made to the Chevalier.

By Article 8. the ship was to be returned at end of three years, furnished with all her artillery, at Port of l'Orient.

By Article 9. if the ship should be returned sooner, it should be done equally at expense of State, and at same Port.

By Article 10. in case the ship should be safely returned, there would be due to the Chevalier :

1st, one fourth part of all prizes, etc., as previously stipulated.

2nd, the sum of one hundred thousand livres, which the Chevalier acknowledged to have already received.

In case the ship should be lost or taken by the enemy, then :

1st, the fourth part of prizes as stated.

2nd, the sum of four hundred thousand livres, including the said one hundred thousand livres.

As to the remaining three hundred thousand livres, the payment was to be made in specie, through the hands of the *Sieur Grand*, before the expiration of said three years, without interest.

By Article 11. Gillon pledged the public faith of the State and all its property, domains, possessions, and revenues, as well as his own, both present and future in solido, for the payment of the said three hundred thousand livres.

By Article 12. Gillon pledged himself that this treaty should be ratified by the State within nine months; yet, nevertheless, the lack of ratification should not impede its execution, and Luxembourg reserved the right to notify these presents to the State through the French Minister.<sup>1</sup>

From this time the frigate was called by her new name the *South-Carolina*. By this treaty it may be seen that Gillon bound himself to get the frigate to the Texel within six weeks from the date of his possession of it, and to sea within three months, that is to say somewhere about September, 1780. But in point of fact the ship went actually to sea at some time during August, 1781, or about eleven months later. The causes of this delay became a matter of serious contention between the State and the Prince when, in 1784, the latter formulated his demands on the State. It may be well, though out of place, to mention

---

<sup>1</sup>For the text of this treaty see Vol. III., Series 3, William Loughton Smith collection of pamphlets, and Vol. XI., DeSaussure collection of pamphlets, Charleston Library.

It must be remembered throughout this account that the term "dollar" means the Spanish milled dollar, and that this was the equivalent of about five livres tournois.

here that in March, 1784, the General Assembly adopted a report, which concluded that it appeared to the joint committee, "that Commodore Gillon used his most strenuous efforts to get the South Carolina to sea with all possible despatch, and that he was prevented from so doing, sooner than he did, by insurmountable obstacles". Gillon in his letter to John Laurens, of April 22, 1781, now in the Laurens Collection, gives the reason for his delay in getting the ship into the Texel:

Easterly winds and want of water prevented ye ship (tho on her Broadside) getting over ye shoals that are in the river upwards of seventy miles distance from Amsterdam till ye 30th of October last, and untill she was over those Shoals was obliged to keep her with a swept Hold or nothing in her so that we had every thing to take in after that from Amsterdam, this was nearly accomplish'd when ye winter began to set in, that, and ye Marines not arriving as expected compell'd us to get ye Ship out of her Eminent danger of ye Ice into ye same winter quarters as ye Dutch Men of War were in near ye Texel, to accomplish this we were oblig'd to put into Lighters every thing on board except part of ye Iron Ballast, this navigation being very Intricate & Shallow, Capt. John Joyner who commands this Ship could not get her out into ye Texel Road till about ye 12th of March since when he has been constantly employed in taking in his Ballast, Water, Provisions, Guns, Stores, & Cargo and getting ye ship compleat for Sea \* \* \* \* \*

To account for the absence of his marines mentioned in this letter leads us to narrate a most interesting episode in the history of this matter, the invasion of Jersey in January, 1781. A certain body of soldiery, called the Legion of Luxembourg, or the Volunteers of Luxembourg, had been enlisted by the Chevalier to serve as marines on the *South Carolina*. These had been assembled at Dunkerque to await there the time when the ship might be ready for sea, so as to lessen the danger of interference on the part of the Dutch Government, then at peace with England. About the middle of November, 1780, these troops left Dunkerque and proceeded by order of the Chevalier to Havre, where they seem to have been still awaiting an opportunity of joining the *South Carolina*. The Baron de Rullecour, who had assisted in raising this corps, and at the time commanded them, taking advantage of the delay, proposed to the Chevalier an expedition against the Island of Jersey. The Baron had taken part as second in com-

---

<sup>1</sup>See Vol. I. of this *Magazine*, p. 136.

mand in a previous descent on Jersey in 1779, under the Prince of Nassau-Siegen, and was keenly desirous to push his own fortunes by another and more successful one. The permission of the King of France was obtained, and, in case of success, de Rullecour was to be rewarded with the commission of a general in the French Army, the Order of St. Louis, and the government of Jersey. The troops, composed of the Volunteers of Luxembourg with drafts from other corps, to the number of about two thousand, were collected at Granville on the coast of Normandy, where transports were provided for them under the protection of certain privateers. Owing to illness the Chevalier de Luxembourg was forced to remain behind when the embarkation took place.

On Christmas night 1780, a fire between Rozel and La Coupe in Jersey, burning for eight minutes, and answered from the opposite coast, assured the invaders that no British warships were then on the station. Impatiently anxious to use the opportunity, de Rullecour at once embarked in the teeth of a storm, by which his fleet was dispersed, and ten vessels with half his troops returned to France and were lost to the expedition. With the remainder he sought shelter in a group of small islands off the coast, whence he sailed again January 5, 1781, and landed that night in Jersey. His disembarkation was unlucky, only about six hundred men reaching the shore, and two of his vessels were wrecked and many men drowned. A small redoubt at Grouville near the place of landing, manned by a militia party, was quickly surprised and seized without alarming the British. Leaving here about one hundred men to secure his retreat, de Rullecour marched at once upon St. Helier. The garrison of the island consisted of about 1900 British regulars, and the militia numbered about as many more. Reaching without detention the market place of the town, the guard was surprised and captured, one man only escaping to the quarters of the 78th Regiment. Major Corbett, the lieutenant-governor, was at once made a prisoner, but not before he had sent off messengers to alarm the military posts in other parts of the island, held by the 78th, 83rd, and

95th Regiments. He was carried before the French commander in the court house, who proposed to him terms of capitulation under threats of burning the town and putting the inhabitants to the sword. Claiming that as a prisoner he was without authority he at first refused, but alarmed for the safety of the place he finally, with Fort-Major Hogge, signed the capitulation and sent orders to the troops not to move from their barracks. He also ordered Captain Aylward, commanding Elizabeth Castle, to surrender his post, which order the latter promptly refused to obey. Meantime Major Peirson, of the 95th Regiment, next in rank to the lieutenant-governor, took command of the troops, which, with the militia, assembled on the heights near the town. Having been informed of the capitulation he answered with a peremptory demand for the surrender of the French within twenty minutes. After which, dividing his men into two parties, he quickly carried the market-place, where, in the moment of success, he fell shot through the heart. His fall has been immortalized by Copley's fine picture, which hangs in the National Gallery in London. His remains lie within the church at St. Helier, under a monument erected by the island. Nearby in the churchyard rests the body of de Rullecour, who, too, had fallen mortally wounded.

During the fight in the town, a party of the 83rd Regiment assaulted and carried at the point of the bayonet the redoubt at Grouville, giving no quarter to the defenders, and taking prisoner one man only, a wounded officer.

The British loss in killed and wounded in these conflicts aggregated 81, while that of the French was 152. In addition 417 were taken prisoners, making the total French loss on the island 569 men. How many of these belonged to the *South Carolina* does not appear, but among the claims against the State of South Carolina, adjudicated after the Revolution, appear those of Class 3 of the Legionaries; namely, those who invaded Jersey.

This event is particularly interesting to us because of de Rullecour's connection with the *South Carolina*, and because a considerable portion of his men were in the service of the



State. De Rullecour's conduct after landing with less than a third of his men seems to have been bold and enterprising in the extreme, and one cannot but admire the nerve, skill, and courage shown in such desperate straits. This account has been based upon the contemporaneous one in *The Royal Gazette*, of Charles Town, and that in Tupper's *History of Jersey*. It would be well to note here that the Luxembourg troops, finally turned over to the ship, did not come on board until June 8, 1781.

Returning to Gillon and his difficulties in Amsterdam, we learn from his letters to John Laurens that funds in his hands had been only sufficient to pay the ship's disbursements until November or December, 1780, before which date he had fully expected to sail. The large extra expenses caused by the unforeseen delays he had met by selling a portion of the supplies bought by the State, and by borrowing certain sums for which he had to provide. For all transactions for account of the State he had given his personal guarantee, but the fact that his property lay within the State had caused his own credit also to be seriously impaired by the invasion of her territory. To assist his credit in Amsterdam, he wrote to the Chevalier on December 7, 1780, asking the loan of his special commission, which had been left in the hands of the notary before whom the treaty was signed. This was peremptorily refused. His political troubles were likewise very great, for the British minister, Sir Joseph Yorke, was paying particular attention to the matter of the *South Carolina*, in order to find a pretext to attack the Dutch for a violation of their neutrality. Under this pressure, Gillon had written to Luxembourg November 24, 1780, that he had found that "the Law of this Country must totally guide us, for so sure as we commit any Error in the Laws, *all is over*; for it seems that our breaking through any Laws of this Land is now the only Hope our Enemies have of detaining us by real and justifiable Arrest." The object of this letter was to point out certain expedients for evading these laws in the transportation from Dunkerque of ammunition, arms, and other munitions of war for the frigate.

Gillon's appeal to Colonel Laurens lay bare his situation, and was frank and explicit as to his difficulties. He was equally frank in stating what it would remain for him to do if Laurens could not assist him:

1st. To lay the matter before those who had given credit to the State, getting them to take back their goods, and to sell at best whatever had been paid for.

2nd. To sell all the ship's stores and provisions and ammunition bought by him, and out of proceeds to pay the officers and men their just claims, paying over the residue to the creditors of the ship and State.

3rd. To deliver up the ship to the Chevalier de Luxembourg conformably to his contract, or to leave her where she was until the time should have expired.

4th. To abandon the business in which he had persevered with all the assiduity and prudence of which he was master, little thinking that it would bring him to bankruptcy on account of his State, and to return home to lay the particulars of his conduct before that tribunal, which alone had the right to approve or condemn him.

But the appeals to Laurens were to bear fruit, for on April 28, 1781, they signed in Paris a memorandum of agreement, which was expected to lift Gillon out of his embarrassments<sup>1</sup>. It may be interesting to note that this instrument was certified by the famous Thomas Paine, the stormy petrel of three countries, who left footprints upon the history of each of them. Therein it was recited that Gillon had under his command, for the State of South Carolina, a new frigate laden with a cargo of clothing and naval supplies belonging to the said State; that he was prevented from sailing by the want of ten thousand pounds sterling; and that by virtue of the powers vested in him he was prepared to transfer the cargo to Laurens on Continental account. This was accepted by Laurens on conditions:

1st. That Gillon submit original invoices of cargo, and Laurens, or his agent, select such articles as might be wanted for Continental service.

<sup>1</sup>Copies of this and of Laurens's various letters on the subject are to be found in Vols. I. and II. of this *Magazine*.

2nd. That Gillon cede such articles at prime cost to the amount of ten thousand pounds sterling.

3rd. That Gillon reland and exclude from his ship all private adventures whatever, and all such bulky articles as might not be selected by Laurens, and reduce his provisions to the quantity required for a voyage to Philadelphia, so as to leave at Laurens's disposal the greatest possible stowage capacity for further supplies.

4th. That Gillon engage to go to sea by May 20th at farthest.

5th. That Gillon proceed without loss of time to Philadelphia, to deliver the supplies he should have on board on Continental account.

6th. Laurens engaged that Gillon's account for merchandize transferred should be paid by bills drawn by the minister of the United States in Holland (then John Adams) on the minister of the United States in France (then Benjamin Franklin) at six months sight.

7th. That on receipt of which bills Gillon, who now acknowledged the cession, was to sign receipts more particularly specifying said transfer.

The witness to this agreement was Capt. William Jackson, of the South Carolina Continental Line, secretary to Colonel Laurens, who was at once instructed to proceed to Amsterdam and there to act in behalf of Colonel Laurens, with the assistance of the minister, to whom Laurens forwarded a copy of the agreement, with an explanation of his motives. Among these was his desire to transmit by the *South Carolina* a part of the specie destined for the United States, which had been put under his control. Of this specie Laurens stated to Adams that he expected to obtain two millions of livres, to arrive in Holland in time to be transmitted by the *South Carolina*; that two millions more would accompany himself when he should sail during the next month; and that five millions would be procured at Vera Cruz, or the Havana. The letter to Adams was dated April 28, 1781, and on the following day Laurens wrote to the Directeur General des Finances that Capt. William Jackson was authorized to sign for the money destined to

go forward from Holland, while he personally would receipt for what should leave from Brest.<sup>1</sup> In the same letter to Adams, Laurens further advised him that the additional cargo for the *South Carolina* was to be provided and shipped by Mr. J. de Neufville, under the superintendence of Capt. Jackson, Aide-de-Camp to General Lincoln. He also requested Mr. Adams to draw the bills for the new purchases in favour of J. de Neufville and Co., and for the cargo already on board, in favour of Commodore Gillon, upon his application.

In reply to this letter, Adams wrote to Laurens:

I am very happy to find it is in your power to assist Commodore Gillon upon this occasion, whose industry and skill and perseverance have merited every assistance that can be legally given him.<sup>2</sup>

Laurens sailed from Brest in May, 1781, and arrived in Boston August 25, 1781, bringing with him over two millions livres in cash, and a shipload of military stores. From his letters and the agreement above quoted, it seems apparent:

1st. That Gillon was to produce the invoices of the cargo already shipped, and to turn over to Jackson for Continental account goods to the value of ten thousand pounds sterling against payment for same in bills of exchange by Adams on Franklin.

2nd. That Jackson was to receipt for the specie, and to attend to the embarkation of it, *and not Gillon*.

3rd. That the control of all further purchases and of their delivery to the ship was placed in the hands of de Neufville and of Jackson, and *not in Gillon's*.

4th. That Gillon was to proceed to sea by May 20th at farthest.

In no particular do the intentions of Laurens appear to have been fully carried out, and the historical material on which to apportion the blame with justice has either disappeared, or must be brought to the surface by further research or by accident. Yet it is well to point out certain questions that arise under the heads just given:

---

<sup>1</sup>See Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence*.

<sup>2</sup>*Life and Writings of John Adams*, Vol. VII., p. 416.

1st. Why was Gillon not able to pay off his debts in Amsterdam with the ten thousand pounds which, under Laurens's instructions, should have come to him?

That Gillon had not received these bills of exchange, seems inexplicable, and hardly credible, but we are so told by Franklin in a letter to Adams, written on October 25th, more than two months after Gillon had sailed, and when the South Carolina was at Corunna :

If Gillon really produced to Jackson the ten thousand pounds worth of goods, why did he keep back from him the bills of exchange that were to pay for them, and with which Gillon might have paid his debts?

And if he could not produce them, why did Jackson keep the bills, carry them to sea, and not return them to me?

When we see him perhaps he can explain this. At present I am in the dark.

The "sheet of vindication", written from Corunna by Gillon to Franklin, might have explained this, but it, as well as all others of Gillon's letters to Franklin, has been omitted in the various publications of Franklin's correspondence.

2nd. The story of the detention of the specie has been told by Franklin and by Jackson in their published letters, and would concern us not at all but that it was made the occasion of a baseless and unjust attack upon Gillon's patriotism, integrity, honour, and credit, which attack was persisted in, even when disproved by events. This specie was already in Amsterdam when its embarkation was finally stopped by the French government, at the request of Franklin, who on July 6, 1781, wrote to de Vergennes that M. Grand (his banker in Paris) had told him that he could not continue paying his acceptances after the 10th instant, and asked the French minister whether the best method would not be to retain the money in Holland, not yet put aboard the ship. In this letter may be found these very injurious words about Gillon :

I have no opinion of Capt. [Sic] Gillon's conduct or of the safety of the conveyance by any ship under his care.

On the same day he wrote to Jackson :

\* \* \* as to the safety of the excellent conveyance you mention, I must own I have some doubts about it, and I fear I shall hear of the arrival of that ship in England before she sees America.

Such suggestions from such a source were well calculated utterly to destroy the financial credit of Gillon, already injured by the course of the war, and possibly may have served Jackson as an excuse for withholding the payment to Gillon of the ten thousand pounds due to the State under Laurens's engagement. And if, by any chance whatever, this suggestion reached the Chevalier de Luxembourg through the French minister or otherwise, it would not require an active imagination to depict the effect upon him.

3rd. Of the goods bought by Neufville and Jackson and intended to go forward by the *South Carolina*, we have heard in some detail. Neufville and Jackson bought supplies largely in excess of their authority and largely in excess of what would fill the available cargo space of the *South Carolina*. To carry this excess they chartered and loaded two ships which they expected to sail under convoy of the *South Carolina*. They expected Franklin to pay for these supplies, but he declared that he had only engaged for five thousand pounds sterling, whereas they had purchased up to fifty thousand pounds. These matters necessitated a trip to Paris by Jackson, who arranged the business with Franklin. When the *South Carolina* sailed without her convoy, these goods left behind became the cause of infinite trouble to Adams and to Franklin, by whom the care of them was eventually turned over to Mr. Barclay, upon whose assurance that he had the property in possession, the bills were paid by Franklin. This happened much later, however, and is only told here to dispose finally of this matter.

Thus Laurens's intended assistance to Gillon failed of its object, and, for reasons that we can dimly surmise, only added to his troubles. As the knowledge of these things was spread abroad in Amsterdam, Gillon's situation and that of his ship became critical in the extreme. He was in want of funds and of financial credit, and was now dreading lest his ship should be seized and detained at the suit of those who had advanced money to him. He therefore ran her out of the roads and anchored beyond the jurisdiction of the port. Now he was at the parting of the ways. Delay meant the utter destruction of high hope; for his

country great and assured loss; for himself bankruptcy and a debtor's prison. On the high seas might be reaped that harvest of prize money, which would turn distress to gladness, and only by prompt escape from Holland could he hope ever to deliver in America his cargo.

During this crisis he seems to have retained the good will and good opinion of Mr. Adams, who, if he had heard of it, gave no belief or thought to Franklin's malignant suggestion that the ship's destination was an English port, for he asked a passage for his son Charles. Quite a number of other Americans took passage with him, among whom were Col. John Trumbull, Lieut. Barney, Mr. Bromfield and Dr. Waterhouse. The memoirs of Commodore Barney tell us that he had just escaped from prison in England. Finding his way to Amsterdam, he had there called upon Mr. Adams, who gave him a note to Commodore Gillon, requesting the favour of a passage for him. The frigate was described by him as the finest of her class, with twenty eight long forty-two pounders on her maindeck, and sixteen long twelve pounders on her forecastle, and quarterdeck, and a crew of 550 men. When on board the vessel, he found that she was not going direct, but intended to sail "northabout", *i. e.* by the Orkneys and around Scotland and Ireland. Cruising for several weeks along the coast of Scotland and Ireland, they captured a privateer, and then proceeded to Corunna in Spain. Here he and several other passengers, "who had been equally disappointed in the destination of the ship", left her. It is probable that they had been told that the ship would be pointed for the West Indies, as indeed was actually the case.

But we owe to Col. John Trumbull a graphic account of the voyage from Holland to Corunna, which may be found in his autobiography. He and other passengers boarded her when anchored on the outside, more than a league from land. On August 12th the wind blew heavily from the northwest directly on shore. They dared not run back into the roads lest the ship be seized; they dared not run for the English Channel for fear of meeting a superior force of the enemy, and they could not remain anchored on a lee

shore. They took their only open course, and ran north-east, with sail reduced to close-reefed topsails, upon the very edge of the sands. Fearing for their masts, topsails were taken in, and the ship sped on under a reefed foresail. About ten P. M., when off Heligoland, a heavier squall struck the ship and threw her sail aback. All was confusion and dismay, when happily Barney rushed on deck, saw the danger, took command, and soon had the ship again under control. (This appearance of Barney, a young man of twenty two, as a *deus ex machina*, taking command of a man-of-war with her complement of experienced officers, is not told in Barney's own memoirs.) The wind having now shifted several points, they lay a safe course to the westward on the other tack. Making the Orkney and Shetland Islands, off Faroe they met a still more furious gale, which the writer describes even more graphically. Through this they ran down until off the west coast of Ireland. Then, finding that the supply of water and provisions would hardly carry them to America, they bore away for Corunna, the nearest friendly port, which they reached in a few days. Here Col. Trumbull left the ship.

On page 547 of Volume IV. of Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence*, is a note taken from Bigelow's biography of Franklin, which says that it seems there were personal differences between Commodore Gillon, Mr. Jackson, and some of the other passengers, and that Dr. Waterhouse thought the difficulties were chiefly to be ascribed to Mr. Jackson and one or two other passengers, who took offense without just cause, and that Dr. Waterhouse has since written:

I had and always shall have a high degree of respect for Commodore Gillon as an able and honourable man.

A glance at the map will show that in the voyage from the Texel to Corunna, the *South Carolina* nearly circumnavigated the British Isles, avoiding only the English Channel as too dangerous. It would appear that the logic of events had sufficiently disproved the baseless suggestion that Gillon was seeking an opportunity to run the *South Carolina* into an English port. And yet, strange to say,



on her arrival in Corunna this libel was revived and amplified so far that the minister of the United States in Spain became anxious as to whether it might not be advisable for him to apply to the Spanish government to stop the ship, with a view to her preservation. His disquiet was caused by Mr. Searle's "representations against the Commodore's conduct", which were very strong and "tended to create an opinion that the ship and public stores on board of her were in danger". Fortunately his secretary, Mr. Carmichael, did not think well of this mission to Corunna and caused delay and soon after Mr. Jay "received a very long exculpatory letter" from the Commodore, which "placed his transactions in a different point of view". He sent copies of Searle's and Gillon's letters to Franklin, who was prompt in exhibiting his constant interest in the destruction of Gillon, and replied October 16, 1781:

The letters you sent me of Capt. Gillon and Mr. Searle give me as you expected abundant chagrin. I am afraid that Gillon will loiter at Corunna as he did at Amsterdam and sell the goods of the United States, as he did those of South Carolina to defray his expenses, and run away in the same manner, leaving many of his creditors unpaid. I beg you will assist Capt. Jackson whose letter to me is enclosed in the measures he may think proper to take for securing our property.

M. de Vergennes has kindly given me a letter to Comte de Montmorin to the same purpose which I enclose.

The impression suggested by this letter varies sharply from those conveyed to Adams and Laurens. Apparently he did not think that Gillon wished to seek an English port, but to linger in Corunna and there to sell the property in his possession and to create fresh debts, which he might have the pleasure of paying with a fair wind and a free sheet. We must be permitted two further quotations from Franklin's letters. On November 7th he forwarded to Adams a letter written from time to time, in which, under date of October 25th, he says:

The letter from Dr. Waterhouse of which you were so kind to send me a copy is coolly and sensibly written, and has an effect lessening the force of what is written against Gillon by Messrs. Jackson and Searle. On the whole I hardly know as yet what to think of the matter \* \* \* \* \*

In this letter he mentions that he has learned from Gillon that Searle has left Corunna in the Ariel. On November 8,

1781, Franklin wrote to John Laurens, giving some account of the matter of the goods left in Amsterdam when Gillon sailed without the convoy. He then mentioned that Searle and Jackson and other passengers had left at Corunna the *South Carolina*, because they feared that Gillon would at last carry the ship into England; that Jackson had written his opinion that Gillon would certainly have done this, if the money had gone on board, and had thanked him for retaining it; that Gillon had written to him a "sheet of vindication," blaming Searle and Jackson highly. He then continued:

You know I am prejudiced against Gillon so much as to unfit me to be his judge; I therefore leave the affair to the judgment of his superiors.

Franklin apparently chose to forget to mention to Laurens that he himself had first suggested to Jackson and to Vergennes that Gillon's intent was to seek an English destination for his ship, and that Jackson was merely repeating to him a prediction originating with himself and already refuted in fact. A comparison of these three letters last quoted, written within three weeks, will show that, while Franklin hardly knew what to *think* about the matter, he apparently knew what he wished to *say* about it, and that, while leaving the matter to the judgment of Gillon's superiors, he was taking full care that they should have the benefit of his own opinion of it all.

From Corunna the *South Carolina* was headed for Teneriffe, and was lying in the harbour of Santa Cruz on November 24, 1781. On the passage thither, she had captured the brig *Venus*, with salt fish from Newfoundland for Lisbon. This prize was said to have been sold at Santa Cruz, but her cargo was sent to Cadiz and there sold for the equivalent of about \$15,000, and the proceeds were made payable to the State. Landing at this place a number of sick men of her crew, the ship sailed for the West Indies, and arrived at Havana on January 13, 1782, with three ships and two brigantines as prizes. These were sold at Havana, as we are told by Dr. Bancroft, for \$91,500,

and out of them had been taken for the use of the frigate articles to the value of \$9,000 more.

We next hear of the *South Carolina* at the capture of the Bahama Islands, which were surrendered on May 8, 1782, by the British governor, Lieutenant-Colonel John Maxwell, to Don Juan Manuel de Cagigal, Captain-General of the Island of Cuba, and Governor of Havana. In *The Royal Gazette* of June 5th are given the articles of capitulation and some details of the capture. The Spanish force was said to have consisted of 2000 regulars, and 300 colored soldiers embarked in upwards of 60 small vessels, convoyed by the rebel frigate *South Carolina*, and by a Spanish ship of 20 guns. The expedition was piloted by the famous Downham Newton, formerly captain of a rebel privateer out of Charles Town, and by his brother William Newton, and William Woodside, all natives of Charles Town, but commanding at the time three privateers out of Philadelphia. The news of this event also reached Georgetown by the arrival there of a schooner, a prize to the State ship, the *South Carolina*. For this service, after the war, the State of South Carolina asked compensation of his Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, through the United States ministers. The Bahama Islands were recaptured April 18, 1783, by an expedition from Florida, commanded by Colonel Andrew DeVeaux of South Carolina, a noted Tory officer in the British service.<sup>1</sup>

From the West Indies the *South Carolina* sailed with a convoy for Philadelphia. On May 25th, the British privateer *Virginia*, of New York, fell in with her in Latitude 36 degrees north, and followed her fleet to the Delaware, but took no prizes, only venturing near enough to "break her cabin windows", in the hope that the firing might attract to the spot some of his Majesty's ships. It would seem clear that, after discharging her cargo in Philadelphia, it would have been for the best interests of all concerned that the ship should have put to sea at the earliest moment, and have sought to retrieve her financial position by captures

---

<sup>1</sup>See *Gazette* of May 24, 1783, for DeVeaux's letter giving an account of this event.

on the high seas, and the responsibility neither of Gillon nor of the State could have been changed or lessened thereby. By this time too, the State was again in control of her territory. But the Commodore's European troubles had crossed the ocean ahead of him, and he found the French minister prepared to meet him with sundry claims and with legal proceedings, all calculated to cause detention. These troubles culminated in an order for his arrest given by a Pennsylvania court in a civil suit brought against him in the name of the Prince of Luxembourg. He thereupon turned over his command to Capt. Joyner, and set out for South Carolina, while Joyner, to avoid the detention of the ship, put to sea and was captured December 20, 1782, when off the Capes, by three British men-of-war. The account of this may be found in Rivington's *Royal Gazette* (New York) of Wednesday, December 25, 1782, as follows:

Last Thursday night at ten o'clock, off the Delaware, his Majesty's ships Quebec of 32 guns, Christopher Mason Esq; Diomedé of 44 guns, .....Frederick Esq., and Astrea of 32 guns, Mathew Squires Esq.; fell in with the celebrated and formidable ship South Carolina, commanded by Captain Joyner, carrying 40 guns, twenty eight 42 pounders mounted on her maindeck, and on the quarterdeck and fore-castle twelve 12 pounders, and 450 men, having under convoy from Philadelphia a ship, Brigantine, and Schooner, the latter only escaped.

The South Carolina was chased eighteen hours and a half, when she fired a sternchaser at the Diomedé, which was returned by one of the latter's bow guns; the Diomedé then gave her six broadsides, and she received one from the Quebec; the running fight continued two hours, when her colours were struck to this superior force.

She was bound on a cruise off Charlestown, and taken the day after she sailed; was built in Holland about four years ago; her keel about 160 feet long, and strong as a castle; she lost about six killed and wounded, the British not a man.

This paper further says that Gillon was to have joined the ship again at or near Charles Town. Of the 450 men on board when the *South Carolina* was captured over fifty were Hessian and British soldiers enlisted out of prison in Philadelphia. As she left Amsterdam with 550 men, the desertions from her mixed crew must have been enormous. Thus ended in complete disaster the high hopes of Rutledge, Lowndes, and those who then controlled South Carolina, of advancing her naval power. The first step had been taken when the territory of the State was as yet free from the enemy; when her capital was the rendezvous of the Ameri-

can armed vessels engaged in harassing British trade in the West Indies; when Hall, Tufts, the Newtons, Milligan, Lempriere, Cochran, Seymour, Groundwater, and many others, commanding State vessels of war and privateers, were distinguishing themselves and their State in the naval warfare of the period; when men still spoke of the fiery blast which had swept from the waters Capt. Ioor and a full company of her Continentals who had volunteered for a temporary service as marines on the Continental frigate *Randolph*, under the ill-fated Captain Biddle. Then, while at home the State was passing "through the depths of wretchedness", "back to her place in the republic after suffering more and daring more and achieving more than the men of any other State", there in Europe her commodore and officers, almost forgotten at home, through despondency and rebuffs, with a helping hand and kindly words from one and from another, with enmity and injury coming whence they had expected help, had struggled ceaselessly toward a partial fruition of these hopes. Then, in her long-sought American port, finding herself involved in the same net-work from which she had escaped in Europe, like a crippled bird, "with a manifest Want of seamen aboard the Ship", and "in a defective Condition in almost every necessary Particular", the frigate had sought again the freedom of the high seas, to fall into the hands of the enemy within a week of the very time when the American army was welcomed with smiles and tears of joy, in redeemed Charles Town, and about a month before the preliminary treaty was signed in Paris, January 20, 1783, with the resulting armistice.

The remainder of Gillon's life was spent in the public service. During that time, and for many years after, discussions of the claims arising from the frigate's career took up the time of many sessions of the General Assembly. It is therefore easy to follow his personal history. Soon after his return to South Carolina he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in August, 1783, he was chosen by the Privy Council lieutenant-governor, to fill the unexpired term of Richard Beresford, elected to Congress,

but he declined the office. In March, 1784, he was elected to Congress, and in December of the same year, to the General Assembly again. This body appointed him in March, 1785, a Commissioner for the Speedy Settlement of Public Accounts, and in 1786, we find him on the Committee of Ways and Means. In March, 1786, the General Assembly appointed him a commissioner for "erecting the new town of Columbia", along with Judge Pendleton, Gen. Winn, Col. Richard Hampton, and Col. Thomas Taylor. In December, 1786, he was elected to the House of Representatives both from Charleston (St. Philip's and St. Michael's) and the election district of Saxe Gotha, and qualified for the latter. In December, 1788, he was again elected to the House of Representatives from Saxe Gotha district, having unsuccessfully contested for a seat in the 1st Congress of the United States, against William Loughton Smith and Dr. David Ramsay.

Mrs. Gillon having died on October 24, 1787, he was married for the second time in February, 1789, to Miss Ann Purcell, daughter of Rev. Dr. Purcell, of St. Michael's Parish, Charleston, sometime a chaplain in the Continental service.

He sat as Representative in the 3rd Congress, in 1793, and 1794, until his death. This took place at his plantation (Gillon's Retreat) on the Congaree October 6, 1794.

His will bears date May 9, 1792, and was witnessed by Col. William Thomson, Gen. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney James Otis Prentiss and Benjamin Hart. The executors were his wife, Mrs. Ann (Purcell) Gillon, and Major Pierce Butler, then United States Senator from South Carolina, who both qualified January 20, 1795. The relatives mentioned in this will are his wife, his daughter Ann Purcell Gillon, his father-in-law Dr. Purcell, his nephew Hugh Alexander Nixon, his grand nephew George Nixon and grand-niece Margaret Nixon. The residue of his estate was to be applied to the use of his much esteemed friend Major Pierce Butler, and in case of his death, to go to the children of his friends Gen. Isaac Huger and John Huger, Esq.

Harassed by personal lawsuits growing out of his European engagements, in constant discussion before the General Assembly of the many complications arising from the Luxembourg treaty, Gillon seems to have carried his head high amid the violent political contentions of the decade that followed the war. Not lacking bitter enemies, he yet seems to have held the friendship of many others of the leaders of the Revolution in South Carolina and to have been sustained until his death by the approval of the electorate of his State.

## FRENCH JAMES TOWN.

BY HENRY A. M. SMITH.

The town, or settlement, which is the subject of this article is styled here "French" James Town, not because it was so named when founded but to distinguish it from an earlier town of the same name.

In December, 1671, the Grand Council of the province directed a town to be laid out for the settlement of a number of newly arrived settlers to be "called and knowne by the name of James Towne".<sup>1</sup> This town is supposed to have been laid out on James Island on the creek still known as Newtown Creek.<sup>2</sup> The town is referred to in the journal of the Grand Council at the time also as "New Towne", and to some extent was probably actually settled and occupied. Its duration was apparently short and we do not find in the journals (that is in the scanty remnants that have been preserved to us) any mention of this first James Town after March 4, 1672/3.

The immigration of French Huguenots to the province up to 1700 was divided—outside of those who stayed in Charles Town—generally in three groups. The largest group was composed of those who settled on the Santee River and in the neighbourhood of Wambaw Swamp, forming a neighbourhood subsequently called French Santee as distinguished from English Santee which was higher up the Santee River and largely settled by English speaking settlers.

In January, 1700/1, this French settlement on Santee was visited, or rather traversed, by Lawson in the course of his journey to North Carolina. He mentions no town

---

<sup>1</sup>*Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina August 25, 1671—June 24, 1680, p. 19.*

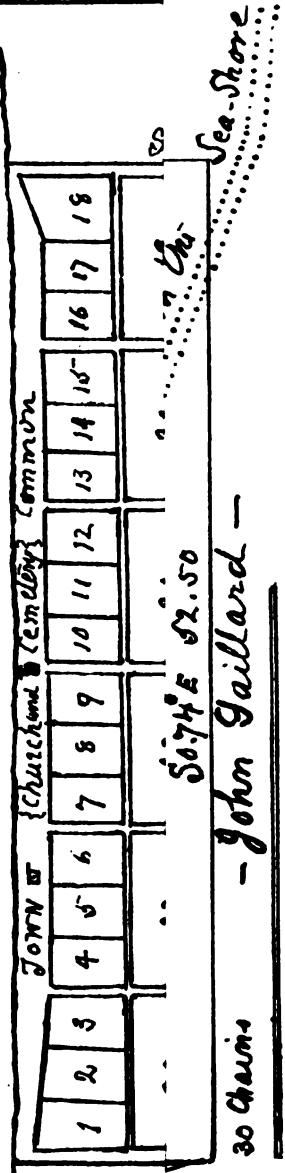
<sup>2</sup>*Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society, Vol. V., p. 369.*

<sup>3</sup>*Journal of the Grand Council of South Carolina, 1671-1680, pp. 35 and 37.*



N<sup>o</sup> 1

S A N T E - R I V E R



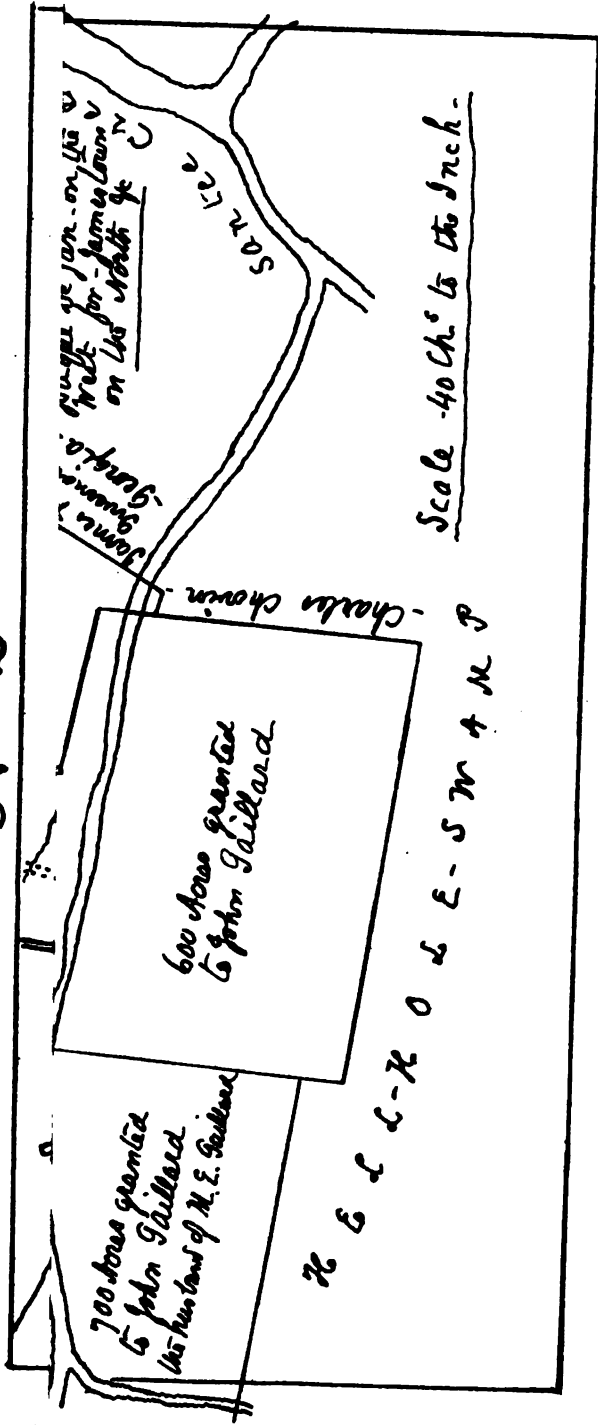
"Le Plan cy dessus est le véritable plan - et la forme de deux cents dix-neuf acres de terre vendus par les habitans des precincts de James-town, au Sieur Jean Gaillard - confinant au Nord les terres de James-town, à l'est les terres des Jacques Boyd, au Sud celles dudit. Jean Gaillard et au West les terres des S. Philippe Gendron, fait et certifié le 6 Feb 1715 par moy. - - - - - P. Gaillard Secrd."

- Deed signed by B. Gaillard, Elias Henry, P. Robert. -



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF  
CALIFORNIA

N: 2



James' grant  
to be for James' land  
on the north of

600 acres granted  
to John Willard

700 acres granted  
to John Willard  
the husband of M.E. Sullivan

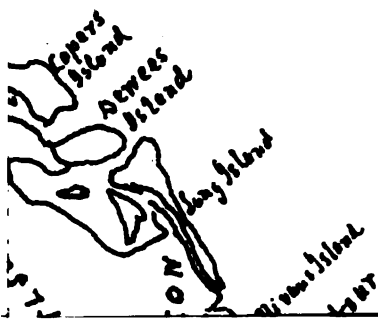
N E L L - R O L E - S W A M P

Scale - 40 Ch<sup>s</sup> to the Inch -

- Charles Brown

SARLE







and evidently none was then in existence, but he does state that he met the French coming from their church. The expression "coming from their church" is compatible with the idea that he met them coming back from the place where they had assembled together for divine worship, and such assemblage may have been at the house of some member of the congregation, as was frequently the practice among the earliest settlers. If, however, it referred to a building constructed for a church it was most probably not constructed at the later site of James Town.

The late Mr. Thomas Gillard, of St. John's Parish, Berkeley, who removed to Alabama about 1832, left in manuscript a short history entitled "The Huguenots of South Carolina and their Descendants". A great part of this manuscript was published—in the shape of "copious extracts"—by the Huguenot Society of South Carolina in 1897 as part of No. 5 of their *Transactions*, and that part of it relating more particularly to James Town was published by the Society in 1907 as part of No. 14 of their *Transactions*.

Mr. Gaillard, who was a surveyor and had been to the spot, infers from Lawson's description of the place he met the French returning that this first church building—if it existed—was probably at some place midway between Echaw and Santee creeks.

The first notice of the town the writer has found on the record is contained in the language of the grant of the land on which it was to stand:

We find on record a grant dated September 15, 1705, to "Rene Ravenel Bartholomew Gaillard and Henry Bruneau for themselves and the rest of the Inhabitants settled on Santee River from the plantation of M'. Philip Gendron inclusive to the plantation of M'. Alexander Chastaigner inclusive three hundred and seventy acres of land english measure to dispose by the said Inhabitants as they shall think fit for a Town by the name of James Town on Santee River and for a common field or plantation with power to the said Inhabitants to dispose and sell the said three hundred and seventy acres of Land for a Town and Com-

mon Field in such parcels Great or small as they shall think fit.”

It has been a matter of some speculation to the writer why the name James Town was bestowed on the town. In 1705 King James II. (after whom the earlier town of 1670 was presumptively named) had long since lost crown and kingdom. Queen Anne reigned and her consort was styled George. The Palatine (the senior of the Lords Proprietors) of the day was John, Lord Granville, and there was no prominent person at the time connected with the province named James after whom it was likely to have been styled. The following is the only solution that has suggested itself: On October 10, 1687, the Lords Proprietors issued an order for the admeasurement of 600 acres to Joachim Gaillard in “Jamestown precinct”.<sup>5</sup> No grant for that number of acres to Joachim Gaillard is on record, but on January 18, 1688, three grants of 200 acres each adjoining each other were made to Jean Francois de Gignilliat, on Santee River,<sup>6</sup> who on May 5, 1690, conveyed the land included in these grants to Joachim Gaillard and his sons Bartholomew and John Gaillard—a tract of 200 acres to each.<sup>7</sup>

These three tracts were situated immediately to the west of the tract of 370 acres granted in 1705 for the purposes of James Town, and, if they represented the 600 acres to be admeasured to Joachim Gaillard, were in Jamestown precinct. The town then would seem to have gotten its name of James Town from its location in the precinct of that name in Craven County.

Mr. Gaillard, in his history already referred to, gives the following account of the laying out of the town and the sale of the lots:

By virtue of the powers thus vested in them the inhabitants on 29<sup>th</sup> January 1705-6, resolved at a public meeting that 141 acres should

<sup>5</sup>Memorial Book, Vol. 4, p. 402. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

<sup>6</sup>*Calendar of State Papers, America & West Indies, 1685-1688, p. 451.*

<sup>7</sup>Proprietary Grants, Vol. 38. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

<sup>8</sup>Book F, pp. 158-160. (Office of Historical Commission.) Mesne Conveyance Records, Charleston County, P No 3, p. 172.



be set aside for a Town on the banks of the Santee and that the remaining 219 be disposed of to the best advantage. For the relief of their necessitous condition commissioners were appointed to divide the portion allotted for a Town into streets and squares and to dispose of the lots at the prices previously determined upon as their respective values. The survey appears to have been made by Bartholomew Gaillard one of the commissioners appointed by the inhabitants. The lots numbered from 1 to 24 inclusive were valued at 40 shillings each, those 26 to 30 at 60 shillings, and the remainder from 31 to 36 more remote from the river at 40 shillings.

Mr. Gaillard gives no authority for this statement beyond the copy of the following receipt:

The inhabitants of Jamestown by their deliberations on the 29<sup>th</sup> day of January 1705-6 commissioned Jean Guibal, Rene Ravenel, and Bartholomew Gaillard Henry Bruneau and Pierre Gaillard Jun<sup>r</sup>. to sell the lots which compose the Town. They accordingly for the sum of 40 shillings currency sold to René Ravenel a lot in the said Town containing one acre and numbered 5 on the plan attached to the Title. Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of Charles Ducros de la Pastie—Philip Gendron—July 4<sup>th</sup> 1706.

Mr. Gaillard further states that the names of the several purchasers of the lots are found on record as follows:

No. 1	Bartholomew Gaillard.
2	John Gaillard.
3	Alexander Chastaigner.
4	John Guibal.
5	René Ravenel
6	Philip Gendron.
7	Pierre Robert.
8	
9	Paul Bruneau.
10	Peter Gaillard.
11	Ducros de la Pastie.
12	Isaac DuBose.
13	Peter Cadeaux.
14	
15	
16	Etienne Thibout.
17	
18	Iedion Foucherou.
19	Etienne Thibout.
20	

21	Andrew Rambert.
22	
23	Moyse Carrion.
24	Antoinette Lejeau.
25	
26	Moyse Carrion.
27	James Seron.
28	Peter Couillandeu.
29	Nicholas le Nord.
30	Etienne Thibout.
31	
32	
33	Peter Couillandeu.
34	James Seron.
35	Moyse Carrion.
36	Bartholomew Gaillard.

Mr. Gaillard also gives the following account of the town and church:

Vestiges of the church and cemetery attached to it may yet be seen near the margin of the river and within the limits of James Town.

\* \* \* \* \*

As originally laid out it had a base measuring 52.50 chains or 1135 yards along the river margin and extending back southwardly chains 26.85 or 590 yards. The Church was on the margin of the river and within the limits of the Town and built of wood upon a brick foundation. From measurements it is ascertained it must have been at the Northern end of the central street on ground appropriated for a common and we may conclude from this that the location and measurement of survey of the Town preceded the erection of the Church—From the site of the Church there is a commanding view of the river for a considerable distance below the Town.

The town could not have been laid out long before the erection of the church for in April, 1706, the General Assembly passed an Act reciting:

Whereas the inhabitants of that part of Craven County which is commonly known and called by the name of the French settlement on Santee River have by their humble petition shewed that by reason of the remoteness of the said settlement from any one of the parishes lately erected in several parts of this province by virtue of an Act entitled an Act for the establishment of Religious Worship and humbly prayed that a Parish might be erected among them.

And then enacting:

That from henceforth forever the Church which now is built in Jamestown in the said settlement or any new Church hereafter to be built or erected in the said place instead thereof is hereby made erected and declared to be a Parish Church of St. James on Santee River and shall be and continue so forever in all things as the other Parishes erected by the aforementioned Act are or ought to be.<sup>9</sup>

The rector was to receive £50. current money per annum, as in the case of all other parishes, "to begin and commence from and immediately after the arrival in this Province of a minister sent by the Right Reverend Father in God Henry Lord Bishop of London." The services were to be conducted in the French language.

By the general Church Act, passed November 30, 1706<sup>9</sup>, in Section VI. the same enacting clause is inserted, save that the word "the" is substituted for "a" and the church already built at Jamestown is declared to be "the" parish church of St. James's, Santee.

The provision for the payment of a rector being dependent on the arrival in the province of one sent by the Bishop of London is omitted. The rector is placed on the same footing as the rector of each of the other parishes, viz: to receive £50. per annum until the expiration of three years from the date of the Act and then £100. currency per annum. The same provisions for the acquirement of a glebe and construction of a parsonage house as apply to the other parishes apply also to St. James's, Santee. The services, however, were to continue in French as long as necessary.

It may be safely inferred that in November, 1706, there was a church actually constructed at James Town which was the parish church of St. James's, Santee, and part of the Church of England as by law established in the province.

In 1714<sup>10</sup> an Act was passed for the construction of a chapel of ease in St. James's Parish, Santee, at Echaw, and in 1731<sup>11</sup> another Act was passed abandoning the chapel of ease at Echaw and directing two chapels of ease

<sup>9</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 2, p. 268.

<sup>10</sup>*Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 283.

<sup>11</sup>*Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 618.

<sup>12</sup>*Ibid.*, Vol. 3, p. 304.

to be erected at different places in the parish, and again in 1742<sup>12</sup> another Act was passed directing the chapel of ease for the upper part of the parish to be built at or near the place where the old chapel at Echaw "now stands". This last chapel at Echaw was built of brick and finished in 1748<sup>13</sup>. By the Act of May 11, 1754<sup>14</sup> St. James's Parish, Santee, was divided; the upper part being created into a separate parish called St. Stephen's, and the Chapel of ease at Echaw was declared to be the parish church of St. James's Parish, Santee.

From 1706 to 1754 the parish church was at James Town, and during that period there must have been a church building there, in which church services were held. At the separation of the parishes the line of division between St. James's, Santee, and St. Stephen's met the Santee River at Skrine's, or Lenud's, Ferry; thus placing the site of Jamestown in the extreme northwestern corner of the parish near the divisional line. The population must have moved away so as to render the site no longer convenient for the parish church, or even a chapel of ease, and the church building was probably about that time abandoned.

To what extent the lots in the town were ever actually built upon it is impossible now to say. The site of the town was not one at that early date suited for any purpose of commerce or interior distribution. The settlers in the neighborhood were agriculturists who lived on their farms or plantations, and it is doubtful if the town was ever occupied to any extent or for any extended period. It soon became, as it has ever since continued to be, an abandoned town site, scarcely to be distinguished from any other plantation field. In fact it became part of a plantation, for in 1830 Theodore Gourdin as executor of Theodore Gourdin, deceased, conveyed to Samuel J. Palmer a plantation of 490 acres on Santee River known by the name of "Mount Moriah",<sup>15</sup> which embraced the entire 141 acres reserved

<sup>12</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 3, 581.

<sup>13</sup>*History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina* (Dalcho), p. 298.

<sup>14</sup>*Statutes at Large of South Carolina* (Cooper), Vol. 4, p. 9.

<sup>15</sup>Mesne Conveyance Records, Charleston County, F. No. 10, p. 116.

for the town. The very name of James Town had disappeared and been replaced by that of Mount Moriah. This last name seems to have been derived from a mound or eminence at the northwestern extremity of the town, near the river, which is designated on Mr. Gaillard's map as Mount Moriah.

The remaining part of the grant of the 370 acres after taking off the 141 acres—viz. 229 acres—was on February 6, 1715/16 conveyed by the commissioners to John Gaillard, under whose will it went to his widow, Mary Esther Gaillard, who married Hon. James Kinloch, and at her death this land went to her son Francis Kinloch by whom it was in 1761 conveyed to James Robert\*.

The three maps published with this article are:  
No. 1. is a copy of the town as laid out, and is a copy from the copy made by Mr. Thomas Gaillard. Mr. Gaillard's explanation on the map gives the ground of its authenticity.  
No. 2. is also a copy of a copy of a map made by Mr. Gaillard. It shows the location of the James Town grant with respect to the adjoining settlements. The statements on this map as to the location of points mentioned by Lawson are of course only Mr. Gaillard's own inferences. The location of the other grants mentioned on the map have been also verified by the writer by reference to old plats and records. The 600 acres in three strips of 200 acres each, first granted to Gignilliat and by him transferred to Joachim Gaillard and his two sons, Bartholomew Gaillard and John Gaillard, appear on the map to the west of the town. The strip denominated "Pear Orchard" was John Gaillard's, but he subsequently acquired also the tracts of both his father and brother.

No. 3. is a sketch map of the country showing the location of the site of James Town on the Santee River.

---

\*Memorial Book, Vol. 7, p. 375. (Office of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.)

## HISTORICAL NOTES.

THE FORTS NEAR BEAUFORT. —The following extract from the journal of the Commons House of Assembly for Thursday, November 18, 1731, will prove of interest in connection with the article on Beaufort,, published in the July issue of this magazine:

Upon Motion it was ordered y<sup>t</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Delabere be excused his attendance on this House being employed on the Publick service of this Province in building the fort for the Independant Company at Port Royal.

AN INTERESTING LETTER OF 1746.—The following letter from Christopher Gadsden to Henry Laurens has been kindly loaned for publication here by Miss Anne Deas Gadsden, of Charleston:

*Addressed:* To  
M<sup>r</sup>. Henry Laurens,  
To be left at the Carolina  
Coffe House in Birchen  
Lane  
per his London  
Maj<sup>r</sup>. Ship  
Kingsale.

---

Aldbor<sup>n</sup>. in Louishbourgh Harb<sup>r</sup>. 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1746.

Dear Harry

The inclosed Letter I rec<sup>d</sup>. from your Father when I came from Carolina to deliver you in Boston where I thought we shou<sup>d</sup> have touch<sup>d</sup>, We arrived here the 26<sup>th</sup> ult.— To morrow we are to Sail to New Yorke to convoy some Vessels bound there & from thence we are to proceed as soon as possible to our Station ag<sup>n</sup>. I left [paper worn] from you & reminded your Business there in mentioned to Jo Pickering when I left Charles Town.

As this Letter will come w<sup>th</sup> the Fleet, it will be needless to write you any News, or indeed do I know of

any worth mentioning. This is a very pretty Place but a bitter cold one—The Kingsale & Hind bro<sup>t</sup>. in 7<sup>th</sup>. Inst a ship they took in Canada River worth £10,000 Sterl<sup>r</sup>. We have a Rumour here that the French Fleet & Transports are on this Coast, if so, we stand a fine Chance for a Golden Chain or a Wodden Legg, for we can't well miss them in our Passage to New Yorke.

A little before I left Carolina I remitted M<sup>r</sup>. Crockatt on my own acc<sup>t</sup>. an undoubted good Bill for one hundred pounds Sterl<sup>r</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup> trouble my Intimacy w<sup>th</sup> you induced me to give him; I have wrote to [missing] by this opp<sup>t</sup>. I believe I shall have Occasion to draw on him for twenty or thirty Pounds when I get to New Yorke w<sup>ch</sup>. I begg you'll acquaint him of.

Dear Harry

I am out of your Class, for I was married a few Days before I left Carolina to miss Jenny Godfrey, but never more than at Present

Your sincere Friend & most  
Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>.

Christ Gadsden.

I begg you'll informe me in yours the Prizes of Goods from Time to Time of Carolina Produce, or of Prize Goods, I may Sometimes have opportunity to purchase some to advantage.

C G

HUTSON.—The following additions and corrections are offered to the Hutson genealogy published in the July issue of this *Magazine*:

Charles Jones Colcock Hutson (25) married, May 21, 1868, Theodora Octavia Colcock, daughter of William Ferguson Colcock and Emmaline Lucia Huguenin, his wife. Thomas Woodward Hutson (27) married, as his second wife (his first wife having died), at Greenville, January 13, 1880, R. Dorothea Furman, daughter of Rev James Furman, the latter performing the ceremony.

William Maine Hutson (30) was born at McPhersonville June 21, 1847; was educated in common schools of the

State; left school at the age of seventeen and enlisted in the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, S. C. V., C. S. P. A., August 11, 1864, serving to April 26, 1865, and surrendering with Johnston's army at Greensboro and being paroled; engaged in the insurance business shortly after the war and is still in that business with head quarters at Aiken; organized the Bank of Aiken, now one of the oldest and most successful State banks in South Carolina, and served as cashier thereof for nearly two years, resigning in order to give more time to his insurance business; compiled the Hutson genealogy referred to above.

Charlotte Matilda Hutson (77) was married, April 21, 1880, to Benjamin W. Martin, of Beaufort County.

It is Arthur Cary (not Carey) Hutson (100), and it is Emily St. Pierre (not St. Clair) Hutson (116).

REV. WILLIAM SCREVEN.—The following notes extracted by Miss Mabel Louise Webber, Librarian of the South Carolina Historical Society, from records in the Maine Historical Society at Portland, sustain the contention of Mr. Henry A. M. Smith, in his paper on Georgetown, published in the April issue of this *Magazine*<sup>1</sup> that Rev. William Screven did not come to South Carolina in 1682 as asserted in *Carolina in the Olden Times* and the *History of the First Baptist Church in Charleston*. He was in Kittery, Maine, in January, 1696, and in January, 1698, he purchased lands in Craven County, South Carolina. The Maine records show him to have been a victim of the Puritan intolerance of his time, for in 1682 he was tried, fined, and placed under bonds of good behavior for preaching according to his faith; but the abstracts, chiefly from the York deeds, show that for the next fourteen years he remained in Kittery, and took part in the affairs of the town, not leaving at once for South Carolina with the majority of his congregation, as has been previously asserted in most accounts of him.

November 15, 1673, William Seely, administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Seely, conveyed to William Screven 10 acres called Charles Point on the west side of Spruce Creek, Kittery. (York Deeds)

<sup>1</sup>See pages 87-88.



Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Screven tried and placed under bonds for good behavior, at the August Session of the Council, 1682. (Records of Probate Court, August 17, 1688; Bachus's *History of the Baptists*, Vol. 1.)

"William Scrivin's" one of the appraisers of the estate of John Hill, of Kittery, November 19, 1682. (*Maine Wills*.)

Richard Cutt to William Scriven, deed of sale, 20 acres at Spruce Creek, near the bridge in Kittery, July 22, 1686. (York Deeds, Vol. 4, fol. 68.)

William Screven witness to a deed dated July 27, 1686. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Screven an overseer and witness to the will of Ephraim Crockett, of Kittery, July 17, 1688. (*Maine Wills*.)

Court of Sessions, October 6, 1691: Mr. William Screven, with others, appointed to settle a boundary dispute. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Scriven a witness to a controversy deed at Kittery, April 18, 1692. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

William Screven witness to a deed between Richard Cutt and Robert Cutt, dated Kittery, June 28, 1692. (York Deeds, Vol. 4.)

Court of Sessions of the Peace, held at York, April 4, 1693: Mr. William Screven and Richard Cutt fined 13s. 4d. apiece for non appearance on the Jury. Passed by. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

Court of Sessions, County of York, July 4, 1693. Mr. William Screven foreman of the Grand Jury, and also appointed to serve on jury for next year.

William Screven foreman of Grand Jury, October 3, 1693. (York Deeds, Vol. 5.)

Mr. William Scrivin chosen Deputy or Representative, October 23d, 1693. (MS. notes of Hon. Mark Dennett, p. 21.)

Petition of William Scriven in behalf of the town of Kittery, dated October 16, 1694, that the taxes be omitted for a year. (*Old Elliott*, Vol. 2, p. 92.)

William Screven witness to a mortgage of Robt Cutt, Kittery, January 24, 1695/6. (York Deeds, Vol. 4, fol. 112.)

William Screven: Power of attorney to his son Robert Screven, dated Charles Town, Carolina, June 12, 1704. Witnessed before Alexd<sup>r</sup>. Parris, by John Potts and Obed<sup>m</sup>. Wakefield. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

Robert Screven sold to Nicholas Frost (both of Kittery) by power of attorney from his father William Screven in Charles Town, South Carolina, land in Crooked Lane, with dwelling house, "being the late homestead of my father, conveyed to him by my uncle Mr. Richard Cutt", November 20, 1704. (York Deeds, Vol. 6.)

William Screven, by Robert Screven, attorney, conveyed to Robert Cutt, 10 acres on the west side of Spruce Creek, known as Kearle's Point, and 20 acres adjacent to the above in Kittery, January 16, 1704/5. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

William Screven, by Robert Screven, attorney, conveyed to Robert Cutt, one-fourth of the tract on the east side of Spruce Creek, adjacent to Crockett's Neck, in Kittery, 1705. (York Deeds, Vol. 7.)

---

**NECROLOGY.**

---

MRS. LOUISA BLAKE MASON, wife of Dr. Amos Lawrence Mason and daughter of the late Rear-Admiral Charles Steedman, U. S. N., and a member of the South Carolina Historical Society, died at her summer home at York Harbor, Maine, August 3, 1908, after an illness of several months. She was the fourth and youngest of Rear-Admiral Steedman's daughters and was born in Philadelphia April 9, 1852. She was married to Dr. Mason, whose home was Boston, September 30, 1874. Their only child, a daughter, Marion, married Richard Thornton Wilson, Jr., of New York City and May River, South Carolina. Mrs. Steedman's paternal grand father was Col. Charles John Steedman, who was for many years sheriff of Charleston District, and at other times represented St. James's Parish, Santee, in both branches of the General Assembly of this State. She was also descended from the Blakes of St. James's, Santee, the Serrés, the Jeannerretts and others of the early settlers in that section of South Carolina.

## INDEX.

- Abbeville District, 104.  
 Abbott, John, 97.  
 Abercromby, James, 100.  
 Abington, Earl of, 4.  
 Abram, Richard, 75.  
*Active, The*, 193.  
 Adam, Thomas, 157.  
 Adams, Charles, 211.  
 Adams, John, 196, 197, 207, 208, 209,  
 211, 213: *Life and Writings of*, 208.  
 Addie, John, 18(2).  
 Agricultural Society of S. C., 171.  
 Aiken, S. C., 136, 230.  
 Akin, James, 80.  
 Akin, Thomas, 80.  
 Ainges, Joseph, 185.  
*Alabama, The*, 161  
 Alatomaha, 146.  
 Albermarle, 42.  
 Albermarl Point, 25.  
*Alborough, (Ship)*, 83.  
*Aldborough, The*, 228.  
 Aldred, Caleb, 84.  
 Aldrich, James, p. 2.  
 Alexander, John, 74.  
 Allein, Joseph, 98.  
 Allein, Richard, 101.  
 Allen, Andrew, 26, 152.  
 Allen, Jacob, 24.  
*Alliance, The*, 111, 112.  
 Allston, John, 97, 116, 117.  
 Allston, William, 96, 98, 99, 100.  
 Alson, Mrs. Elizabeth, 80.  
 America, 5, 64, 65, 127, 174, 176, 178, 183,  
 197, 198, 209, 212.  
*American Historical Review*, 15.  
 American Plenipotentiaries, 177.  
 Amory, Jonathan, 20, 22 (3), 25 (2),  
 26 (2), 75, 118.  
 Amsterdam, 195, 196, 197, 199, 202, 204,  
 207, 209, 210, 216.  
 Anderson, Hugh, 160.  
 Anderson, Robert, 170.  
 Anderson, William, 96.  
 Angelo, Philip Marten, 154.  
 Anger, Robert, 73.  
 Anne, Queen, 222.  
 Antigua, 85, 92.  
 Appalatcha, 34.  
 Apalatchees, 30, 33.  
 Archer, Edward, 120.  
*Ariel, The*, 213.  
 Armand, Col., 6, 7.  
 Arrowsmith, Obadiah, 80.  
 Arthar, William, 186.  
 Arthur, John, 96.  
 Articles of Confederation, 128.  
 Ashby, John, 17, 75.  
 Ashby, John, Jr., 75.  
 Ashley, Maurice, 142.  
 Ashley River, 13, 16, 75, 82.  
 Ashepoo, 68.  
 Ashepoo River, 166.  
 Ashville, N. C., 170.  
*Astrea, The*, 216.  
 Atkins, James, 100.  
 Atkins, John, 75, 154.  
 Atkinson, Anthony, 98.  
 Atchinson, Mr., 82.  
 Atchinson, John, 100.  
 Austin, George, 81.  
 Aylward, Captain, 204.  
 Bachop, Peter, 193.  
 Bachus's *History of the Baptists*, 230.  
 Bacot, Daniel DeSausurre, 131.  
 Bacot, Eliza Ferguson, 131.  
 Bahama Islands, 215.  
 Bailey, Eliza, 136.  
 Baine, Lachland, 120.  
 Baker, — 78.  
 Baker, Ann, 78.  
 Baker, Ebenezer, 78.  
 Baker, Francis, 78, 79, 80.  
 Baker, Henry, 78.  
 Baker, John, 78-79.  
 Baker, John (son of above), 78, 79 (2).  
 Baker, Stephen, 79, 80.  
 Baker, William, 75.  
 Bancroft, Dr., 179, 214.  
 Banks, James, 69.  
 Baptist Church, Antipedo, 101.  
 Barbadoes, 73, 76, 120.  
 Barker, Thomas, 118.  
 Barksdaie John, 20 (2), 21.  
 Barlicorn, Nicholas, 19.  
 Barnes, Edmund, 81.  
 Barnes, Elizabeth, 81.  
 Barnes, William, 157.  
 Barney, Lieut, 211, 212.  
 Barnwell, —, 164.  
 Barnwell, Edward, 128.

- Barnwell Family of S. C., 128.  
 Barnwell, John, 128, 129, 147, 150, 154, 155, 156 (2).  
 Barnwell, John, letters relating to the Tuskarora Expedition, 28-54.  
 Barnwell, John, 194.  
 Barnwell, Joseph W., 2, 28.  
 Barnwell, Nathaniel, 147, 150.  
 Barnwell, Robert, 128, 149, 150.  
 Barnwell, S. C., 132.  
 Baron, James, 122.  
 Barton, John, 120.  
 Barton, Mary, 120.  
 Barton, Thomas, 158.  
 Basden Charles, 18, 24, 75, 118, 188.  
 Batchelours Creek, 46.  
 Bath, Waters of, 178.  
 Bathtown, 36, 40, 48.  
 Batten, James, 155.  
 Baxter, James, 97.  
 Bay Street, Georgetown, 92, 93.  
 Bay's Report, 93.  
 Bayley, William, 22.  
 Beale, Othniel, 95, 97.  
 Beaumarchais, Mr., 198.  
 Beamer, Jacob, 76.  
 Beamer, James, 76, 77.  
 Beamer, John, 76, 152.  
 Beamer, Margaret, 76, 77.  
 Beard, Jonas, 185.  
 Beard, Robert, 154.  
 Beauchamp, Stephen, 100.  
 Reaufain Street, 16.  
 Beaufort, S. C., 162, 184, 185, 228.  
 Beaufort, S. C. The Original Plan and the Earliest Settlers, 141-160.  
 Beaufort County, 127, 137.  
 Beaufort District, 128, 129, 133, 134, 135, 136.  
 Beaufort Island, 162, 163.  
 Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, 135, 138-230.  
 Bedon, Benjamin, 83.  
 Bedon, George, 17, 83.  
 Bedon, George (another), 83.  
 Bedon, Henry, 83.  
 Bedon, Rebecca, 83.  
 Bedon, Ruth, 83.  
 Bedon, Sarah, 83.  
 Bedon, Stephen (the elder), 83.  
 Bedon, Stephen, 83.  
 Bee, John, 26.  
 Bee, John, Jr., 123, 124.  
 Bee, Jos., 185.  
 Bee, Martha, 123.  
 Bee, Mathew, 119.  
 Bell, Andrew, 157.  
 Bell, John, 17.  
 Bellard, Jacob, 67.  
 Bellinger, Capt. Edmund, 119, 121.  
 Bellinger, Richard, 118.  
 Bellinger, William, 145.  
 Benson, Mary, 17.  
 Beresford, John, 17, 96, 97.  
 Beresford, Richard, 24, 217.  
 Berkley County, 74, 81, 120.  
 Bermuda, 75.  
 Bertinshaw, Thomas, 188.  
 Beswick, John, 159.  
 Beswick, Thomas, 156.  
 Bethlehem, Road.  
 Bewickes & Mourgue, 175.  
 Biddle, Capt., 217.  
 Bigelow's biography of Franklin, 212.  
 Bishop of London, 90.  
 Bissett, William, 157.  
 Black river, 86.  
 Black, William, 157.  
 Blackshell, William, 157.  
 Bladgen, Thomas, 83.  
 Blake, Ann, 81, 82.  
 Blake, Daniel, 81, 82.  
 Blake, Edward, 183.  
 Blake, Joseph, 24, 76, 81-82, 160.  
 Blake, William, 81, 82.  
 Blakes, The, 232.  
 Blakeway, William, 153.  
 Blood, John, 125, 126.  
 Blundell, Thomas, 95.  
 Blythe, Joseph, 94.  
 Blyth, Thomas, 98.  
 Board of Trade and American Plantations, 88.  
 Bolen [or Bolem], Thomas, 91, 96, 98, 99.  
 Rollough, William, 121.  
 Bolte, Patrick, 119.  
 Bolton, Mary, 17.  
 Bolton, Thomas, 17, 24, 76, 123, 188.  
 Bond, Abraham, 99.  
 Bonneau, Anthony, 17, 19, 186.  
 Bonnett, Jacob, 157.  
 Boone, John, 16, 23.  
 Boone, Joseph, 26.  
 Bonhost, Isaac, 21 (2).  
 Borlen, William, 99.  
 Boston, 64, 66, 109, 110, 111, 194, 198, 208, 228, 232.  
 Bound, Anne, 79 (2).  
 Bound, James, 79 (2).  
 Bound, John, 78.  
 Bound, John, (son of above), 78.  
 Bound, Sarah, 79 (2).  
 Bounetheau, Peter, 67, 115.  
 Bourdeaux, De, see De Bourdeaux.  
 Bourgett, Daniel, 97, 98.

- Bowmen, 30.  
 Bower, Henry, 75, 76.  
 Bower, William, 123.  
 Bowrey, Elizabeth, 153.  
 Boyd, Col., 48, 50, 53.  
 Braddock, David Cutler, 158.  
 Bradley, William, 19, 74.  
 Brailsford, Morton, 102-103.  
 Branchtown, Phila., 172.  
 Brandford, Barnaby, 81.  
 Brawley, Judge, 134, 139.  
 Bremer, John, 155.  
 Bremer, Mrs. Martha, 155.  
 Brest, 208.  
 Brewer, Richard, 20.  
 Brewton, Michael, 152.  
 Brewton, Robert, 154.  
 Brice, Lt. Col., 42, 43.  
 Briggs, J., 57, 58.  
 Brimiett, Humphrey, 120.  
 Brisbane, Dr., 82.  
 Bristol, England, 78, 79, 80, 82.  
 Broad River, 185, 186.  
 Broad Street, Georgetown, 90.  
 Broglio, Marshal of, 63.  
 Bromfield, Mr., 211.  
 Broughton, Andrew, 99.  
 Broughton, Nathaniel, 99.  
 Brown, Captain, 194.  
 Brown, Charles, 94.  
 Brown, J. C., 168.  
 Brown, J. D. A., 132.  
 Brown, John, 19.  
 Brown, William, 157.  
 Brown Town, 94.  
 Bruce, Ann, 153.  
 Bruce, Donald, 186.  
 Bruce, Thomas, 152, 153.  
 Bruneau, Henry, 221, 223.  
 Bruneau, Paul, 223.  
 Bruscelles, 176.  
 Brunswick, 59, 67.  
 Bryan, Hugh, 127.  
 Bryan, Jonathan, 123, 124, 156.  
 Bryan, Joseph, 159.  
 Bryan, Mary, 123.  
 Bryan Mrs. Mary (Prioleau), 127.  
 Buckle, Thomas, 70, 71.  
 Bull, —, 164.  
 Bull, Captain, 30, 31, 33, 36, 47.  
 Bull, Lieut.-Governor, 182.  
 Bull, John, 115.  
 Bull, Stephen, 17, 23, 121, 152.  
 Bull, Stephen, Jr., 160.  
 Bull, William, 15, 16, 81.  
 Bull, William, Jr., 115.  
 Brill's brigade, 128.  
 Bullen, John, 16.  
 Bulline, John, 14, 158.  
 Bulline, Thomas, 121, 159.  
 Bullock, Daniel, 156.  
 Bunce, Sarah, 132, 133.  
 Bunch, George, 158.  
 Buretell, Peter, 17, 21 (2).  
 Burger, Nicholas, 157.  
 Burnham, Charles, 24.  
 Burton, Thomas, 96.  
 Butler, Pierce, 172.  
 Butler, Maj., Pierce, 218.  
 Butler Place, Phila., 172.  
 Butler, Richard, 62.  
 Cadeaux, Peter, 223.  
 Cadiz, 214.  
 Cagigal, Don Juan Manuel de, 215.  
 Caillabeuf, Is., 24.  
 Calais, 177.  
 Caledon, County Tyrone.  
 Calderwood, —, 163, 164.  
*Calendar of State Papers, American and West Indies*, 222.  
 Calhoun family, 104.  
 Calhoun, John Alfred, 104.  
 Campbell, Colin, 162.  
 Campbell, Lord William, 68.  
 Canada, 5.  
 Cane, Christopher, 96.  
 Cannon Street, Georgetown, 93.  
 Canterbury, 81.  
 Canterbury, Prerogative Court of, 124.  
 Cape Fear Indians, 31.  
 Cape Fear River, 30.  
 Cape Florida, 36.  
 Capers, Ellison, Bishop of S. C., 166-169.  
 Capers, William, 166.  
 Capitaine, Mr., 60, 61.  
 Cardoza, F. L., 169.  
 Cardross, Lord, 141.  
 Carlisle, Earl of, 5.  
 Carmichael, Mr., 5, 6, 111, 213.  
 Carolina, 74, 75, 76, 85, 118, 119, 120, 188, 228.  
 Carolina Art Association, 171, 172.  
 Carolina Coffee House, 288.  
 Carolina Yacht Club, 171.  
*Carolina in the Olden Times*, (Mrs. Poyas), 230.  
 Carrion, Moyses, 224.  
 Carroll, Bartholomew Rivers, *Historical Collections of South Carolina*, 15, 28.  
 Carson, James, 155.  
 Carteret, Lord, 142.  
 Carter, Br'g. Gen., 168.  
 Cary, Thomas, 16, 19.  
 Catabas, 31.

- Catt Island, 82.  
 Cedar Grove plantation, 128, 131, 136.  
 Chamberlayne, Thomas, 76.  
 Chambers, William, 19.  
 Chamont, Donatien Le Rayde, 197.  
 Champneys, John, 183.  
 Chapman, John, 159.  
 Chapman, William, 18.  
 Chardavoyne, Reven, 152.  
 Chardon, Isaac, 97, 127.  
 Chardon, Mrs. Mary (Woodward), 127.  
 Charles, Susannah, 78.  
 Charleston, 12, 13, 103, 104, 106, 107, 128, 162, 164, 218: Probate court of, 89.  
 Charleston County, Mesne Conveyance Records, 222, 226.  
 Charleston Bagging Manufacturing Company, 170.  
 Charleston Battalion, 167.  
 Charleston Chamber of Commerce, 171.  
 Charleston Club, 171.  
 Charleston Fusiliers, 164.  
 Charleston Library, 171, 172, 201.  
 Charles-Town, 28, 48, 73, 79, 82, 83, 84, 87, 118, 122, 124, 127, 128, 141, 142, 146, 148, 150, 184, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 194, 198, 199, 215, 216, 217, 220, 228, 231.  
 Charles-Town harbor, 117.  
 Charles-Town, original plan and earliest settlers, 12-27.  
 Charnock, 98.  
 Chastaigner, Alexander, 221, 223.  
 Chastagner, Alexander Thésée, 21 (3).  
 Cheatham, —, 168.  
 Cherokees, 10.  
 Cheves, Langdon, p. 2.  
 Chicken, George, 152.  
 Chitty, Charles King, 9, 67, 68.  
 Christ Church, Greenville, S. C., 169.  
 Christ Church parish, 85.  
 Christie, Thomas, 155.  
 Church Act, The, 144.  
 Church of England, 89, 101.  
 Church of Scotland, 90.  
 Church street, Georgetown, 93.  
 Churches, 89, 90.  
 Circular (Independent Congregational) Church, 127.  
 City Hall, 12.  
 Clapp, John, 17, 18.  
 Clarke, Charles, 20.  
 Cleland, John, 87, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 100, 101, 154.  
 Cleland, Mary, 91, 92, 94.  
 Clemson College, 108.  
 Cleveland, John B. p. 2.  
 Cleveland, President, 135.  
 Clinton, Sir Henry, 4, 179, 190, 198, 199.  
 Clowes, Jas., 22.  
 Clowter, Thomas, 17.  
 Coachman, James, 100.  
 Cochran, —, 217.  
 Cochran, James, 26, 152, 153.  
 Cock, Martin, 18, 20, 119.  
 Codner, Richard, 18.  
 Cokesbury Conference School, 166.  
 Colcock, Col., 136.  
 Colcock, Charles J. p. 2, 129.  
 Colcock, Charles Jones, 129.  
*Colcock, Captain John, and Some of His Descendants*, 129.  
 Colcock, Marion Woodward, 131.  
 Colcock, Theodora Octavia, 229.  
 Colcock, William Ferguson, 229.  
 Cold Harbor, 134.  
 Cole, Richard, 14.  
 Cole's Island, 166.  
 Colkin, John, 95.  
 College of Charleston, 105, 107.  
 Colleton County, 142.  
 Colleton, James, 17, 27, 73.  
 Colleton, John, 154.  
 Colleton, Sir John, 27, 142.  
 Colleton, Sir Peter, 18, 27.  
 Colleton, Thomas, 18, 27.  
 Collins, John.  
 Collins, Sarah, 80.  
 Colombe, Cheavlier de La, 112.  
 Colquitt, Peyton, 167.  
 Colt, William, 100.  
 Columbia, 12, 150, 166, 218.  
 Combahee River, 80, 166.  
*Comet*, The, 190.  
 Coming, Affra, 14.  
 Coming, John, 14, 16, 17.  
 Commander, Joseph, 97.  
 Commercial Club, 171.  
 Committee of Commerce, 191.  
 Commons House of Assembly, (S. C.), 28, 228.  
 Commons House of Assembly of South Carolina, *Journal of*, 28, 29.  
 Confederate bonds, 170.  
 Confederate States, 133, 170.  
 Confederate States, Seal of, 55, 102.  
 Congaree, 185, 186.  
 Congaree River, 189, 218.  
 Congarees, 31.  
 Congregational Church, See, Circular Church.  
 Congress, Continental, see Continental Congress.  
 Connecticut State Ship, *Defence*, 193.  
 Continental Congress, 4, 6, 7, 59, 60.

- 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 128, 175,  
177, 189, 191, 192.  
Continental Government, The, 195.  
Constitution of the U. S., 129.  
Conway, Robert, 3.  
Cooley, John, 73.  
Cooper River, 13, 16, 81, 87.  
Coosaw Hatches, 82.  
Copley (the artist), 204.  
Copyrights, 56.  
Corbett, Major, 203.  
Cordes, Jas., 186.  
Cordes, John, 186.  
Core town, 46, 47, 48, 49.  
Cork, Ireland, 85.  
Cormack, Mary, 102.  
Corsaboy, 30.  
Corunna, 209, 211, 213.  
Costine, John, 9.  
Cottingham, John, 17.  
Cotton, 57.  
Couillandean, Peter, 224.  
Council of Safety, 67, 116, 149, 181, 190,  
194.  
Court of Ordinary, Province of S. C.  
abstracts from the records of, 73-77.  
118-121, 187-188.  
Courtney, W. C., 170.  
Courtis, Daniel, 77.  
Cowen (or Cowin), John, 20, 76.  
Cowes, 189.  
Cowles, Elizabeth, 83.  
Craven, Earl of, 142.  
Craven, Charles, 122.  
Craven, County, 87, 89, 224, 230.  
Craven House, 141.  
Crawford, Daniel, 95, 97.  
Crawford, Sarah Evelyn, 157.  
Creighton, James, 160.  
Cripps, John Splatt, 199.  
Cripps, Mrs. Mary, 189.  
Cripps, William, 96, 98, 189.  
Crockatt, Mr., 229.  
Crockett, Ephraim, 231.  
Croft, Edward, 152.  
Croft, Hill, 152.  
Croft, John, 152.  
Croskeys, Joseph, 18.  
Crosse, Mary, 17, 18, 20, 25.  
Crow, Mary, 124.  
Cuba, 215.  
Cullendro, Peter, 21.  
Culpeper, John, 13, 14, 15.  
Cumbee River, 81.  
Cumber, Thomas, 120.  
Cumins, John, 75.  
Cummin, Alexander, 157.  
Cunaba, Tom, 33.  
Currency, 91.  
Curry, John, 57.  
Cuthbert, James, 151.  
Cutt, Richard, 231.  
Cutt, Robert, 231.  
Dalcho, Frederick, 14, 143.  
Dalton, Ga., 167.  
Daniel, Col., 48.  
Daniel, Oliver, 193.  
Daniell, Robert, 17, 24, 27, 154.  
Danson, John, 142.  
Darling, John, 157.  
Dart, John, 156.  
Davies, Benjamin, 74.  
Davis, Edward, 154.  
Davis, Jefferson, 161, 162.  
Davis, Gen. Jeff, 168.  
Davis, William, 75.  
Dean, Mrs., 83.  
Deane, Thomas, 82, 83.  
Dearsley, George, 19.  
Delabere, Mr., 228.  
De Bary, —, 124.  
De Bourdeaux: Jacques, 21 (6).  
De Braham, William, 155.  
De Breton, Marie, 140.  
De Fayolles, Chevalier, 109, 110.  
*Defence*, The, 190, 193.  
De Graffenreid, Baron, 29.  
Delagal, Philip, 156.  
De Lagaye, John, 153, 155 (2), 158.  
Delaware, Fort, 138.  
De Lyon, Isaac, 68.  
Dennett, Mark, 231.  
Dennis, Lawrence, 154.  
De Rousserye, Francis, 74, 75.  
De Saussure, Charles A., 129.  
De Saussure, Dr. Louis M., 129.  
De Saussure, Tho., 185.  
De Saussure, Thomas Hutson, 131.  
De Saussure, Gen. Wilmot D, 12.  
"De Saussure Chart," 129.  
De Saussure Collection of Pamphlets,  
201.  
De Veaux, Andrew, 215, 216.  
Deveaux, William, 154.  
Dexter, John, 81.  
Dickenson, Jeremiah, 71.  
*Diomed*, The, 216.  
Doar, David, 139.  
Doar, Mary Sidney, 139.  
Doggett, Benjamin, 124-126.  
Doggett, John, 126.  
Doggett, Otgher, 125.  
Dollars, 201.  
Donaldson, Mr., 103.  
Doning, Mrs., 82.

- Donnerville, Isaac Le Grand, 96, 97, 101.  
 Dorchester, 184, 186.  
 Douse, Mr., 82.  
 Downes, Jonathan, 186.  
 Drake, Mrs., 82.  
 Drayton, William Henry, 9, 10, 67, 68, 68.  
 Dry, William, 154.  
 Dublin, 154.  
 Dubois, Louis, 59, 60.  
 Du Bose, Isaac, 223.  
 Ducat, George, 159.  
 Ducros de la Pastie, Charles, 223.  
 Dugue, Isaac, 21 (2).  
 Dugue, James, 19.  
 Du Gue, James, Jr., 119.  
 Dumoulin, Peter, 119.  
 Dumont, Peter, 117.  
 Duncan, George, 75.  
 Dunkerque, 202.  
 Dunlon, Alexander, 157, 159.  
 Dunston, Mrs. Elizabeth, 188.  
 Dunston, John, 188.  
 Dunston, Wilson, 188.  
 Du Plessis, Chevalier Mauduit, 111.  
 Durham, 48.  
 Dwight, Daniel, 99.  
 Dybott, Lewis, 21.  
 Dyncock, Thomas, 83.  
 Earle, William E., 55-56, 102.  
 East Bay, 189.  
 Easton, Thomas, 84.  
 Ebertson, William, 154.  
 Echaw Creek, 221.  
 Echaw, chapel of ease at, 225, 226.  
 Eddings, Abraham, 123.  
 Edisto Island, 76.  
 Edisto River, 141.  
 Edward, Capt., 182.  
 Edwards, John, 185.  
 Edwards, Joseph, 76.  
 Elbridge, John, 79.  
 Elizabeth Castle, 204.  
 Ellicott, Joseph, 17, 18, 19, 25.  
 Elliott, Mrs. Elizabeth, 85.  
 Elliott, John, 22.  
 Elliott, Mary Bower, 135.  
 Elliott, William, 25, 26 (2).  
 Elliott, Captain William, 135.  
 Ellis, Edmund, 151, 155.  
 Ellis, Joseph, 74.  
 Ellis, Robert, 97.  
 Emms, Ralph, 77.  
 Emperor, John, 23, 120.  
 England, 55, 81, 83, 102, 127, 177, 178, 209.  
 England, South Carolina Gleanings in, 78-84, 122-126.  
 English, Mathew, 16.  
 English Channel, 211, 212.  
 English Santee, 220.  
 Enston Home, 107.  
 Erpe, Sarah, 17.  
 Essaw Indians, 30.  
 Estaing, Charles-Hector, Comt d', 64, 66.  
 Etheridge, Anne, 123.  
 Etheridge, Elizabeth, 123, 124.  
 Europe, 190, 191, 192, 193, 198, 217.  
 Evans, General, 167.  
 Eveligh, Samuel, 26, 152.  
 Farrar, Benj, 186.  
 Fayolles, Chevalier de, 6.  
 Felder, Henry, 186.  
 Fenwicke, Robert, (23), 2.  
 Fenwicke, Samuel, 156.  
 Ferguson, Martha O'Reilly, 130.  
 Ferguson, William, 155.  
 Fidling, Francis, 17, 22.  
 Finley, —, 163, 164.  
 Fisher, Paul, 80.  
 Fishkill, N. Y., 110.  
 Fitch, Jonathan, 18, 119.  
 Fitz Herbert, Mr., 176.  
 Flavell, Capt. John, 120.  
 Flavell, William, 153.  
 Fleet, Sir John, 188.  
 Fletcher, Benjamin, 73.  
 Florida, 194.  
 Florida, The, 161, 162.  
 Flour, 185.  
 Flower, Joseph Edward, 155.  
 Flowers, Jane, 22.  
 Foissen, Elias, 99.  
 Foot Rangers, Volunteer Company of, 116.  
 Ford, Tobias, 154.  
 Forster, Arthur, 95, 96.  
 Fort Barnwell, 47.  
 Fort Frederick, 146, 148.  
 Fort Johnson, 146.  
 Fort Lyttelton, 148, 149, 194.  
 Fort Sumter, 166, 170.  
 Fortress Monroe, 161.  
 Forts, near Beaufort, 228.  
 Foucherou, Iedion, 223.  
 France, 111, 112, 195, 198.  
 France, King of, 199, 203.  
 Francklin, George, 74, 119.  
 Frankfort-on-the-Main, 196.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 195, 196, 197, 208, 209, 210, 214.  
 Fraser, John & Co., 170.  
 Frederick, Capt., 216.



- Free-Mason*, the brigantine, 189.  
 Freeke, Philip, 78.  
 Freeman, William George, 82.  
 French Church, 19.  
 French Huguenots, 220.  
 French James Town, 220-227.  
 French Santee, 220.  
 Front Street, Georgetown, 94.  
 Froome, Somersetshire, 123.  
 Frost, Nicholas, 231.  
 Frowman, John, 188.  
 Fuller, Mr., 82.  
 Furman, James, 229.  
 Furman, R. Dorothea, 229.  
 Gadsden, Christopher, 84, 183, 194, 228-229.  
 Gadsden, Harriett Ann, 139.  
 Gadsden, Thomas, 86, 95.  
 Gaillard, Bartholomew, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227.  
 Gaillard, Joachim, 222, 227.  
 Gaillard, John, 222, 223, 227.  
 Gaillard, Mary Esther, 227.  
 Gaillard, Peter, 223.  
 Gaillard, Pierre, Jr., 223.  
 Gaillard, Thomas, 221, 222, 223, 227.  
 Gale (or Gayle), Major, 31, 41.  
 Gantt, Janie, 108.  
 Garden, Col., 115, 163.  
 Garden, A., 124.  
 Garden, Benjamin, 154, 156, 158.  
 Garden, Martha, 124.  
 Gardiner, Major, 149.  
 Gardiner, Col., 163.  
 Garrett, John, 68.  
 Garvey, John, 157.  
*Gazette*, The, 189, 194, 216.  
*Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, 193, 194.  
 Gendron, Philip, 221, 223.  
 General Assembly of S. C., 128, 146, 192, 202, 217, 218, 219, 224.  
 General Committee, Miscellaneous, papers of, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117, 181-186.  
 George III., 182.  
 Georgia, 56, 194, 195.  
 Georgia grants, 56.  
 George Town, S. C., 81, 151, 184, 186, 215.  
 Georgetown, original plan and the earliest settlers, 85-101.  
 German Fusiliers, 190.  
 Gervais, John Lewis, 67, 69.  
 Gibbes, Robert, 18, 20, 22, 25, 27.  
 Gibbes, William, 183.  
 Gibbon, William, 153.  
 Gibson, Daniel, 124.  
 Gicvill, Fran., 188.  
 Gignilliat, Jean François de, 22, 222, 227.  
 Gignilliat, Judith, 128.  
 Gilbert, William, 158.  
 Gilbertson, James, 77.  
 Gilchrist, James, 121.  
 Gillon, Mrs., 199, 218.  
 Gillon, Alexander, 189-219.  
 Gillon, Ann Purcell, 218.  
 Gillon, Mrs. Ann (Purcell), 218.  
 "Gillon's Retreat," 218.  
 Gillon Street, 189.  
 Gimat, De, Col., 60.  
 Girard, Peter, 16, 22 (2).  
 Giroud, Daniel, 157.  
 Gist, Gen., 168.  
 Gist's Brigade, 167.  
 Glen, Lillian Theresa, 137.  
 Glen, Mary, 155.  
 Glover, John Hill, 21, 23.  
 Glover, Sanders, 133.  
 Godfrey, Benjamin, 154.  
 Godfrey, Jenny, 229.  
 Godfrey, John, 13, 19, 154.  
 Godfrey, Melior, 123.  
 Godin, Benjamin, 124.  
 Gordon, Alexander, 158, 159.  
 Goude, Daniel, 99.  
 Gourdin, Theodore, 226.  
 Gough, Daniel, 82, 83.  
*Governor Tonyn's Revenge*, The, 193.  
 Governor's Creek, 13.  
 Gracia, Francis, 19.  
 Graddock, James, 81.  
 Graffenreid, Baron de, see De Graffenreid.  
 Graeme, James, 91.  
 Grand, M., 200, 209.  
 Grand Council, 13, 220.  
 Grand Council, *Journal of*, 14, 220.  
 Granville, 203.  
 Granville County, 82, 141, 142, 147.  
 Granville, John, Lord, 222.  
 Gray, Capt. Thomas, 13.  
 Great Britain, 142, 174, 183, 190.  
 Great Britain, *Acts of Parliament*, 85.  
 Greaves, William, 159.  
 Grebes, Joseph, 69.  
 Green, Daniel John, 157.  
 Green, Francis Thomas, 157.  
 Greene, General, 174.  
 Greene, Sarah, 157.  
 Gregorie, Alexander Fraser, 129.  
 Gregorie, Elizabeth McPherson, 135.  
 Gregory, William, 157.  
 Grey, Barton, 106.  
 Grey, William, 153.

- Grimball, Paul, 74, 75, 76, 119, 120, 121, 154, 188.  
 Grimball, Thomas, 160.  
 Grimke, John Fauchereaud, 57.  
 Grindall, Anthony, 126.  
 Groundwater, —, 217.  
 Grouville, 203, 204.  
 Gruber, Samuel, 116.  
 Guerard, Peter Jacob, 76.  
 Guerry, W. A., 169.  
 Guibal, Jean (or John), 223.  
 Gullan, Thomas, 156.  
 Guppell, John, 75.
- Habersham, Captain, 194.  
 Haddrel's Point, 117.  
 Hage, Mrs. Lily, 153.  
 Hale, Thomas, 75.  
 Halifax, 66.  
 Hall, —, 217.  
 Hall, Arthur, 152, 154.  
 Hall, George Abbott, 160.  
 Hall, William, 194.  
 Hallett, Sam, 188.  
 Hamar, Joseph, 160.  
 Hamilton, Adam, 119.  
 Hamilton, John, 73, 74, 75, 76, 120, 121, 123, 188.  
 Hamilton, Martha, 123.  
 Hamilton, Paul, 123.  
 Hamilton, Paul (son of above), 123.  
 Hammond, Mr., 185.  
 Hampton, Richard, 218.  
 Hampton, Wade, 161.  
 Hampton, County of Gloucester, England, 82.  
 Hampton County, 134.  
 Hampton Park, 13.  
 Hancock, King, 35, 36, 37, 42, 49.  
 Hankins, Dennis, 98.  
 Hansher, Mary, 75.  
 Hard, Benjamin C., 108.  
 Hardee, Gen., 136, 167.  
 Hardin, Capt., 115.  
 Harding, William, 120.  
 Hardwick, John, 94.  
 Hargrave Henry, 124.  
 Harris, Elizabeth, 74.  
 Harris, James, 79.  
 Harris, John, 74, 120.  
 Harris, John (son of above), 74.  
 Harris, William, 74.  
 Harrison, Thomas, 120.  
 Hart, Benjamin, 218.  
 Hart, Charles, 124, 152, 153.  
 Hartley, Samuel, 26.  
 Harty, David, 118.  
 Hasell, Samuel, 120.  
 Hasell Street, 16, 189.  
 Havana, 194, 195, 207, 214, 215.  
 Haverstraw, N. Y., 131.  
 Hawett, William, 23 (2).  
 Hawkins, Edmund, 96, 97.  
 Hawkins, Philip, 159.  
 Hawk's *History of North Carolina* 28, 29.  
 Hay, Col. Ann Hawkes, 129.  
 Hay, Family of, 129.  
 Hay, Martha, 129.  
 Hay, Martha Louisa, 131.  
 Hay, Thomas, 131.  
 Hayne, Arthur, P., 127.  
 Hayne, Elizabeth, 154.  
 Hayne Family, 128.  
 Hayne, Isaac, 127, 128, 152, 153, 160, 185.  
 Hayne, Paul Hamilton, 127.  
 Hayne, Robert Y., 127.  
 Hayne, William, 153.  
 Haynes, Nicholas, 156.  
 Hazzard, William, 152, 159 (2).  
 Heartley, Stephen, 99.  
 Heligoland, 212.  
 Henning, Thomas, 95.  
 Henry, Lord Bishop of London, 225.  
 Henry, Wm., 186.  
 Hepworth, Thomas, 153.  
 Herbert, Col., 15, 16.  
 Herbert, George, 150.  
 Herne, Peter.  
 Herron, Alexander, 159, 160.  
 Hessian, Soldiers, 216.  
 Hewat, Alexander, 28, 29.  
 Hext, Alexander, 123.  
 Hext, Amias, 122.  
 Hext, Amias (son of above), 122, 123.  
 Hext, David, 123, 124.  
 Hext, Edward, 122-124.  
 Hext, Francis, 123.  
 Hext, Hugh (son of Amias), 122, 123.  
 Hext, Hugh (son of John), 122.  
 Hext, Mary, 123.  
 Hext, John, 122, 123, 124.  
 Hext, Philip, 123.  
 Hext, Thomas, 122, 123, 124.  
 Hext, Thomas (son of Philip), 123.  
 Heyward, Maj., 163.  
 Heyward, Daniel, 169.  
 Heyward, Robert Barnwell, 136.  
 Hill, John, 121, 231.  
 Hill, Richard, 80, 154.  
 Hillsborough, 72.  
 Hinch, John William, 81.  
 Hinchley, William, 99.  
*Hind, The*, 229.  
 Hinds, Michael, 156.

- Hinds, Patrick, 159.  
 Hipkin, William, 81.  
*Historical Collections of South Carolina*, (Carroll), 15.  
 Historical Commission of South Carolina; *See* South Carolina Historical Commission.  
*History of First Baptist Church in Charleston*, 87, 230.  
*History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in S. C.* (Dalcho), 14, 143.  
*History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government*, 141.  
 Hobson, Margaret, 22.  
 Hodgson, Robert, 156.  
 Hogg, Andrew, 151.  
 Hog Logees, Indians, 30.  
 Hogge, Major, 204.  
 Hogg, Andrew, 159.  
 Hogges, John, 74.  
 Holland, 196, 198, 208, 209, 211, 216.  
 Holton, Thomas, 22.  
 Hood, Gen., 168.  
 Hooglan, Dyr<sup>es</sup>, 19.  
 Hoopengs, 31.  
 Hope, Charles, 99.  
 Hope, William, 150.  
 Horlbeck, John, 164.  
 Horton, Fannie, 137.  
 Howard, Richard, 156.  
 Howe, Admiral Lord, 4.  
 Howe, Bishop, 169.  
 Hubbard, John, 75.  
 Hubberd, Thomas, 75.  
 Hudson, Mr., 81.  
 Hudson (Hutson), Mrs Mary, 160.  
 Huger, Daniel, 24.  
 Huger, Isaac, 218.  
 Huger, John, 192, 218.  
 Hughes, Henry, 13, 14, 19.  
 Hughes, Meredith, 97, 98, 99, 100.  
 Huguenin, Emmaline Lucia, 229.  
 Huguenot Church, *See* French Church.  
*Huguenot Society of South Carolina, Transactions of*, 221.  
 Huguenots, 220.  
 "Huguenots of South Carolina and their Descendants," 221.  
 Hull Robert, 76.  
 Hume, Robert, 81.  
 Hunt, Daniel, 124.  
 Hunt, Henry, 157.  
 Hunt, William, 160.  
 Hunter, George, 159 (2).  
 Huntington, Samuel, 196.  
 Hurst, Thomas, 97, 98.  
 Hutchinson, John, 156.  
 Hutchinson, M., 68, 69.  
 Hutson, Abigail Mackay, 132.  
 Hutson, Albert Donald, 137.  
 Hutson, Albert Lockett, 138.  
 Hutson, Anne, 128.  
 Hutson, Annie Barnwell, *b.* 1814, 130.  
 Hutson, Annie Barnwell, *b.* 1864, 131.  
 Hutson, Annie E., 139.  
 Hutson, Arthur Carey, 138, 140.  
 Hutson, Augusta Caroline, 136.  
 Hutson, Benjamin Seabrook, 136.  
 Hutson, Bertha Stanyarne, 136.  
 Hutson, Carolina Smith, 134.  
 Hutson, Catherine Barnwell, 135.  
 Hutson, Charles Jones Colcock, 130, 134, 229.  
 Hutson, Charles Jones Colcock, *b.* 1903, 139.  
 Hutson, Charles Stanyarne, 138.  
 Hutson, Charles Woodward, *b.* 1840, 133, 137.  
 Hutson, Charlotte Matilda, 136, 230.  
 Hutson, Clara Glover, 132.  
 Hutson, Edith Genevieve, 137.  
 Hutson, Edith L., 139.  
 Hutson, Edward Palmer, 133, 137.  
 Hutson, Eliza Chardon, 137.  
 Hutson, Eliza Ferguson, 131.  
 Hutson, Elizabeth, 128.  
 Hutson, Elizabeth Anthony, 140.  
 Hutson, Elizabeth Elliott, 135.  
 Hutson, Elizabeth McLeod, 135.  
 Hutson, Emily Glen, 137.  
 Hutson, Emily McLeod, 133.  
 Hutson, Emily St. Clair, [St. Pierre], 140.  
 Hutson, Emmeline Colcock, 134, 136.  
 Hutson, Emmeline Lucia, 135.  
 Hutson, Esther, 127.  
 Hutson, Esther (daughter of Thomas 4), 129.  
 Hutson, Esther (daughter of William), 128.  
 Hutson, Esther Maine, 129.  
 Hutson, Esther Maine, *b.* 1848, 132.  
 Hutson, Esther Marion, 134.  
 Hutson, Ethel, 138.  
 Hutson family of S. C., 127-140, Arms of, facing page 127, 229.  
 Hutson, Frances Sophia, 133.  
 Hutson, Francis Marion, 134.  
 Hutson, Francis Marion, 1879-1888, 138.  
 Hutson, Gladys, 137.  
 Hutson, Harold Maine, 137.  
 Hutson, Harriett Gadsden, 139.  
 Hutson, Harriet L., 139.  
 Hutson, Harry Colcock, 135.  
 Hutson, Henry Lockett, 138.  
 Hutson, Henry Woodward, 134.

- Hutson, Hettie Elizabeth, 130.  
 Hutson, Isaac McPherson, 130, 132.  
 Hutson, James Cobb, 139.  
 Hutson, James Gregorie, 135.  
 Hutson, Jane Hay, 129.  
 Hutson, Jane Hay DeSaussure, 131.  
 Hutson, John Colcock, 131, 136.  
 Hutson, John Jenkins, 136.  
 Hutson, Laura Gregorie, 131.  
 Hutson, Lilian Theresa, 137.  
 Hutson, Louis DeSaussure, 1856-1862, 131.  
 Hutson, Louis DeSaussure, *b.* 1893, 137.  
 Hutson, Louise d' Aubrev, 135.  
 Hutson, McLeod, 130, 133-134.  
 Hutson, McLeod, *b.* 1890, 134.  
 Hutson, Maria Payne, 130.  
 Hutson, Marion McLeod, 135.  
 Hutson, Marion Martin, 130, 135.  
 Hutson, Martha Ferguson, 130.  
 Hutson, Martha Florida, 1836-1861, 131.  
 Hutson, Martha Florida, *b.* 1862, 136.  
 Hutson, Martha Hay, 1862-1864, 132.  
 Hutson, Mary, 127.  
 Hutson, Mrs. Mary, 160.  
 Hutson, Mary Anna, 135.  
 Hutson, Mary Annie, *b.* 1855, 133.  
 Hutson, Mary Annie, *b.* 1884, 137.  
 Hutson, Mary Colcock, 129.  
 Hutson, Mary Lockett, 138.  
 Hutson, Mary Woodward, 129.  
 Hutson, Matilda Adelaide, 131.  
 Hutson, May Elliott, 135.  
 Hutson, Miles Brewton, 138.  
 Hutson, Millicent Colcock, 131.  
 Hutson, Osma Bacot, 137.  
 Hutson, Richard, 128.  
 Hutson, Richard Furman, 139.  
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1788, 129, 130.  
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, 1836-1857, 130.  
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1851, 133.  
 Hutson, Richard Woodward, *b.* 1869, 135, 138.  
 Hutson, Ruth, 139.  
 Hutson, Sallie McLeod, 131.  
 Hutson, Sarah McLeod, 135.  
 Hutson, Sophie Palmer, 138.  
 Hutson, Sophronia Lucia, 132.  
 Hutson, Theodora Colcock, *b.* 1832, 135.  
 Hutson, Theodora Colcock, *b.* 1908, 139.  
 Hutson, Thomas, 127, 130.  
 Hutson, Thomas (son of Thomas), 129.  
 Hutson, Thomas (son of William), 128, 130.  
 Hutson, Thomas Ogier, 136, 139.  
 Hutson, Thomas Ogier, *b.* 1899, 139.  
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1803, 129, 130.  
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1830, 131, 134, 136, 229.  
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, 1864-1865, 132.  
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1882, 134.  
 Hutson, Thomas Woodward, *b.* 1883, 137.  
 Hutson, Trabue William, 136.  
 Hutson, Rev. William, 127.  
 Hutson, William Colcock, 135, 139.  
 Hutson, William Elliott, 135.  
 Hutson, William Ferguson, 130, 133.  
 Hutson, William Ferguson, *b.* 1874, 138, 139.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1777, 129.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1813, 130, 131.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1847, 127, 131, 229, 230.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* 1868, 132, 137.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* Mar. 23, 1895, 137.  
 Hutson, William Maine, *b.* Oct. 2, 1895, 137.  
 Hutson, Woodward Evans, 132.  
 Hyde, Gov., 29, 48, 50.  
 Iles, Anne, 83.  
 Iles, John, 82, 83.  
 Iles, Joseph, 82, 83.  
 Iles, Mary, 83.  
 Iles, Sarah, 83.  
 Independent Company, The, 228.  
 Indian Affairs, 10-11.  
 Indian Land, 127.  
 Indians, 10-11, 28-54, 141, 146.  
*Indian, L.*' 199, 200.  
 Innys, Paul, 80.  
 Innys, Thomas, 80.  
 Ioor, Capt., 217.  
 Ireland, 211.  
 Ireland, Richard, 75.  
 Irwin, Agnes, 172.  
 Izard, Ralph, 82, 197.  
 Izard, Rebecca, 82.  
 :  
 Jack, Captain, 30, 33, 36.  
 Jackson, Samuel, 25.  
 Jackson, William, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214.  
 Jacksonborough, 184, 185.  
 Jacksonborough Assembly, 192.

- Jamaica, 86, 124.  
 James II., King, 222.  
 James, Robt., 83.  
 James Island, 166, 167, 220.  
 James Town, 220-227.  
 "Jamestown Precinct," 222.  
 Jamison, David, 74.  
 Jay, Mr., 213.  
 Jeanneretts, the, 232.  
 Jenkins, Abigail Evans, 1, 32.  
 Jenkins, John, 70.  
 Jenkins, John M., 156.  
 Jenkins, Mary Estelle, 136.  
 Jenkins, Mytra, 138.  
 Jenkins, Thomas, 120.  
 Jenkins, William, 157.  
 Jenkins, Mary Anne, 82.  
 Jennings, Samuel, 100.  
 Jersey, Island of, 202, 203.  
 Jesuit's Bark, 125.  
 Jervey, Theodore D., 2.  
 John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 188.  
 Johnson, Andrew, 161.  
 Johnson, Joseph, *Traditions and Reminiscences Chiefly of the American Revolution in the South*, 194.  
 Johnson, Sir Nathaniel, 85, 86.  
 Johnson, Rebekah, 70.  
 Johnson, Robert, 88, 100.  
 Johnson's Island, 134.  
 Johnston, General, 167, 168.  
 Johnston, George, 152, 155.  
 Johnston, Gideon, 122.  
 Johnstone, Gov., 4.  
 Johnston, Robert, 155.  
 Jones, Maj., 167.  
 Jones, John, 20 (2), 119.  
 Jones, Thomas, 155.  
 Jones, William, 18.  
 Jonesboro, 168.  
 Jordan, John, 98, 99, 100.  
 Joyner, John, 149, 150, 154, 192, 194, 198, 202, 216.  
 Jukes, Dorothy, 122.  
 Jukes, Edward, 122.  
 Kays, Joseph, 25, 26.  
 Kearle's Point, 231.  
 Keeling, George, 21.  
 Kelsall, William, 185.  
 Kemble, Mrs. Frances Anne, 172.  
 Kemp, Ham., 17.  
 Kennedy, —, 156.  
 Kensington Plantation, 86.  
 Kent, County of, 189.  
 Kenta (Tuscarora town), 33, 36.  
 Keowe River, 56.  
 Kerr, Charles W., 132.  
 King Street, 189.  
 King's Mountain Military Academy, 136.  
 Kingston, Jamaica, 124.  
 Kinloch, Francis, 94, 95, 227.  
 Kinloch, Harriott, 95.  
 Kinloch, James, 94, 227.  
*Kingsale, The*, 228, 229.  
 Kirk, Mary, 81.  
 Kittery, Maine, 230, 231.  
 Knockenderfer, Clara M., 137.  
 Knox, Mr., 179.  
 Kollock, Charles W., p. 2.  
 LaBrasseur, Francis, 154.  
 LaCoupe, 203.  
 Ladson, John, 18, 19.  
 Lafayette, Madame de, 177, 180.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, letters to Henry Laurens, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180.  
 Lamb, Peter, 21.  
 Lamball, Thomas, 80, 123.  
 Landen, Thomas, 96, 98.  
 Lane, John, 95, 96.  
 Lanneau, Alfred W., 133.  
 Lardant (Lardan), Jacques, 22.  
 La Roche, Daniel & Co., 96.  
 La Roche, Daniel, 89, 92, 96, 98, 99, 100.  
 Laroche, James, 23.  
 La Roche, Mary, 96.  
 La Roche, Thomas, 96, 99, 100.  
 La Salle, Peter, 75, 120.  
 Laurens, Miss, 180.  
 Laurens, Henry, 182, 190, 196.  
 Laurens, Henry; letters from the Marquis de Lafayette to, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180, Letter from Christopher Gadsden to, 228-229.  
 Laurens, Henry, Jr., 176, 179.  
 Laurens, John, 7, 111, 174, 176, 195, 202, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 214.  
*Laurens Collection of Manuscripts*, 202.  
 Law, Nathaniel, 119.  
 Lawrance, John, 96.  
 Lawrence, Etsell, 156.  
 Lawson, John, 29, 220.  
 LeBas, James, 74.  
 Lee, General, 60.  
 Lee, Arthur, 196, 197.  
 Lee, Cassius F., Jr., 28.  
 Lee, Richard Henry, 61.  
 Lee, William, 196, 197.  
 Le Chevalier, Pierre, 21 (4).  
 Lee, Col. Stephen, 170.  
 Leeward Islands, 85.  
 Legaré, Thomas, Sen., 183.  
 Legaré Street, 105.  
 Legarés, 167.

- Legislative Council, 128.  
 Leloutent & Co., 175.  
 Lemon, Brown & Co., 170.  
 Lempriere, —, 217.  
 Le Noble, Henry, 21, 22.  
 Le Nord, Nicholas, 224.  
 Lenud's Ferry, 226.  
 Lesser, de, 62.  
 Livingston, George, 147.  
 Lewis, Joseph, 80.  
 Lexington, Mass., 182.  
 Lexington, Mass., battle of, 190.  
 Lining's Creek, 13.  
 Linkley, Christopher, 73.  
 Lisbon, 214.  
 Little River, 48.  
 Livingston, Mr. 71,9.  
 Livingston, George, 158.  
 Livingston, Henry Beekman, 62.  
 Lloyd, Sarah, 81.  
 Lockett, Mary Jane, 138.  
 Lockett, Napoleon, 138.  
 Loestoff, England, 84.  
 Logan, Mrs. Helen, 153.  
 Logan, George, 118, 152, 153.  
 Logan, Patrick, 153.  
 London, England, 75, 78, 82, 175, 124,  
 125, 126, 176, 188.  
 Longstreet, William, 57, 58.  
 Lords Proprietors, 15, 85, 119, 141, 222.  
 Loughton, Edward, 25.  
 Louisbourg, 228.  
 Louisiana, 55.  
 Louisiana State University, 138.  
 Loveing, Mich<sup>l</sup>, 18.  
 Lovell, John, 119, 121.  
 Lowe, Samuel, 120.  
 Lowndes, Rawlins, 192, 193, 196, 216.  
 Lowndesville, 55.  
*Loyal Jamaica* (ship), 120.  
 "Ludwell Mss.," 28.  
 Luxembourg, Chevalier Ann Paul  
   Emanuel Sigismund de Montmorency,  
   199, 200, 201, 203, 205, 206, 210, 216.  
 Luxembourg, Legion of, 202, 203, 205.  
 Luzerne, Chevalier de la, 113.  
 Lyford, William, 158.  
  
 Mackay, Major, 30, 47.  
 Mackay, George Chisholm, 132.  
 Mackay, Mary Martin, 132.  
 Maine, Esther, 128.  
 Maine, William, 128.  
 Maine Historical Society, 230.  
*Maine Wills*, 231.  
 Maltbey, Robert, 17.  
 Manassas, 135, 138.  
 Manigault, Gabriel, 84.  
  
 Marbourg, 62.  
 Marden, Nich<sup>a</sup>, 23.  
 Marion Artillery, 170.  
 Marine Committee, 111.  
 Marion, Frances, 129.  
 Marsh Land, 26, 27.  
 Marshal, J. Quitman, 55-56, 102.  
 Marshall, Elizabeth, 23.  
 Marshall, Kath<sup>a</sup>, 23.  
 Martin, Benjamin, W., 230. —  
 Martin, D. S., 165.  
 Martin, Findla, 119.  
 Martin, John Peter, 165.  
 Martin, Pastor, 165.  
 Martin, William T., 165.  
 Martini, John, 122.  
 Mason, Dr. Amos Lawrence, 232.  
 Mason, Christopher, 216.  
 Mason, James M., 102.  
 Mason, Mrs. Louisa Blake, 232.  
 Mason, Marion, 232.  
 Massachusetts, 57.  
 Mathews, John, 192.  
 Mathews, Maurice, 13, 16, 17, 19.  
 Matthews, Elizabeth, 73, 74.  
 Matthews, Robert, 73, 74.  
 Maull, David, 155.  
 Maull, William, 156.  
 Maxwell, John, 215.  
 May River, S. C., 232.  
 Maybank, David, 17.  
 Mays, Robert, 16.  
 Mayson, Jas., 186.  
 McBryde, Rev. John T., 133.  
 McCall, John, 123, 124.  
 McClean, Allen, 159, 160.  
 McCrady, Edward, 28, 29, 141.  
 McCrady, Edward, *History of South  
 Carolina*, 194.  
 McGill, Susan, 166.  
 McLeod, Robert, 154.  
 McLeod, Sarah Mikell, 130.  
 McNair, Charles, 157.  
 McPherson's Corps, 167.  
 McPhersonville, 130, 131, 134, 136, 139,  
 229.  
 McQueen, John, 192, 193, 195.  
 Meader, John, 16.  
 Medical College of S. C., 139.  
 Meeting Street, 189.  
 Mellish, Ann, 189.  
 Memphis, Tenn., 129.  
 Merriman, Chief-Justice, 170.  
 Mesne Conveyance records, Charleston  
   S. C., 92.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 166.  
 Middleton, Arthur, 17.  
 Middleton, Henry A., 95.

- Middleton, Thomas, 152.  
 Middleton, William, 158.  
 Mighells, Amy, 84.  
 Mighells, Thomas, 84.  
 Miles, Charles Richardson, 105.  
 Miligan, Dr., *Short Description of the Province of South Carolina*, 148.  
 Miligan, —, 217.  
 Milligan, George, 153, 156.  
 Milner, Jeremah, 124.  
 Milner, John, 9, 69.  
 Milton, Thomas, 73.  
 Mississippi, University of, 138.  
 Mistley Hall, Sussex County, 86.  
 Mitchell, Mr., 47.  
 Mitchell, John, 16.  
 Monroe, Daniel, 155.  
 Moore, James, 16, 17, 18, 19, 28, 29.  
 Moore, William, 186.  
 Moriss, Mrs., 111.  
 Morris, Robert, 179.  
 Morton, Joseph, 76.  
 Moseley, 29.  
 Moseley, —, 29.  
 Motte, Jacob, 82, 84.  
 Motte, John Abraham, 85, 87.  
 Moultrie, General, 147, 161.  
 Moultrie's *Memoirs*, 149.  
 Mount Moriah, 227.  
 Mount Zion Institute, 166.  
 Mourgue, Bewickes, & 175.  
 Muckenfuss, Michael, 71, 72.  
 Mulryne John, 150, 159.  
 Mumby, Colonel, 125.  
 Murdoch, James S., 170, 172.  
 Murdoch, Margaret, 170.  
 Murdock, Robert, 170.  
 Murdoch, William, 170.  
 Murray, William, 81.  
*Musset, Alfred de, Selections from the Prose and Poetry of*, 172.  
 Musson, Edward, 16.  
 Myakka Land Company, 171.  
  
 Narhantes Fort, 30, 33, 36.  
 Nassau-Siegen, Prince of, 203.  
 National Gallery, London, 204.  
 Naval Stores, 142.  
 Neeves, Joseph, 22.  
 Negroes, 82, 123, 124, 125, 141, 179.  
 Nelson, Pascal, 156.  
 Neufville, J. de & Co., 208, 210.  
 Neuse River, 30, 31, 39, 44, 45, 49.  
 Neuville, Monsieur de La, 112.  
 New Berne, 41, 46, 49.  
 Newberry Port, 57.  
 Newfoundland, 214.  
 New London, 141.  
  
 Newport, 66.  
 New York, 66, 74, 75, 127, 129, 198, 228, 229.  
 Newe, Thomas, 15.  
*News and Courier, The*, 106.  
 Newton, Downham, 215, 217.  
 Newton, William, 215, 217.  
 Newtown Creek, 220.  
 Neyle, John, 160.  
 Neyle, Sampson, 158.  
 Nichelson, Sarah, 81.  
 Nichols, Isaac, 83.  
 Nicholson, Francis, 145.  
 Nightengale, Thomas, 153.  
 Ninety-Six, 185.  
 Nisbett, Alexander, 100.  
 Nixon, George, 218.  
 Nixon, Hugh Alexander, 218.  
 Nixon, Margaret, 218.  
 Noble Street, 27.  
 Noble, Thomas, 20 (2), 25, 27, 118.  
 Normandy, 203.  
 Norramore, (or Norrimore), Rchard, 20, 75.  
 Norris, Henry, 157.  
 North Carolina, 28, 29, 31, 34, 35, 46, 51, 53, 56, 220.  
 North Carolina, *Colonial Records of*, 29.  
 Norton, John, 17.  
*Notre-Dame, State Brig*, 194.  
 Norwell, William, 22, 121.  
  
 Oak Forest Plantation, 131, 136.  
 "Octogenarian Lady," 87.  
 Odgen, Col., 180.  
*Old Elliott*, 231.  
 Old Town Creek, 13.  
 Oldys, Joseph, 19.  
 Orangeburgh, 130, 132, 133, 185, 186.  
 Order of St. Louis, 203.  
 Orkneys, The, 211, 212.  
 Orient, L'.  
 Orphan House at Savannah, 127.  
 Orr, Governor, 169.  
 Orr, James, 159.  
 Orr, Robert, 158, 159.  
 Osborn, Capt., 193.  
 Osborne, Henry, 56.  
 Ostome, Philip, 73.  
 Oswald, Mr., 176.  
 Ouldfield, John, 82, 89.  
 Ovens, Thomas, 80.  
 Owens, Annie E., 139.  
 Oyster Point, 13, 27.  
  
 Packer (Paca?), 62.  
 Paine, Thomas, 206.

- Palatine, 142.  
 Palmer, Charlotte Rebecca, 169.  
 Palmer, Rev. Edward, 132, 133.  
 Palmer, J. Clarence, 167.  
 Palmer, John, Jr., 18.  
 Palmer, Joseph, 74, 75.  
 Palmer, Samuel J., 226.  
 Palmer, Sarah Elizabeth, 132.  
 Palmer, Sophronia Lucia, 133.  
 Palmeter, Peter, 153.  
 Palmeter, Thomas, 152.  
 Pamlico, 36, 39, 41, 48, 49.  
 Parence, Mr., 32.  
 Paris, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179; 196, 206, 217.  
 Parker, William, 183.  
 Parkinson, John, 120.  
 Parris, Alexander, 119, 146, 152, 231.  
 Parris, Alexander, Jr., 154.  
 Parris, Mrs. Ann, 153.  
 Parris, Mrs. Jane, 153.  
 Parris, John, 154, 158.  
 Parris, Madam Mary, 153.  
 Parris, Mrs. Mary, Jr., 153.  
 Parrot, William, 153.  
 Passy, 197.  
 Patents, 56.  
 Paty, Theophilus, 16, 17, 119.  
 Paul, Porten, 188.  
 Paul, Samuel, 83.  
 Pawley, George, 19, 89, 92, 95, 96, 98, 118, 119, 120.  
 Pawley, Pierce, 96, 97, 100.  
 Peacock, John, 79.  
 Pearce, Ann, 78.  
 Pearce, Henrietta, 79.  
 Pearce, James, 78, 79, 80.  
 Pearce, Thomas, 78.  
 Peart, Joshua, 98.  
 Peedee River, 30, 86.  
 Peedees (Indians), 31.  
 Peeke, Sarah, 83.  
 Pierson, Major, 204.  
 Pendarvis, Joseph, 18 (2), 22 (2), 75.  
 Pendleton, Judge, 218.  
 Pendleton, S. C., 108.  
 Pennsylvania, 73, 170.  
 Pennsylvania Regiment, The 100th, 167.  
 Pepin, Paul, 21 (2).  
 Perce, Mrs. 45.  
 Percival, Andrew, 23 (2).  
 Peronneau, Arthur, 127.  
 Peronneau, Mrs. Mary (Hutson), 127.  
 Perrie, Anne, 86.  
 Perrie, Dorothy, 86.  
 Perrie, Edward, 85, 86.  
 Perrie, John 85, 86, 88, 91, 92, 95.  
 Perrie, Mary, 86, 87, 91.  
 Perry, Henry, 74.  
 Perry, William Hayne, 127.  
 Perryman, William, 121.  
 Peter, Tabitha, 123.  
 Peterba, King, 33.  
 Pettigrew, Col., 166.  
 Philadelphia, 64, 71, 102, 111, 191, 194, 197, 207, 215.  
 Phillippine Islands, 139.  
 Phillips, Richard, 23, 75.  
 Pickering, Jo., 228.  
 Pickering, Samuel, 154.  
 Pickett, Col. John T., 55, 102.  
 Picolata, Spanish fort of, 194.  
 Pike, Nicholas, 57.  
 Pillans, William, 156.  
 Pinckney, Charles, 101, 158.  
 Pinckney, Charles Cotesworth, 218.  
 Pinckney, G. M., p. 2.  
 Pinckney, Thomas, p. 2.  
 Pinckney, Thomas, 16, 25.  
 Pinckney, William, 82, 155.  
 Pinder, Edward, 120.  
 Pitt party, The, 179.  
 Platt, John, 78, 79.  
 Platt, Mary, 78.  
 Poaug, John, 183.  
 Pocotaligo, 184, 185.  
 Ponpon, 123.  
 Pon Pon River, 141.  
 Popell, William, 22, 119, 120.  
 Port Royal, Jamaica, 120.  
 Port Royal, S. C., 131, 141, 146, 147, 148, 149, 228.  
 Port Royal Island, 141, 142, 143, 147, 149. Expedition against the British on, 162-164.  
 Port Royal River, 82, 142, 143, 145, 146.  
 Portland, 230.  
 Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 198.  
 Postell, James, 81.  
 Postell, John, 21.  
 Potts, John, 231.  
 Powell, John, 17.  
 Powys, Sarah, 20 (2), 23.  
 Poyas, Mrs. *Carolina in the Olden Times*, 87, 88.  
 Prentiss, James Otis, 218.  
 Presbyterian Meeting House, 89, 90, 101, 159.  
 Presbyterians, 90.  
 Prévost, Gen., 198.  
 Price, Rue, 122.  
 Prince, George Parish, Winyaw, 89.  
 Prince Street, Georgetown, 94.  
 Prince William's Parish, 129, 131, 148.



- Princeton University, 129.  
 Prioleau, Anne, 123.  
 Prioleau, J. Ford, 127.  
 Prioleau, Philip, 123, 124.  
 Prioleau, Samuel, Jr., 123, 152.  
 Prisons, 90.  
 Privat, William, 121.  
 Prizes, 229.  
*Prosper*, The, 190.  
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 166, 169.  
 Provincial Congress, 182, 190.  
 Provincial Congress, miscellaneous papers of the first, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117.  
 Provincial Parliament, 142.  
 Purcell, Rev. Dr., 218.  
 Purcell, Ann, 218.  
 Purry, Charles, 147.  
 Purry, Sarah, 152.  
  
 Quelch, Benjamin, 85.  
 Queen Street, Georgetown, 90.  
*Quebec, The*, 216.  
  
 Rainer, Thomas, 120.  
 Rambert, Andrew, 224.  
 Ramsay, David, 56, 218.  
 Ramsay, David, *History of South Carolina*, 28, 29.  
*Randolph, The*, 217.  
*Ranger*, The, 193.  
 Rattray, John, 122.  
 Ravenel, René, 87, 221, 223.  
 Rawdon, Lord, 127.  
 Rawlins, Edward, 17, 76.  
 Rayner, George, 21, 22, 120.  
 Read, J. R., Company, 171.  
 Rebellion Road, 193.  
 Red birds, 63.  
 Redhead, Geo., 186.  
 Redwood, Isaac, 22 (2), 118.  
 Reeve, Ambrose, 159.  
 Reeve, James, 84.  
 Reeve, Elizabeth 84.  
 Reve, John, 16.  
 Revolution, The, 128, 189.  
 Revolution, Commodore Gillon, and the Frigate South Carolina in the, 189.  
 Revolution, letters from Marquis de Lafayette to Henry Laurens during the, 3-8, 59-66, 109-114, 173-180.  
 Rhett, William, 25 (2), 26.  
 Rhode Island, 64 (2), 109, 110.  
 Rice, Committee to purchase, 183-185.  
 Rice, magazine for and inspectors of, 185.  
 Richardson, Adam, 118.  
 Richardson, John, 97.  
 Richardson, Mary, 118.  
 Richardson, R., 83.  
 Richmond, 55.  
 Ridgell, Nicholas, 124.  
 Ridgell, Sarah, 124.  
 Rigby, Richard, 86.  
 Rigg, Alexander, 82.  
 Rivers, William James, *A Sketch of the History of South Carolina*, 29.  
 Rivington's *Royal Gazette*, 216.  
 Robert, James, 227.  
 Robert, Pierre, 223.  
 Robertson, Alexander, 98, 99.  
 Robertson, William, 192, 193, 195.  
 Robinson, John, 14.  
 Romsey, Wm. & Co., 95, 96, 100.  
 Roper, William, 82.  
 Rose, Thomas, 18.  
 Rose, Thomas, Jr., 22.  
 Rosemont plantation, 86.  
 Ross, John, 157.  
 Rowsham, William, 20 (2).  
 Rotterdam, 189.  
*Royal Gazette, The*, 197, 205, 215.  
*Royal Gazette*, Rivington's, 216.  
 Royer, Noah, 17, 19.  
 Rozel, 203.  
 Rubbens, Mrs. Pryna, 119.  
 Rullecour, Baron de, 202, 203, 204, 205.  
 Russell, Mary, 80.  
 Rutledge, John, 192, 197, 198, 199, 216.  
 Rutledge, Sarah, 122, 123.  
 Rutledge, Thomas, 158.  
 Rutledge Mountain Riflemen, 133.  
  
 Sacheveralls, Mrs., 82.  
 Sadler, Captain, 125.  
 Sadler, William, 19, 25.  
 Sagarees, 30.  
 Sallens, Thomas, 95.  
 Salley, A. S., Jr., p. 1, 2.  
 Saluda River, 185, 186.  
 Sampit River, 86.  
 Sams, William Bee, 136.  
 Sanders, Elizabeth, 74.  
 Sanders, John, 121.  
 Sanders, Lambert, 74, 75.  
 Sanders, Sarah, 74.  
 Sanders, William, 121.  
 Sandiford, John, 98.  
 Santa Cruz, 214.  
 Saraws, 31.  
 Santee River, 220, 221, 224, 225.  
 Sartine, de, Mr., 196, 197.  
 Sass, Mrs., 108.  
 Sass, George Herbert, 105-108.  
 Sass, H. R., 108.  
 Sass, Harriott R., 108.

- Saunders, see Sanders.  
 Satur, Thomas, 152.  
 Sattees, 31.  
 Sauer, Friedreich, 9, 10.  
 Saunders, William, 27.  
 Savage, Benjamin, 83.  
 Savage, Jeremiah, 83.  
 Savage, John, 83.  
 Savannah, 127, 149, 162, 164, 198.  
 Savannah River, 55, 194.  
 Saxapahaws, 31.  
 Saxe Gotha, 218.  
 Sayers, Samuel, 81.  
 Schenckingsh, Barnard, 27.  
 Schenckingsh, Benjamin, 18.  
 Schools, 89, 90.  
 Scorey, William, 75.  
 Scotch emigrants, 141.  
 Scotland, 211.  
 Scott, William, 152, 155.  
 "Scoutboats," 194.  
 Screven, Bridget, 88.  
 Screven, Elisha, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 100.  
 Screven family in S. C., 87.  
 Screven, Hannah, 89.  
 Screven, Robert, 95, 231.  
 Screven, William, 95, 98.  
 Screven, Rev. William, 87, 88, 230-231.  
 Seabrooke, Robert, 21.  
 Seal of the Confederate States, 55, 102.  
 Seale, Thomas, 18.  
 Seaman, George, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160.  
 Seamour, Christopher, 98.  
 Searle, Mr., 213.  
 Searle, Richard, 16, 27.  
 Searles, James, 157.  
 Secession Convention, 133.  
 Secession, Ordinance of, 133.  
 Secessionville, 167.  
 Secret Committee, 194.  
 Secret Committee, miscellaneous papers of the, 9-11, 67-72, 115-117, 181-186.  
 Secretary of State, office of, 86.  
 Secretary's, Register's & Surveyor's office, 14, 25.  
 Seely, Elizabeth, 230.  
 Senate, 170.  
 Seron, James, 224.  
 Serres, the, 232.  
 Seven Pines, Battle of, 138.  
 Sewee, 85.  
 Sewee Bay, 117.  
 Semmes, Thomas J., 55.  
 Senecas, 35, 36.  
 Serré, Noah, 21.  
 Severn, Richard, 83.  
 Seymour, —, 217.  
 Seymour, John, 126.  
 Shacioes, 31.  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of.  
 Shelburn, Lord, 176.  
 Shephard, Ch., 185.  
 Sheriff, William, 153.  
 Sherman, Gen., 198.  
 Sherman's army, 130.  
 Shetland Islands, 212.  
 Shiercliff, Edward, 83.  
 Shippy, John, 152.  
 Shorey, Anthony, 17, 118, 119.  
 Shorey, Edward, 120.  
 Simonds, Dr. Andrew, 104.  
 Simonds, James Cleopas, 95, 96, 100.  
 Simonds, John Calhoun, 104.  
 Simonds, Peter, 95, 96, 100.  
 Simonds, Louis de Saussure, 104.  
 Simonds, Mrs. Sarah Calhoun, 104.  
 Simons, Henry, 18.  
 Simons, Maurice, 183.  
 Six Nations, 10.  
 Skene, Alexander, 97, 152.  
 Skene, John, 153.  
 Skrine's Ferry, 226.  
 Slaves, see Negroes.  
 Sligh, Samuel, 120.  
 Smedley, Samuel, 193.  
 Smith, General, 167.  
 Smith, Gov., 118, 119, 120.  
 Smith, B. Burgh, 168.  
 Smith, D. E. Huger, 2, 189.  
 Smith, Eliza Caroline, 134, 136.  
 Smith, George, 26, 101.  
 Smith, Henry A. M., 2, 12, 84, 141, 220, 230.  
 Smith, James, 79 (2).  
 Smith, John, 118, 119, 120, 147.  
 Smith, Josiah, 101.  
 Smith, Martha.  
 Smith, Mary, 98, 118.  
 Smith, Roger, 183.  
 Smith, Saml., 186.  
 Smith, Sarah, 131.  
 Smith, Thomas, 16, 23, 24 (5), 26 (2), 27, 74, 75, 76, 77, 187.  
 Smith, William, 17 (2), 22, 24, 25, 75, 119, 120, 188.  
 Smith, William Loughton, 218.  
 Smith, William Loughton, Collection of Pamphlets, 201.  
 Smith's ferry, 185, 186.  
 Smyth, James, 160.  
 Snakes, 145.  
 Snell, Joshua, 75.  
 Snowden, Yates, p. 2.  
 Somersall, William, 70.

- Somersetshire, England, 87.  
 Somerton, S. C., 87.  
 Souber, Jacob, 9.  
 South Carolina, 11, 28, 29, 36, 38, 41, 43, 70, 72, 73, 78-84, 85, 86, 87, 90, 102, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 189, 190, 191, 194, 198, 204, 206, 215, 216.  
 South Carolina Cavalry, 133.  
 South Carolina College, 130 (2), 132, 134, 137, 169.  
 South Carolina, Constitution, 192.  
 South Continental Line, 207.  
 South Carolina Court of Ordinary of the Province of, abstracts from the records, 73-77, 118-121, 187-188.  
 South Carolina Historical Commission, 12, 55, 85, 150, 222, 227.  
 South Carolina House of Representatives, 217.  
 South Carolina Military Academy, 166.  
 South Carolina Militia, 166.  
 South Carolina Navy, 190, 192, 199.  
 South Carolina, President of, 192.  
 South Carolina, Public Records of, 142, 146.  
 South Carolina, *Statutes at Large of*, 15, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 225.  
 S. C. Volunteers, 134, 135, 136, 166.  
*South Carolina*, The Frigate and Commodore Gillon, 189-219.  
*South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, 199.  
*South-Carolina Gazette, The*, 88, 91, 189, 192.  
 South Carolina Gleanings in England, 78-84, 122-126.  
*South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, 14, 28, 127, 128, 129, 190, 202, 206, 230.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, 104, 105, 108, 166, 170, 172, 230, 232.  
 South Carolina Historical Society, *Collections of the*, 14, 28, 88, 141, 181, 220.  
 South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition, 104, 107.  
*Southern Policy Holder*, The, 136.  
 Southwood, George, 119.  
 Spain, 213.  
 Spain, King of, 215.  
 Spaniards, 141, 143.  
 Spanish American War, 138, 139, 140.  
 Spanish dollar, 201.  
 Speights, Isaac A., 131.  
 Spencer, Oliver, 16.  
 Spiritu Sancta, Bay of, 36.  
 Splatt, Edward, 154.  
 Splatt, Richard, 189.  
 Squibb, Robert, 56, 57.  
 Squires, Mathew, 216.  
 St. Andrew's Society, 171.  
 St. Augustine, 66, 72, 128, 137, 141, 148, 193.  
 St. Clement Danes, Middlesex County, England, 83.  
 St. Eustatius, 197, 198.  
 St. George Society, 171.  
 St. Helena's Island, 123.  
 St. Helena's Parish, 142, 144, 148, 151.  
 St. Helier, 203, 204.  
 St. James, Goose Creek, 80, 116.  
 St. James, Santee, 117, 225, 226, 232.  
 St. James Street, Georgetown, 93, 94.  
 St. James, Westminster, 86, 92.  
 St. Juan River, 194.  
 Saint-Jean d' Angély, 112.  
 St. John's Antigua, 85.  
 St. Johns, Berkeley, 116, 169, 221.  
 St. John's Parish, Barbadoes, 73.  
 St. Michael's Church, 107.  
 St. Michael's Parish, 218.  
 St. Peter le Poor, London, 87.  
 St. Philip's Church, 171.  
 St. Philip's Parish, Charlestown, 122, 218.  
 St. Stephen's, 116, 226.  
 Santyarne, James, 18, 24, 76, 77.  
 Stanyarne, John, 77.  
 Stanyarne, Sarah, 127.  
 Steedman, Charles, 232.  
 Steedman, Charles John, 232.  
 Steel, Captain, 30, 32.  
 Steel, Gilbert, 122.  
 Steel, John, 122.  
 Steel, Mary, 122.  
 Stephney, Parish of, Middlesex, 124.  
 Stevens, Col. C. H., 166, 167.  
 Stevens, John, 17, 20 (2).  
 Stevens, Robert, 75.  
 Stewart, Charles, 62.  
 Stewart, James, 98.  
 Stewart, John, 26, 27, 87, 119.  
 Stewart, P., 22.  
 Stewart, Robert, 95, 100.  
 Still, Elizabeth, 123.  
 Still, Hannah, 123.  
 Still, Katherine, 123.  
 Still, Katherine (daughter of above), 123.  
 Still, Philip, 123.  
 Stobo, Mr., 82.  
 Stone, Thomas, 156.  
 Stoney Creek, 127.  
 Stoney Creek Church, 129, 131, 133, 135.

- Story, Hannah, 81.  
 Story, Margaret, 81.  
 Story, Thomas, 81.  
 Strahl, Briga. Gen., 168.  
 Streikeisen, Mr., 198.  
 Stuart, Francis, 150.  
 Stuart Town, 141.  
 Sullivan, General, 64, 109.  
 Sullivan's Island, 166.  
 Summers, Edith, 20.  
 Summers, Thomas, 25.  
*Surprise*, the brigantine, 189.  
 Suterees, 31.  
 Swinton, William, 89, 92, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100.  
 Switzerland, 29.  
 Symons, (Symonds), Henry, 21, 23.  
  
 Tailfer, Mary, 155.  
 Tatnell, Joseph, 76.  
 Taylor, 93.  
 Taylor, Mr., 45.  
 Taylor, Alexander, 155.  
 Taylor, Peter, 81.  
 Taylor, Thomas, 156, 218.  
 Tebout, Tunis, 154.  
 Templeton, Hugh, 57.  
 Teneriffe, 214.  
 Tennant, Anthony, 73.  
 Terrett, Mary, 188.  
 Terrett, Richard, 188.  
 Texas, Agricultural and Mechanical College of, 138, 140.  
 Texel Road, 200, 201, 202, 212.  
 Thers, James, 82.  
 Thompson, James, 153, 155 (4).  
 Thompson, John, Jr., 99.  
 Thompson, Col. William, 218.  
 Thornborough, Captain Edward, 181.  
 Thorp, John, 156.  
 Tilley, William, 99.  
 Timothy, Peter, 67, 72, 116, 117.  
 Timrod Memorial, 107.  
 Titchett, John, 122.  
 Tobias, Benjamin, 159.  
 Tonarook (Town), 36.  
 Toogaloo River, 56.  
 Toomer, Henry, 97.  
 Touzard, de, Captain, 6, 7, 60, 62.  
 Townsend, John, 118.  
 Townsend, Nicholas, 17, 18, 118, 119, 120.  
 Townsend, Dr. William S., 130.  
 Tradd, Richard, 16, 18.  
 Tradd, Robert, 154.  
 Tradd Street, 27.  
 Trench, Alexander, 153.  
 Trench, Frederick, 154.  
  
 Trenton, N. J., 162, 165.  
 Thibout, Etienne, 223 (2), 224.  
 Trinity Church, Columbia, 169.  
*Triumph*, The (French ship), 179.  
 Trott, Nicholas, 99, 100, 122.  
 Trowman, John, 17, 18, 19.  
 Trumbull, John, 211.  
 Tufts, —, 217.  
 Tullifinny Swamp, 82.  
 Tupper's *History of Jersey*, 205.  
 Turgis, Francis, 74.  
 Tuscarora Expedition, 28-54.  
 Tuscarora Indians, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33-36, 39, 43.  
 Tyndale, G., 80.  
  
 Ucouh-Ne-runt, (Indian town) 39,  
 Union Street, Charleston, 122.  
 United States, 196, 207, 213.  
 U. S. Congress, 218.  
 United States Court, 134, 138.  
 U. S. Revenue Marine Service, 137.  
 University of the South, 169.  
 Utting, Amy, 84, 158.  
 Utting, Ashby, 83, 84.  
  
 Valley Forge, Pa., 3, 4, 174.  
 Vance, Gov., 170.  
 Vanderdusen, Alexander, 159.  
 Vanderhorst, 27.  
 Vansusteren, John, 119.  
 Vansusteren, Pryna, 119.  
 Varien, James, 119.  
 Varrin, Sus<sup>a</sup>, 24.  
 Vaughn, Brig.-Gen., 168.  
*Venus*, The, 214.  
 Vera Cruz, 207.  
 Vergennes, de, Mr., 197, 209, 214.  
 Vicksburg, 167.  
 Vienne, Marquis de, 6, 60.  
 Virginia, 28, 37, 38, 73, 134.  
 Virginia Historical Society, 28.  
 Virginia Traders, 35.  
*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 28.  
*Virginia*, The, 215.  
*Volant*, The, 193.  
  
 Wadmelaw River, 82.  
 Waite, Jacob, 16.  
 Wakefield, Obed., 231.  
 Walker, Andrew, 157.  
 Wallis, John, 99.  
 Wallis, William, 95.  
 Walls, Robert, 157.  
 Walter, R., 186.  
 Wambaw Swamp, 220.  
 Wando River, (now Cooper), 13.

- Wapping, County Middlesex, England, 81.  
 Wardlaw, Francis H., 133.  
 Wareperes, 31.  
 Waring, Benjamin, 81.  
 Waring, George, 80.  
 Waring, John Loyd, 80.  
 Waring, Richard, 82.  
 Waring, Sarah, 80, 81.  
 Waring, Tho., Jun., 186.  
 Warner, Jennie May, 140.  
 Warrington, John, 124.  
 Washington, George, 7, 63 (2), 111, 174, 179.  
 Washington's army, 194.  
 Washington, D. C., 134.  
 Washington Light Infantry, 138.  
*Washington Packet*, The, 178.  
 Washington Race Course, 13.  
 Washington Square, 107.  
 Watboo, 184, 186.  
 Wateree King, 33.  
 Waterhouse, Dr., 211, 212, 213.  
 Waters, H. F., 78, 122.  
 Waties, William, 96, 98, 99.  
 Watkins, Georgejanna, 78.  
 Watkins, Philip, 78, 79.  
 Watson, James, 74.  
 Watson, Samuel, 158, 186.  
 Watterees, 30, 31.  
 Wattomas, 32.  
 Waxaws, 31.  
 Way, Mr., 82.  
 Wayne, John, 79.  
 Wayne, Sarah, 78.  
 Weale, Benjamin, 80.  
 Weatherly, Rachel, 120.  
 Webb, John, 155.  
 Webber, Mabel L., 2, 230.  
 Webster, Noah, 56.  
 Weehaw Creek, 86.  
 Weehaw Plantation, 86, 95.  
 Welham, Thomas, 188.  
 Weneaws, 31.  
 West, Governor, 14, 15.  
 West, Joseph, 17.  
 West Indian Markets, 179.  
 West Indies, 214, 217.  
 Wharton's *Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution*, 195, 197, 198, 208, 212.  
 Winn, General, 218.  
 Winyah Bar, 190.  
 West, Samuel, 26.  
 Westpenny Creek, 13.  
 Weston, F. H., p. 2.  
 Weyman, Edward, 9.  
 Wharfs, 26.  
 Whitaker, Benjamin, 86, 101.  
 White, Anthony, 95, 96, 97.  
 White, John, 95, 97, 157.  
 White, William, 118, 119, 120.  
 White Plains, 62.  
 Whitefield, Mr., 127.  
 Whitehell, Robert, 84.  
 Wigg, Ann, 157.  
 Wigg, Edward, 153.  
 Wigg, Elizabeth, 158 (2).  
 Wigg, Esther, 128.  
 Wigg, Mary, 128.  
 Wigg, Richard, 147, 153, 154, 155.  
 Wigg, Thomas, 147, 153.  
 Wigg, William Hazard, 128, 149, 150, 157.  
 Wilkins, Lieut, 163.  
 Wilkinson, Robert, 152, 153, 159.  
 Will, Charlotte, 71, 115.  
 Will, Philip, 67, 71, 115.  
 Williams, James, 156.  
 Williams, Robert, 158.  
 Williams, William, 25, 74.  
 Williamson, Andrew, 67.  
 Williamson, Dove, 43.  
 Williamson, John, 18, 123.  
 Williamson, Samuel, 16.  
 Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, 28.  
 Willis, Captain, 125.  
 Willis, Eliz<sup>a</sup>, 18.  
 Willis, Joshua, 18.  
 Willis, Reuben, 23.  
 Willow Bank plantation, 86.  
 Willtown, 141.  
 Willts, Adam, 9.  
 Wilmington, 9, 166.  
 Wilson, Richard Thornton, 232.  
 Wilson's Georgia Bfrigate, 167.  
 Winckfield, Mr., 18.  
 Winyaw, 80, 81, 85, 87, 88, 91.  
 Winyah bay, 85.  
 Wister, Owen Jones, 172.  
 Wister, Mrs. Sarah Butler, 172.  
 Withers, Mr., 122.  
 Withers, James, 123, 124.  
 Withers, Mary, 124.  
 Withington, Lothrop, 78, 122.  
 Wood Street, Georgetown, 93.  
 Woods, C. A., p. 2.  
 Woodsides, William, 215.  
 Woodward, Dr. Henry, 127.  
 Woodward, Mrs. Sarah, 160.  
 Woodward, Richard, 127, 150, 152, 159.  
*Worthy Women of our First Century*, 172.  
 Wragg, Joseph, 152, 158.  
 Wrxall, Mrs., 83.

- Wraxall, Nathaniel, 82, 83.  
Wright, Henry, 157.  
Wright, Robert, 97.  
Wright, Samuel, 57.  
Wyon, J. S., and A. B., 102.
- Yarmouth 84.  
Yeamans, Sir John, 13.  
Yemassee, S. C., 135.  
Yemassee Indians, 30, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 49, 143.
- Yemassee War, 143.  
Yonge, Francis, 152, 155.  
*York Deeds*, 230, 231.  
York Harbor, 232.  
Yorke, Sir Joseph, 205.  
Young, John, 75.  
Young, Jas., 186.  
Young, Moses, 59, 174, 175.  
Youghal Island, 85, 86.



PERIODICAL

RETURN TO the circulation desk of any  
University of California Library  
or to the  
NORTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
Bldg. 400, Richmond Field Station  
University of California  
Richmond, CA 94804-4698

- 
- ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
- 2-month loans may be renewed by calling (510) 642-6753
  - 1-year loans may be recharged by bringing books to NRLF
  - Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date.
- 

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

MAY 11 1998

JUL 22 1999

JUN 10 2004

EY

Ⓢ



PERIODICAL

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005268050

FR66  
.57  
v. 8-9

187621

S. Carolina